

THE
Italian MASTER:

OR, THE
EASIEST and BEST
M E T H O D

For Attaining that
L A N G U A G E:

REVISED, CORRECTED and ENLARGED,
By Signor *VENERONI*,
Italian Secretary to the late *French* King.

Done into ENGLISH, with farther Improvements, by
Mr. UVEDALE.

The SECOND EDITION, to which is added,
A DICTIONARY,
Composed by the Author of this GRAMMAR,
And now first Translated into *English*,
By EDWARD MARTIN Gent.
Professour of the MODERN LANGUAGES in *London*.

L O N D O N,

Printed for J. WALTHOE, R. WILKIN, J. and J. BON-
WICKE, S. BIRT, T. WARD, and T. OSBORNE.
MDCC XXIX.





To the REVEREND
Doctor *HARRIS*,
His MAJESTY'S
PROFESSOR
OF
MODERN LANGUAGES
In the UNIVERSITY of *CAMBRIDGE*.

Reverend Sir,

THE Grammar of Signor *Veneroni*
having hitherto been esteemed by
all the best of it's Kind; I offer it
again to the publick in a New Dress,
under your favourable Protection, as a
proper Judge of its real Worth. It has
often appeared under the Patronage of the
A 2 greatest

DEDICATION.

greatest Princes Abroad with Success; and as I flatter my self I may with Truth prefer this New Edition before any of the former, I hope for an easy Pardon from your generous Disposition, for offering it to your Perusal, as the most perfect of any yet extant, in our Language.

I presume it will not be less acceptable to you, that it is Revised by a Native of this Island. I am sure it will be the more so, to the Reader, when he sees it patronized by a Gentleman, who has joined all the Elegancies of foreign Languages to the Solidity of an *Englishman*.

By pardoning this Freedom in one who is unknown to your Person, you will not only encourage his future Endeavours, but also lay him under an indispensable Obligation of acknowledging the Honour done to,

REVEREND SIR,

Your Obedient,

Humble Servant,

Edward Martin.



THE
P R E F A C E.

THE good Opinion which the Judicious have had of Signor Veneroni's Italian Grammar, the unanimous Approbation of both our famous and learned Universities, where it is for the most part used, the great Inquiry which has of late been made for it, were sufficient Motives for publishing this New Edition; which I may venture to say has several Advantages beyond any of the former, besides that of being enlarged with a Copious DICTIONARY, never before printed in England.

In the last Edition, which the Author himself printed at Paris, and dedicated to one of the Royal Blood, he tells us, that without the help of any other Grammar, one may attain in a short Time to the Perfection of the Italian Tongue, and understand even Verse as well as Prose, by only observing the Rules he has given us.

He begins the First Part with an Introduction, which, in the Opinion of good Judges, is thought the best yet extant, wherein he explains the Terms of Grammar

P R E F A C E.

Grammar. This was chiefly designed for the Use of the Fair Sex; who being for the most part unacquainted with the Latin, are Strangers to several Grammatical Terms here made intelligible to them. It teaches us also the truest Italian Pronunciation. The Regular Verbs are reduced into one single Conjugation, included in a new and commodious Table: And the Irregular Verbs comprised in it under one general Rule.

The Second Part contains the Orthography, the Italian Accents, the Concords, some Themes on all the Rules and Difficulties relating to the Italian Language, the Poetical Licences, and a small Treatise of the Faults that are most incident to young Beginners, and of Words that are grown obsolete.

The Third Part contains a Vocabulary, a Collection of Verbs the most necessary to be known, several Familiar Dialogues, the Turns and Phrases of Speaking among the Italians, in which the Delicacy of their Language consists, the choicest of their Proverbs, tho' some of them make but an indifferent Appearance in an English Dress, the Manners of the French, Germans, Italians, Spaniards, and English, the Names of the different Academies in Italy, the Method of writing Italian Letters, and in short, whatever curious is to be met with in the most celebrated Italian Poets.

The DICTIONARY, which is entirely new, and as extensive as possible for the Size of the Book, has many Thousands of the most proper Words; the Italian before the English, and the English before the Italian, and does not a little add to compleat the Work: And since it is hard to prevent some Errors of the Press, Care has been taken to subjoin a List of them.

Although

P R E F A C E.

Although this is the first time of my appearing in Print, it may not probably be the Last; having for some time past been compiling a DICTIONARY, of Four the most useful Languages of Europe, which, I hope, will meet with a favourable Reception.



E R R A T A.

E R R A T A.

PAge 18. Line 8, read *Page 23.* p. 21, l. 4, r. *giudice*, p. 32, l. 21, r. *le Madri*. l. 33, r. *ráme*. p. 37, l. 42, r. *berrettino*. p. 115, l. 20, r. *che ci siano*. l. 21, *che ci siano*. p. 163, l. 66, r. *comparza*. p. 169, l. 16, r. *haver à cáro*. p. 209, l. 7, r. *gioillo*. p. 210, l. 43, r. *la toffa*. l. 45, r. *Breath*. l. 58, r. a Note. p. 218, l. 5, r. *furfante*. p. 226, l. 88, r. *ingelosire*. p. 236, l. 8, r. *pienotte*. p. 245, l. 32, l. *piccioncini*. p. 249, l. 3, r. *nella*.

In the Dictionary, *Italian* before the *English*, under the Letter *A. C.* l. 123, r. *Accadére*. *A. G.* r. 4, r. *Agosto*. *A. M.* l. 14, r. *à man pieno*. *C. A. I.* 76, r. *quandova*. *C. O.* l. 212, r. *short*. *C. U.* l. 1, r. *Cubito*. *D. F.* l. 118, r. *disuguaglianza*. l. 157, r. *destrúgere*. *F. O.* l. 6, r. *fogóne*. *G. E.* l. 35, r. *lo gettai via*. *F. M.* l. 25, r. *imbot-tatoio*. *F. N.* l. 60, r. *incomminciáre*. *L. F.* l. 22, r. *lietamente*. *M. A.* l. 13, r. *Madamigella*. l. 84, r. *Manuále*. *P. E.* l. 42, r. *Pergaméno*. *P. U.* l. 12, r. *püre*. *R. E.* l. 59, r. *reposáre*. *R. F.* l. 54, r. *rivestire*. *S. A.* l. 51, r. *salutare*. *S. C.* l. 19, r. *scaturire*. l. 31, r. *Schiaffo*. *S. E.* l. 68, r. *Settuagenario*. *S. P.* l. 15, r. *Sigh*. *S. O.* l. 11, r. *Soffiarsi il náso*. l. 26, r. *Sólso*. *S. P.* l. 4, r. *Spadóne*. *F. A.* l. 24, r. *Pocket*. *V. E.* l. 2, r. *Vecchiézza*.

English before the *Italian*, under the Letter *A. B.* l. 6, r. *Vergog-náre*. *A. D.* l. 3, r. *assióma*. *A. G.* l. 20, r. *Aggregáre*. *A. M.* l. 21, r. *tener à báda*. *A. R.* l. 1, r. *Arábico*. l. 61, r. *Sfacciattamente*. *A. S.* l. 36, r. *Calunnia*. *B. A.* l. 22, r. *restituire*. *B. P.* l. 3, r. *irrigáre*. *B. O.* l. 18, r. *sponsaruolo*. l. 73, r. *Máre*. l. 109, r. *Schiáffo*. *C. O.* l. 5, r. *Ciabattino*. l. 226, r. *ingannáre*. *D. A.* l. 20, r. *Dataria*. *D. E.* l. 3, r. *Cadávero*. *D. O.* l. 1, r. *fáre*. l. 2, r. *far delbene*. *D. R.* l. 4, r. *Drágone*. *E. S.* l. 3, r. *spofáre*. *H. O.* l. 41, r. *tenúto*. *R. E.* l. 145, r. *riprésó*. *W. A.* l. 1, r. *guattáre*. *W. E.* l. 11, r. *lagrimáre*.



A N

INTRODUCTION

T O T H E

ITALIAN TONGUE,

F O R

The USE of those that do not understand L A T I N.

TH E shortest and most certain Method of writing and speaking correctly *Italian, French*, and all other Languages, is to learn them by their Elements or Principles; yet no Body has hitherto thought fit to explain the Terms of them, which perplex and confound those that are ignorant of the *Latin* Tongue, especially the Ladies. In order therefore to make the way plain and easie for them to learn so agreeable a Language, I have given an Explanation of the Terms necessary to be known in the following Introduction.

An Explanation of the Terms of Grammar.

TH E first Terms of Grammar are the Letters, the Vowels, and the Consonants. There are but twenty Letters in the *Italian* Tongue, *A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, Z*; they do not use *K, X, Y*.

The Letters are divided into Vowels and Consonants.

B

The

2 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

The Vowels are, *A, E, I, O, U*; they are called Vowels because they form a perfect sound alone, without the help of other Letters, as *A* is pronounced single, *E* the same, and so are the other Vowels.

The Letters *I* and *U* become Consonants when they are follow'd by another Vowel, as *ja, je, ji, jo, ju, va, ve, vi, vo, vu*; the first of these two Vowels becomes a Consonant, and both together make but one Syllable. Example, garden *giardino*, a game *giuoco*, a rush *gionco*, a judge *giudice*, valour *valore*, truth *verità*, vice *vitio*, the will *volontà*, vulgar *vulgare*.

The Consonants are the following Letters, *B, C, D, F, G, L, M, N, P, Q, R, S, T, Z*; they are called consonants because we cannot pronounce them without the assistance of a Vowel before or after them: Example, *B* is pronounced as if there was a *B* and an *E* together, to wit, *be*, *F* as *ef*, and so of the rest.

H is not properly a Letter, but only a Note of Aspiration; therefore 'tis never pronounc'd in *Italian* at the beginning of a Word.

'Tis from the mixture of the Letters that generally all the Words that every Language is capable of producing are form'd; and that some Method may be observ'd in the infinite number of Words, I have reduc'd them to nine Heads or Parts, which compose every Discourse.

A Discourse is compos'd of Sentences.

The Sentences are compos'd of Words.

The Words of Syllables.

The Syllables of Letters.

The Letters are certain Marks or Characters, that serve to form the Syllables and Words, as *A, B, C, D, E, &c.*

A Syllable is a part of a Word that is pronounc'd with one single Tone, and is compos'd of one, two, or three Letters: As *amore* love, is compos'd of three Syllables, *a-mo-re*; *paradiso* paradise, is compos'd of four Syllables; and *libro* a book, of two.

Sometimes a Word has but one Syllable, and then we call it a Monosyllable; that is to say, a Word of one Syllable, as *Rè* a King, *il* the, *del* of the.

A Word consists either of one or more Syllables, as *Rè, amore*.

A Sentence is compos'd of many Words that make up a perfect Sense, as, *per ben parlare Italiano, bisogna parlare Romano*; to speak good *Italian*, we must speak as they do at *Rome*.

A Discourse, or Speech, is compos'd of nine Parts, which are the ARTICLE, the NOUN, the PRONOUN, the VERB, the PARTICIPLE, the ADVERB, the PREPOSITION, the CON-

JUNCTION,

JUNCTION, the INTERJECTION. One cannot name any Word but what is compriz'd under one of these Parts, the Explanation of which is the subject of the following Treatise.

An Explanation of the Parts of Speech.

IN order to understand a Language with ease and facility, we ought to apply ourselves in the first place perfectly to know the Parts of Speech, and their Meaning, otherwise 'tis impossible ever to understand or speak it correctly: According to the order as they are rang'd above, I ought to begin with the Article; but that I may be better understood, I will begin with the Nouns.

Of the NOUNS.

A Noun is that which names and distinguishes every individual thing; as, *Dio* God, *Angelo* an Angel, *uomo* a man, *Cielo* Heaven, *Terra* Earth, *cavallo* a horse, *libro* a book, *capello* a hat, *taola* a table, *pane* bread, *vino* wine, &c.

There are two sorts of Nouns; one is called a Noun Substantive, and the other an Adjective.

The Noun Substantive is a Noun that subsists by itself, that expresses the Name of a thing which we presently understand upon the first hearing, as *Heaven*, *Earth*, the *King*, a *house*, a *book*: We apprehend the meaning of the Words *Heaven*, *Earth*, the *King*, &c.

The Noun Adjective is a Word that expresses the Qualities of the Substantive, and which we cannot understand when mention'd by itself, as, great *grande*, fair *bello*, little *piccolo*, red *rosso*; we cannot tell what is *great*, *fair*, *little*, or *red*, unless we join a Substantive to it, as a *great book*, a *fine book*, a *little book*, a *red book*; a *great hat*, a *fine hat*, a *little hat*, a *red hat*.

Every Noun is either of the Masculine or the Feminine Gender.

The Masculine Gender is mark'd by *il* or *lo*, in *English* *the*.

The Feminine Gender is mark'd by *la*, *the* in *English*.

All Nouns before which we may place *il* or *lo* are of the Masculine Gender; and those before which we place *la* are of the Feminine Gender: Example, the book *il libro*, the fire *il fuoco*, the looking-glass *lo specchio*, are of the Masculine Gender; the earth *la terra*, the chamber *la camera*, the pen *la penna*, are of the Feminine Gender.

4 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

Observe, that the Noun Substantive is never but of one Gender; that is to say, either the Masculine or Feminine, as *Dio*, *Cielo*, *giardino*; God, Heaven, garden, are always of the Masculine Gender, and never of the Feminine; *terra*, *camera*, the earth and chamber, are Feminine, and never Masculine.

The Noun Adjective, on the contrary, is always of two Genders, that it may agree with the Substantive: Example, fair *bello*, *bella*; little *piccolo*, *piccola*; good *buono*, *buona*; holy *santo*, *santa*.

There are some Nouns Adjectives that without changing their Terminations are of both Genders; and they are those which both in *French* and *Italian* end in *e* in the Singular Number, as, *illustre* illustrious, *ammirabile* admirable, *facile* easie, &c. One may say, an illustrious man, *un uomo illustre*; an illustrious woman, *una donna illustre*; a wonderful wit, *uno spirito ammirabile*; a wonderful beauty, *una bellezza ammirabile*; an easie book, *uno libro facile*; an easie lesson, *una lettione facile*.

Observe, that all the Nouns Adjectives that end in *e* in *Italian*, are of the Common Gender without Exception.

All the Nouns before which *il*, or *lo*, and *la*, in *English the*, may be placed indifferently, are Adjectives; prudent *il prudente*, prudent *la prudente*, learned *il dotto*, learned *la dotta*.

The Nouns before which *il*, or *lo*, and *la*, in *English the*, must not be plac'd indifferently, but only one of them, are Nouns Substantives; as, the sun *il sole*, the moon *la luna*, the garden *il giardino*, the fruit *il frutto*, virtue *la virtù*, prudence *la prudenza*.

A Noun is also of the Singular or the Plural Number.

The Singular Number is us'd when we speak of one thing only; as, the Prince *il Principe*, the body *il corpo*, the horse *il cavallo*; where we speak but of one Prince, of one body, and of one horse.

The Plural Number is us'd when we speak of more than one; as, the princes *i principi*, the bodies *i corpi*, the horses *i cavalli*; here we speak of many princes, many bodies, and many horses.

These little Words of two or three Letters, as, *il* or *lo*, *la*, in *English the*, *gli* or *i*, which signifie *the* in the Plural, and are plac'd before Nouns to mark the Gender, Number, and Case, are call'd ARTICLES.

Of the ARTICLES.

THE Article is a Word of one, two, or three Letters, which is put before the Nouns to shew of what Gender, Number, and Case, they are.

The Gender and the Number have been explain'd already above.

But not to confound and distract the Memory, I have inserted the Explanation of the Cases after the Parts of Speech, it being time enough then to learn them; and it will be sufficient at present to know that the Articles in *English* are, *the, of the, to the, from the*; and they are used both in the Singular and Plural Number.

'Tis impossible to know the Gender, Number, or Case, of Nouns but by the Article that precedes them: If one should ask, for Example, what Gender the Word *palazzo*, a palace, is of; 'twould be impossible to know without putting an Article before it; the Articles *il* and *lo* serve for the Masculine, and *la* for the Feminine; so that in saying *il palazzo*, the Article *il* shews 'tis of the Masculine Gender.

In like manner, if any one should demand what Number such a Word is of, it would not easily be resolv'd without putting the Articles *il, lo, i, or gli*, before it to mark the Singular or the Plural Number.

Observe, that when an Article is found before a Word beginning with a Vowel, the last Letter of the Article must be cut off; that is to say, we retrench the Vowel at the end of the Article, and in the place of it put an Apostrophe, which is made thus, (*'*). Example, *amore, anima, honore*; thus when an Article is before them, one must not pronounce or write *lo amore, lo honore, la anima*, but *l'amore, l'honore, l'anima, &c.*

By these Examples we see they put an Apostrophe also before Nouns beginning with an *H*.

They never make an Elision before Words beginning with an *J* or a *V* Consonant; for they write and pronounce *la joia*, and not *l'joia*, because, as I have already remark'd in the Explanation of the abovemention'd Letters *J* and *V*, that when they are follow'd by another Vowel, they are Consonants.

Of the PRONOUNS.

A Pronoun is a Part of Speech, so called, because it is used instead of a Noun: There are seven sorts of Pronouns, concerning each of which I shall say a word or two by the by; to wit,

Pronouns Personal,
Pronouns Conjunctive,
Pronouns Possessive,
Pronouns Demonstrative,
Pronouns Interrogative,
Pronouns Relative,
Pronouns Improper.

Of Pronouns Personal.

The Pronoun Personal marks and distinguishes the Three Persons, to wit, the *First*, *Second*, and *Third*.

The First Person is that which speaks, and 'tis mark'd by *I io*, we *noi*.

The Pronoun Personal *io*, marks the First Person Singular, as, I speak, *io parlo*, I sing *io canto*, I believe *io credo*, *noi* marks the First Person Plural; as we speak *noi parliamo*, &c.

The Pronouns Personal, *I io*, we *noi*, belong as well to the Masculine Gender as to the Feminine, so that a Woman as well as a Man may say, I sing *io canto*, I see *io vedo*, we sing *noi cantiamo*, we see *noi vediamo*, &c.

The Second Person is that to whom we speak; and it serves also for the Masculine and Feminine, to wit, thou *tu*, in the Singular Number, you *voi*, in the Plural: Example, thou speakest *tu parli*, thou dost sing *tu canti*, you speak *voi parlate*, you sing *voi cantate*, &c.

The Third Person is that of whom we speak, to wit, he *egli*, for the Masculine, she *ella*, for the Feminine; and they make in the Plural, they Masculine *eglino*; they Feminine *elleno*; as, he speaks *egli parla*, he sings *egli canta*, she speaks *ella parla*, they speak *eglino parlano*, *elleno parlano*.

Observe, that there is only *I* and *we* that serve for the First Person.

There is also only *thou* and *you* for the Second, therefore all the Sentence in which there is neither *I*, *we*, *thou*, nor *you*, must be of the Third Person; as the King is willing *il Rè vuole*, the master teaches, *il maestro insegna*, &c. both which Sentences belong

belong to the Third Person, because there is neither *I*, *we*, *thou*, nor *you*, in them.

Of the Pronouns Conjunctive.

The Pronouns Conjunctive in *English* are *me*, or *to me*; *thee*, or *to thee*; *him*, or *to him*; *her*, or *to her*; *them*, or *to them*; *us*, or *to us*; *you*, or *to you*.

The Pronouns Conjunctive have a very great Resemblance and Affinity with Pronouns Personal, in that they are always put before the Verbs; but with this Difference, that the Pronouns Personal make the Action of the Verb before which they are plac'd, and the Pronouns Conjunctive receive it: Example, *I sing*, *we sing*, *you speak*; 'tis *I*, *we*, and *you*, that make the Action of the Verb *sing*, *speak*, before which they are, and by consequence they are Pronouns Personal; but when we say, *me God beholds*, *the master thee entertains*, *us the sun enlightens*, *my brother you desires*, *them will the captain pay*; in the first Phrase, *me God beholds*, 'tis *God* makes the Action of the Verb *beholds*, and so *me*, which does not, is a Pronoun Conjunctive join'd to the Verb, but yet it does not make the Action of it. In like manner when we say, *you I pray*, *us you behold*, which are the Words in these two Phrases, that make the Action of the Verbs *pray* and *behold*? 'tis *I* that pray; *I* is the Pronoun Personal, and *you* is the Pronoun Conjunctive.

In the second phrase, *us you behold*, 'tis *you* that is the Pronoun Personal, and causes the Action of the Verb *behold*, and the Word *us* that receives it is the Pronoun Conjunctive, &c.

Of Pronouns Possessive.

The Pronoun Possessive marks the Possession of a thing: The Pronouns Possessive are *my*, *thy*, *his* or *hers*, *their*, *our*, *your*: Example, *my horse*, *thy hat*, *his or her book*, *my chamber*, *thy daughter*, *his house*, *our judgment*, *our intention*, *your wit*, *your pen*, *my children*, *their father*, *their mother*, *their kindred*.

Of Pronouns Demonstrative.

The Pronouns Demonstrative serve to point out as it were to a Person or Thing; they are in *English*, *this*, *that*, *these*, and *those*: Example, *this coach*, *this woman*, *that dog*, *that wall*, *these men*, *those bottles*, &c.

Of Pronouns Interrogative.

The Pronoun Interrogative is us'd in asking a Question: There are but three in *English*, to wit, *who?* *what?* *which?*

8 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

Example, *who's there? what would you have? what woman's that? which man do you mean?*

Of Pronouns Relative.

A Pronoun Relative has a Relation or Reference to a Thing or Person spoke of before; as *which, who, that*, when they are not Interrogatives: Example, *the book that I read, the master who teaches, the lessons which I study,*

Of Pronouns Improper.

The Pronouns Improper are *every, every one, all, any, or no body, none, many, several, some other, &c.*

Observe, that these Pronouns Improper are very much like Adjectives, as being most of them of the Masculine and Feminine Gender in *Italian*; but there being no such Distinction as Masculine and Feminine in the *English*, there can be no Example of them given here; so that I refer the Learner to the Chapter about Pronouns, CHAP. III. §. 7. where it will appear plain and easie to him.

The Pronouns Improper have also their Distinction of Singular and Plural Number; but this as well as the Gender cannot be explain'd by Examples here, yet it shall be done in its proper place with more Conveniency and Clearness.

Of the VERBS.

THE Verb and the Noun are the two principal Parts of Speech.

The Noun serves to name every thing.

The Verb serves to express all the Actions that every thing is capable of performing; as, *to laugh, to love, to sleep, to run, to nourish, to die, to sing, to teach.*

The Verb has neither Masculine nor Feminine; but it is distinguish'd by three Times, *viz. the Present, the Preter or Time past, the Future or the Time to come.* Generally before the Verb there is a Pronoun Personal; as, *I sing, he sings, we sing, you dance, they sing; I sung, I will sing, ye shall sing.* In which examples the difference of the time of doing the Action is plain and obvious.

This change of Time or Tenses is call'd by the Grammarians a *Conjugation.*

The Conjugation of Verbs is compos'd of four parts, *viz. of Moods, Tenses, Persons, and Number.*

Of

Of the Moods.

A Mood is a Grammatical Term, us'd to express the different Ways and Manners an Action is and may be done by.

Now an Action may be done after five Manners or Moods; and these Moods are call'd *Indicative, Imperative, Optative, Subjunctive, and Infinitive.*

The Indicative shews and declares when the Action is done, either in a Time present, past, or to come; as, *I sing, I have sung, I will sing.* One may plainly perceive that there are in these three Examples *the Time present, past, and to come.*

If we can readily tell what a Verb is, either in the *Time present, past, or to come,* 'tis a Mark of the Indicative Mood.

The Imperative marks the Action of the Verb in commanding and forbidding: Example, *sing you, do not sing; go thou, do not go.*

The Optative expresses the Action of the Verb in wishing and desiring; as, *Would I had fifty thousand pounds a year; Could I but go to London; Had I but that, how happy should I be?*

The Subjunctive is so call'd, because 'tis generally us'd with Conjunctions before it; such as, *that, although, to the end that, provided that:* Example, *my master's willing that I do my duty; although he says that I may write; provided that he comes; he desires that I may sing:* The Verbs *do, says, write, comes, and sing,* which are after the Conjunctions, are of the Subjunctive Mood.

The Manner of applying Conjunctions to Verbs will be made more plain and intelligible when we come to speak of the Syntax of Verbs in the second Part of this Grammar, to which I refer the Reader.

The Infinitive represents the Action of the Verb, without marking either the Time or Person; as, *to love, to write:* One cannot tell in what Time this Action, *to love, or to write,* is to be done, nor what Person is to do it.

Of the Tenses.

Verbs have properly but three Tenses, the *Present, the Preter, and the Future.*

The Present, as, *I sing, you sing, &c.*

The Preter, or Time past; as, 1. *I did sing,* 2. *I sung.* 3. *I have sung.* 4. *I had sung.*

These four Examples plainly shew, that an Action may be past in four different Manners, which is the Reason that there are

10 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

are four different Tenses that mark the Time past; they are,

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|-----|--------------------------|
| 1. The Preterimperfect. | } { | 3. The Preterperfect. |
| 2. The Preterperfect Definite. | | 4. The Preterpluperfect. |

The Preterimperfect serves for the Actions which we express as past, but are not so: Example, *I did sing*, or *I was singing when you came in*; the Word, *I did sing*, shews that the Action of singing was not over.

The Preterperfect Definite marks and defines the Time, the Year, or the Day, when the Action was done; as, *I sung yesterday*; *I spoke to the King last year*.

We also make use of this Tense in telling or relating any Action, and therefore 'tis call'd the Historical Tense: Example, *Last year the King came into the field; he took several towns, and conquer'd whole countries; he defeated the enemy, who defended themselves bravely; he struck a terror into his neighbours; and at last forced them to accept of a peace on his own terms*. All the Verbs of this Example are in the Preterperfect Definite.

Those that do not understand *Latin* have some Difficulty to distinguish the Preterimperfect from the Preterperfect Definite; to clear that Matter let them read the two following Observations.

Note, That the Preterimperfect may be apply'd to a Time past, or to that which is still in being: By the Time still in being, or not quite past, we are to understand *a day, a night, a week, a month, a year, the age we live in*.

By the Time past, or that which is no more, we understand *yesterday, the day before yesterday, last week, last month, last year, last age*. Therefore we may use the Preterimperfect thus; *I did write to day, I did sing to day, I did read yesterday*: On the contrary, the Preterperfect Definite is apply'd to the Time past, and never to that in being: 'Tis elegant to say, *I wrote yesterday, I read yesterday*; but we must not say, *I wrote to day, I read to day*. This Distinction will be plainer when we come to the Verbs.

2. But to make the Difference between the Preterimperfect and the Preterperfect Definite more plain and easie to the Ladies, it suffices to know that the first Person of the Preterimperfect is always terminated in *vo* in *Italian*; as, *amavo*, I did love; *cantavo*, I did sing; *godevo*, I did enjoy, &c. And the Preterperfect Definite never; as, *amai*, I lov'd; *godei*, I enjoy'd, &c.

The Preterperfect expresses Actions perfectly past; as, *I have sung, hò cantato*; *I have enjoy'd, hò goduto*.

Observe

An Introduction to the Italian Tongue II

Observe that we always make use of two Verbs to express the Preterperfect or compounded Tense, before which there is a Pronoun Personal either express'd or understood; as, I have written, *hò scritto*, or *io hò scritto*: There are two Verbs and a Pronoun Personal in this Example.

Of the Persons.

The Tenses of Verbs are compos'd of Three Persons:

The First is always express'd by *I* in the Singular Number, and by *we* in the Plural; as, *I sing*, *we sing*.

The Second Person is mark'd by *thou* and *you*; *thou singest*, *you sing*.

The Third is *he* and *she* in the Singular, and *they* in the Plural; as, *he speaks*, *she speaks*, *they speak*.

Of the Numbers.

The Tenses of Verbs have also Two Numbers, the Singular and the Plural: Singular, *I love*, *thou lovest*, *he loves*; Plural, *We love*, *you love*, *they love*.

Of the PARTICIPLES.

THE Participles are so call'd, because, notwithstanding they are Verbs, they partake of the Nature and Quality of Adjectives; as, *amato*, *amata*, lov'd; *adornato*, *adornata*, adorn'd: One may say, *I loved*, and *I have loved*, *I ador'd*, *I have ador'd*, which are Verbs; we say also, *a man belov'd*, *a woman lov'd*, *a God ador'd*, *a divinity ador'd*; then those Words, *lov'd*, *belov'd*, *ador'd*, &c. are Participles that serve to form the Preterperfect.

In forming the Preterpluperfect also we make use of two Verbs, as, *I had lov'd*: 'Tis plain to be seen that *had* is one Verb, and *lov'd* another; we make use of these two Verbs in *Italian* as well as *English* to express one single Verb, whereas the *Latin* expresses both of them by one alone.

We generally make use of the Preterperfect in expressing an Action done in a Time not quite past, and not in one wholly elaps'd; as, *I have given*, *I have eaten*, *I have written*, *I have spoken*, *to day*, *this morning*, *this week*, *this month*: And not as Strangers do, who confound the Preterperfect Definite with the Preterperfect in saying, *I gave*, *I eat*, *I wrote*, *I spoke*, *to day*, *this morning*, *this week*, *this month*, because, *to day*, *this morning*, *this week*, *this month*, are Times not quite past yet, and therefore must be express'd by the Preterperfect Definite;

12 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

Definite; as, *I have given, I have eaten, I have written, I have spoken, to day, this morning, this week, this month, &c.*

The Preterpluperfect shews not only an Action entirely past, but also lets us understand that it was finish'd before the other we speak of was begun; as, by way of Example, *I had supp'd when you sung; I had din'd when you came in.*

'Tis easie to remember that there are four Tenses that mark the Time past; two Single, and two Compound.

The two Single Tenses are the Preterimperfect and the Preterperfect Definite, both express'd by one Verb; as, *amavo*, I did love; *amavi*, I lov'd; *credevo*, I did believe; *credei*, I believ'd: In these Examples there is but one Verb.

The two Compound Tenses are the Preterperfect and the Preterpluperfect, which are express'd by Adjectives, and consequently Participles, because they partake of the Nature of both Nouns Adjectives and Verbs.

Observe, that whenever two Verbs follow one another in the same Phrase, and that the first is one of the Tenses of the Verbs, *to have*, or, *to be*, the second is a Participle, *I have seen, you have spoken, he had written, I am lov'd, we are blam'd*: The Words, *seen, spoken, written, lov'd and blam'd*, are Participles.

OF ADVERBS.

ADverbs are Words that help better to express what the Verb means, and add more or less Force and Signification to it; as, *well, ill, more clearly, better, hardly*: Example, *I teach*. This Expression shews what you do; that is, *you teach*, but it shews not the manner how you teach, which is done by adding an Adverb thus, *I teach plainly*. The Adverb *plainly* shews the manner how you teach. We must observe, that Adverbs have neither Gender, Number, nor Case.

There are a great many sorts of Adverbs, but I shall here only give Examples of two or three sorts of the most common ones.

Adverbs of Time, such as, *when, yesterday, to night, to day, to morrow, late, soon, a long while, always, never, &c.*

Adverbs of Place, as, *where, here, there, above, below, towards, far, near, &c.*

Adverbs of Quantity, as, *how much, how many, much, as much, little, &c.*

Of PREPOSITIONS.

THE Prepositions, like the Adverbs, have neither Gender, Number, nor Case: They are always set before Nouns, Articles, and Verbs, and therefore they are called Prepositions, from the *Latin Word præponere*, to set before, as, *upon, near, before, without, out, in, against, for*: As, *upon the table; near the fire, without a cap, in the garden, out of heart, &c.*

Observe, there is a great Difference between the Adverb and Preposition, in that the Adverb demands nothing after it, but the Sense is clear and full, without the addition of another Word; Example, *he teaches well*: But on the contrary, the Preposition always requires some Word after it; Example, *you are before me; 'tis upon the table, &c.*

Observe also, the Prepositions sometimes become Adverbs, when we speak absolutely, and there is neither Article, Noun, or Pronoun, after the Prepositions: Example, *my brother marches before; he will come after; she is near.*

In these three Examples, *before, after, and near*, are Adverbs; but if we said, *my brother marches before his company; he will come after us; she is near us*, then *before, after, near*, are true Prepositions.

Of CONJUNCTIONS.

THE Conjunctions serve to join and knit Words and Sentences together; such as, *and, or, but, though, that, as, provided that, in short, &c.* Example, *Peter or Paul; black or white; I promised you, but I can't do it.*

Of INTERJECTIONS.

THE Interjections are Words that make Sense of themselves, and serve to express any violent Passion of the Mind, as, *alas! fie! courage! ah marry!* There are also Interjections of Cursing and Swearing, which are learnt without a Grammar.

An Explanation of the CASES.

THERE are four Parts of Speech that never change, *viz.* Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions, and Interjections: Example *prudently, and, upon, alas!* These Words are always written and pronounc'd after the same manner, and they have neither Masculine nor Feminine Gender, Singular nor Plural Number.

The five others, which are the Articles, the Noun, the Pronoun, the Verb, and the Participle, change in their Terminations; as, *the day, the days; I, we; I love, I loved.*

This Change or Variation of Articles, Nouns, and Pronouns, is called a Declension.

The different Termination of Verbs is called a Conjugation.

A Declension has six Variations, which are called Cases, *viz.* Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative, and Ablative.

'Tis impossible without the Articles to know of what Case the Nouns or Pronouns are.

The Articles of the Nominative are *the*, both in the Singular and Plural, in *English*; as, *the Sun, the ladies.*

This Case is called the Nominative, from *nominare*, to name, because it declares the Name of every thing with the Article *the*; and this Article with the following Noun makes the Nominative; as, *the Sun, the Moon, the Earth, the horses, the men, the women.*

The Article of the Genitive is *of the* and *of*: Example, *of the Sun, of the Moon, of the men of London.*

We give the Name of Genitive to this Case, because it shews that it is the Author or Cause of the Noun of which we speak; an Example will make it clearer.

When we say, *the heat of the Sun*; in this Example, *of the Sun*, is the Genitive, because the Sun is the Author and the Cause that produc'd the Name *heat*; and so in the following Examples.

<i>The Length of the Earth,</i>	<i>The Pleasures of London,</i>
<i>The Charms of Beauty,</i>	<i>The Joys of Love.</i>

The Word Genitive comes from *gignere*, signifying, to beget or produce.

The Dative is mark'd by the Articles *to the* and *to*: Example, *to the Sun, to the Prince, to London, &c.*

The

An Introduction to the Italian Tongue. 15

The Dative serves to make known to whom or to what we give or address the Thing spoken of; as, *to give alms to the poor; to write to the King, to the Queen, to London, to Rome.* The Dative comes from *dare*, to give.

The Accusative is like the Nominative, and the Articles are the same; as, *the Sun, the Earth, the women.*

The Accusative is deriv'd from the *Latin Word accusare*, to accuse.

The only Difference between these two Cases, is, that the Nominative is before the Verb, and the Accusative after it.

To distinguish the Nominative from the Accusative, 'tis but remembring that the Nominative names the Thing that makes the Action of the Verb, and that the Accusative accuses or names that which receives it: Example, *the King loves the Queen.*

The *King* is the Nominative Case, because 'tis *the King* that makes the Action of Loving, and 'tis *the Queen* that receives the Action of Loving from the *King*.

Note, That the Accusative is generally put after Verbs Active, and Prepositions; as, *I behold the Sun with the Lady, &c.*

The Vocative is always distinguish'd by the Article *O*: Example, *O Peter, O Paul, &c.* Most commonly we put no Article at all to express the Vocative; as, *Sir, Madam, Mary, Peter, &c.*

The Word Vocative comes from *vocare*, to call.

The Ablative is express'd by the Articles *from the* and *from*.

The Ablative is generally put after Verbs Passive. Now the Ladies, and those who do not understand *Latin*, will easily know what a Verb Passive is, it being always compos'd of two Verbs: The first of which is some Tense of the Verb *essere*, to be, and the other a Participle; and these two together make a Verb Passive: After which the Ablative Case is put. Example, *I am below'd by the King: By* is the Sign of the Ablative also.

The Ablative is also us'd after the following Verbs; *To take away, to receive, to obtain, to separate, &c.* Example:

To take from the hands.

I have receiv'd from the Prince.

He is separated from me.

I am driven from London.

These last Words are in the Ablative Case.

The Ablative derives its Original from the *Latin Word, ablatum*; signifying, *taking away*; *I am below'd by my mistress, I have receiv'd favours from her; now my desire is separated from her.*

16 *An Introduction to the Italian Tongue.*

her. 'Tis the same Thing as if we should say, I have taken from her, *love, favours, and desire.*

You must remember, tho' the Articles of the Genitive and Ablative are the same in *English* in both Numbers, yet they are differently express'd in the *Italian*.

After a Master has exercis'd his Scholars in these Parts of Speech, and made them perfectly understand the meaning of Cases, Genders, Numbers, and Persons, he ought to propose to them some Sentence, and ask them to shew him the Parts of Speech contain'd in it. Example; *The soldiers that fight bravely for their Queen (under the Duke of Marlborough,) are esteem'd and prais'd by all the Kingdom.*

The, Is a Definite Article, of the Plural Number, of the Masculine Gender, and the Nominative Case.

Soldiers, Is a Noun Substantive, of the same Number, Gender and Case.

That, A Pronoun Relative.

Fight, A Verb, of the Third Person, Plural.

Bravely, An Adverb.

For, A Preposition.

The, An Article Definite.

Queen, A Noun Substantive in the Accusative Singular.

Are, A Verb in the Third Person Plural.

Esteem'd, A Participle.

Are esteem'd, A Verb Passive.

And, A Conjunction.

Prais'd, A Participle.

By, An Article Indefinite.

All, A Pronoun Improper.

The, An Article Definitive.

Kingdom, A Noun Substantive, Masculine.

By all, In the Ablative, because, *are esteem'd* and *are prais'd,* are both Verbs Passive, and require an Ablative Case after them.

It is hardly possible that the Ladies, and those who do not understand *Latin*, can ever speak or write *Italian* nicely, without perusing this short Introduction; which will not only be a mighty help to them in learning it, but also save them abundance of Time and Trouble, as those that have made use of the Original can testify.

After this Introduction is perfectly understood, the next Thing to be done is to learn how to find out the Words in the Dictionary, where they are all plac'd in an Alphabetical Order.

The

An Introduction to the Italian Tongue. 17

The Noun Substantives are to be found in it by their Singular, and not by their Plural Number; therefore do not look for *angels, women*, but *an angel, a woman*.

The Noun Adjectives are sought for by the Masculine, and not by the Feminine: Example, to know the *Italian of fair*, we must look for *bello*, and not *bella*.

The way of finding out the Verbs in the Dictionary is by their Infinitives in both Languages. In *English* there's no difference between the first Person of the Indicative Mood, and the Infinitive, their Terminations being exactly the same; all the distinction consists in putting the Pronoun Personal *I* before the first, and the Particle *to* before the latter. Example, *I love, to love, I sing, to sing*; so that if I had a Mind to know the *Italian* or Infinitive of *we love, we sing*, I must look for *to love, to sing*, because *to* is the Sign of the *English* Infinitive: In *Italian* the Infinitives are terminated in *are, ere, or ire*; so that if I wanted to know either the *English*, or Infinitives, of *amiamo, crediamo, sentiamo*, I must not look for *amo, credo, sento*, but for *amare, credere, sentire*, and so form them according to the Rules of each Conjugation.

The End of the INTRODUCTION.

C

THE

THE
ITALIAN MASTER.

PART I.

THE first Thing that ought to be learn'd is the *Italian* Pronunciation, which consists in some Syllables which the *Italians* pronounce after a manner quite different from what the *English* do, as may be seen *Page 25*, where all the Difficulty of the *Italian* Pronunciation is included in a Discourse of seven Lines.

Of the ITALIAN PRONUNCIATION.

THE *Italian* Tongue has but twenty Letters, which are pronounc'd after the following manner, according to the *Romans* and *Tuscans*.

<i>English.</i>	<i>Roman.</i>	<i>Tuscan.</i>
A,	a,	a.
B,	be,	bi.
C,	ce,	ci.
D,	de,	di.
E,	e,	e.
F,	ef,	ef.
G,	ge,	gi.
H,	ash,	acca.
I,	i,	i.
L,	el,	el.
M,	em,	em.
N,	en,	en.
O,	o,	o.

P,	pe,	pi.
Q,	qu,	qu.
R,	er,	er.
S,	es,	es.
T,	te,	ti.
U,	u,	u.
Z,	zeta,	zeta.

By this Alphabet it appears the *Italian* Pronunciation is very different from the *English*, and that there is no *K*, *X*, or *Y*, in it.

The Letters are divided into Vowels and Consonants, as I have already observ'd in the Introduction.

Of the Pronunciation of the Vowels.

THE Vowels, which are, *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, are pronounced *aw*, *e*, *ee*, *o*, *oo*. The Vowel *o* has two Sounds; the one open, like *o* in *dore* and *store*; the other close, like the *u* in *stumble* or *turret*. 'Tis close in Words where *ò* is accented, in Words ending in *one*, *'ora*, *'ore*, *'oso*, except when *u* goes before it, and then 'tis pronounc'd open, as in *English*; as, *cuòre*, pronounce *còre*, a heart. 'Tis also close before *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*, as *cólmo* height, *pónte* a bridge, sound *chulmo*, *punte*, except when *i* or *u* comes before it; 'Tis close too before *gn*, as *Bolónna*, sound *Bolúnnia*, but every where else 'tis pronounc'd open.

Observe, That *u*, when a Vowel, is pronounc'd like *oo* in *English*; as *publications*, read *pooblications*.

You see by this Example the Pronunciation of the five Vowels. Note also, That *u* becomes a Consonant when it begins a Syllable with another Vowel, and then 'tis pronounc'd as in *English*: Example, *vaso* a jarr, *vero* true, *vostro* yours, *virtù* virtue.

Observe, That the Vowel *u* is scarce ever pronounc'd when it comes before an *o* in the same Syllable, provided *u* does not begin the Syllable: Example; *buono* good, *cuore* heart, *fuo-co* fire, *può* can, pronounce, *bono*, *core*, *foco*, *pò*. The *Florentines* pronounce the *u* in these Words harder than the *Romans*.

Except from this Rule, *duo* two, *tuo* thine, *suo* his, *virtuo-so* virtuous, in which *u* is pronounc'd as a double *oo*; because the *u* and the *o* make two Syllables.

When two *uu*'s come between two Vowels, there is never

but one of them pronounced, because the two make a Consonant: Example; *auvenire* pronounce *avenire*.

The Diphthongs, which are nothing but the Union of two Vowels, are pronounc'd distinctly, and yet make but one Syllable; as *mai*, never; *miei*, my; *i tuoi*, *i suoi*; but to^r pronounce them well we should hear them from some Master's Mouth.

Of the Pronunciation of the Consonants.

SOME of the Consonants are different from the *English* Pronunciation, especially *C*, *G*, *Z*, to which may be added *H*, *T*, and *S*, upon each of which there are several Particulars to be observed.

C before the Vowels *a*, *o*, *u*, and before some Consonants, is pronounc'd like an *English* *k*, as *casa*, *collo*, *cura*; found *kollo*, *kasa*, *kura*; a house, a neck, care.

C before the Vowels *e* or *i*, sounds like *che* and *chi*, in the *English* Words *cherry* and *chick*: Example; *Cesare*, *Cesar*; *cecità*, blindness; *città*, a city; pronounce *Chefare*, *chechità*, *chittà*.

Observe, that to speak according to the niceness and delicacy of the Language, we ought to sound the *T*, in *Cesare*, *chechità*, *chittà*, &c. so smoothly as not to be understood whether we pronounce a *T* or a *D*.

Two *cc*'s, before the Vowels *e*, or *i*, the first is sounded as a *T*, and the last like *che* in *cherry*: Example; *accento*, an accent; *braccio*, an arm; pronounce, *atthento*, *bratchio*.

When after *ci* there is a Vowel, as, *cia*, *cie*, *cio*, *ciu*, they must be pronounc'd in one Syllable, drowning as it were the Sound of the Vowel *i*: Example, *Francia*, *cielo*, *bacio*, pronounce *Franchia*, *chielo*, *bachio*.

The Syllables *scie*, *sci*, are pronounc'd *she*, *sbi*: Example; *scemare*, to diminish; *lasciare*, to let alone; read *shemare*, *lashiare*.

G before the Vowels *a*, *o*, *u*, is pronounc'd as in *English*: Example; *gabia*, a cage; *gobbo*, crooked; *gusto*, a taste; *grado*, a degree.

G before the Vowels, *e* or *i*, as *ge*, *gi*, is pronounc'd as if there was a *d* before the *g*: Example; *gelo*, frost; *giro*, a turn; pronounce *dgelo*, *dgiro*.

Two *gg*'s before the same Vowels, *e*, *i*, the former *g* is pronounc'd as a *d*, and the latter as a *g*: Example; *oggetto*, an object; *hoggi*, to day; read *odgetto*, *odgi*.

When

When after the Syllable *gi* there is a Vowel, as *gia*, *gio*, *giu*, the *g* must not be sounded at all, and the *i* is pronounc'd like an *English j* Consonant: Example; *giardino*, garden; *giorno*, day; *giudice*, judge; pronounce *jardino*, *jorno*, *joudice*.

G before an *l* is melted into another *l*: Example; *figlio*, *fo-glio*, *pigliare*; read *fillio*, *follio*, *pilliare*: except *negligenza*, *negletto*, *Inglese*, *globo*, and *conglutinare*, where the Sound is the same as in *English*.

G before an *n* is sounded as another *n*, and the Syllables, *gna*, *gne*, *gno*, *gnu*, are pronounc'd, as *nnia*, *nnie*, *nnio*, *nniu*: Example; *quadagnare*, to gain; *agnello*, a lamb; *ignudo*, naked; *incognito*, unknown; read *guadannare*, *annello*, *inconnito*, *inniudo*.

The Syllables *gua*, *gue*, *gui*, are pronounc'd *gwa*, *gwe*, *gwi*.

H is never aspirated, nor pronounc'd at the beginning of Words; as, *hora*, an hour; *hò*, I have; *humano*, human; read *ora*, *ò*, *oomano*.

Che, *chi*, are pronounc'd *ke*, *ki*, or *ke*, *kee*.

The Syllables *ghe*, *ghi*, are pronounc'd like *gue* and *gui*, in the *English* Words *guest* and *guide*; as *botteghe*, shops; sound *bottegue*; *luoghi*, places; read *luogui*.

The Letter *S* in the beginning of Words is pronounc'd as in *English*: Example; *salute*, *sole*, *sale*, *singolare*, *servo*, *sopra*.

Sa, in these Words only, *cosa*, a thing; *rosa*, when it signifies *gnaw'd*, must be pronounc'd as we do the first Syllable of *salute*.

Casi, in like manner, is pronounc'd *coffi*; the *Neapolitans* say *cousi*; which Pronunciation must be avoided.

The *Sicilians*, the *Neapolitans* and the *Florentines* pronounce the Letter *S*, between two Vowels, like the first Syllables of *Saturn*, *saving*, *something*, *sooner*: And according to this Pronunciation, they say, *casa*, *palese*, *bisogna*, *glorioso*, *non oso*, *confuso*, *uso*.

But this Pronunciation is condemn'd and exploded both at *Rome* and *Siena*, which are the two Cities where they speak the best *Italian*; from thence came the Proverb, *LINGUA TOSCANA IN BOCCA ROMANA*: Pronounce then the Letter *S* between two Vowels like a *Z*; as, *za*, *ze*, *zi*, *zo*, read and pronounce as if they were written *caza*, *paleze*, *bizogna*, *gloriozo*, *non ozo*, *confuso*, *uzo*; but in all Words that have *si* added to them, as *scrivesi*, they write, *s* keeps its natural Sound.

The Syllable *ti* is pronounced *tʃi*: As, *natione*, *gratia*; pronounce *natsione*, *gratsia*; except in the following Words, *ambassia*, *malatia*, *simpatia*, *questione*, *molestia*, *s* preceeding *t*;

tiene, potiate, patiamo, patiate, and some other Verbs ; which is to be learnt only by Time and Practice.

Z is pronounc'd two ways, like *D S* and *T S*: The general Rule is to pronounce like *T S*, except in Words which in *Latin* and *English* are written with a Z: Example, *zona*, a zone; *zodiaco*, the zodiack; *Lazaro*, Lazarus; *gazzetta*, a gazette; read *dsona*, *dsodiaco*, *Ladsaro*, and *gadsetta*.

Z is pronounc'd also like *D S* in the following Words: *mezzo* or *mezzo* the middle; *rozzo*, homely; *zibetto*, civet; *zendado*, taffety; *manza*, a heifer; *ziffera*, a cypher; *zigrino*, shagrin; *zenzero*, ginger.

All the other *z's*, single as well as double, are pronounc'd like *T S*: Example; *fazzoletto*, a handkerchief; *gentilezza*, a genteel air; *pozzo*, a well; *nozze*, a wedding; *diligenza*, diligence; pronounce *fatsoletto*, *gentiletta*, *potso*, *notse*, *diligent-sa*; and be sure to dwell a little upon the Sound of the *T* before *S*.

The other Consonants, *B, D, F, L, M, N, O, P, R*, are pronounc'd as in the *English*; instead of *k* we use *ch*, instead of *ph*, *f*.

A Collection of Words and Syllables, the most difficult to be pronounc'd.

Before you read this Collection mind the Pronunciation, *CIA, CIE, CIO, CIU; SCE, SCI: GIA, GIE, GIO, GIU; GLI, GLIA, GLIO.*

Ce, ci, pronounce as *che, chi* in *cherry*, and *chick*.

Cicerone, ceci, cecità, cenere, cena, cenare, cerchio, cibo, città, citare, accento, bacio, lasciare, scemare, scena.

Che, chi, pronounce *ke, ki*.

Che dite? che fate? che volete? chi cercate? chi volete? chi demandate?

Gc, gi, gli, pronounce *dge, dgi, lli*.

*Gesto, genio, gelo, gente, giro, giudice, maggiore, leggiadro, leggiadra, giorno, giovane, giugno, figlio, figlia, pigliare, gion-
thiglia, foglio, orgoglio, saggio, maggio.*

Gna, gne, gni, gno, gnu, pronounce *nia, nie, ni, nio*, in one Syllable.

Bagnare, magnaſe, legna, legne, ingegnere, magnifico, pegni, pegno, legno, ſignore, ingegno, ignudo.

Sa, ſe, ſi, ſo.

Mind the Pronunciation of *ſalute, coſa, roſa*, gnaw'd; *roſa*, a roſe; *ſpeſa, caſa, virtuoſa, paleſe, preſe, preſi, reſi, biſogna, riſo, uſo, virtuoſo, coſi.*

Ti pronounce tsi.

Natione, ostinatione, inclinatione, gratia, giuriditione, attione.

U pronounce oo.

Tu, Virtù, pugnare, pugno, maturo, funesto, muro, bruno.

U before o, pronounce o.

Buono, fuoco, giuoco, figliuolo, figliuola, suocero, suocera.

Vu pronounce u.

Avvenire, inavvertenza, avvezzo, avvento.

Z pronounce ts.

Senza, nozze, diligenza, prudenza, fazzoletto, pozzo, ignoranza, pazzia, pazzo.

Z pronounce ds.

Mezo, mezzo, Lazaro, Zona, Zodiaco, Zigrino, rozza.

To get the true Italian Accent, 'twill be sufficient to read over the following Lines, wherein all the Difficulty of the Italian Pronunciation is in the Syllables mark'd with a Star; when we know how to pronounce them we can pronounce all the Italian Language.

Ciaschedūno sà, che come non v'è cōsa, che più dispiaccia à Dio, che l'ingratitude, e inosservanza de' suoi precetti; così non v'è niente che cagioni maggiormente la desolatione di questo univēso, che la cecità e superbia degli huomini, la pazzia d' gentili, l'ignoranza, e ostinatione de' Giudei, e Scismatici.

Every one knows, that as there is nothing that more displeases God than Ingratitude and Neglect of his Commandments; so there is nothing that occasions more the Desolation of this World than the Blindness and Pride of Men, the Folly of the Gentiles, the Ignorance and Obstinacy of the Jews and Schismaticks.

A Recapitulation of the Italian Pronunciation.

	Pronounce.	Example.	Read.
ce	che	cena	chena
ci	chi	città	chittà
cia	chia	ciascuno	chiascuno
cie	chie	cielo	chielo
cio	chio	bacio	batchio
ge	dge	genio	dgenio
gi	dgi	gir o	dgiro

gia	ja	giardino	jardino
gie	je	Giesu	Jesu
gio	jo	giove	jove
giu	joo	giusto	jooſto
gli	lli	pigliare	pilliare
gna, gne, &c.	nnia, nnie,	regnare	renniare
che	ke	che	ke
chi	ki	chi	ki
ſce	ſhe	ſcemare	ſhemare
ſci	ſhi	laſciare	laſhiare
ti	tſi	natione	natſione
u	ou	virtu	virtoo
u before o,	o	buono	bono
vu	v	avvenire	avenire
z	tf or dſ	diligenza	diligentſa
		zeſiro	dſeſiro

You muſt reſt on the Pronunciation of the Vowels, accented thus, *tà, virtù, cecità, amò, amerò, amerà, credè, ſentì, crederà, ſentirà.*

CHAPTER I.

Of the ARTICLES in general.

THERE are two ſorts of Articles, one Definite, the other Indefinite.

The Definite ſerves to mark the Gender, Number, and Caſe: As,

The Prince, *il Principe*; of the Prince, *del Principe*; to the Prince, *al Principe*; from or by the Prince, *dal Principe*: The Princes, *i Principi*; of the Princes, *dei Principi*; to the Princes, *ai Principi*; from or by the Pinces, *dai Principi*: The Earth, *la Terra*; of the Earth, *della Terra*; to the Earth, *alla Terra*; from or by the Earth, *dalla Terra*: The Earths, *le Terre*; of the Earths, *delle Terre*; to the Earths, *alle Terre*; from or by the Earths, *dalle Terre*.

The Articles *il* or *lo*, *la*, *del*, *dello*, *al*, *allo*, *dal*, *dallo*, *della*, *alla*, *dalla*, *i*, *gli*, *le*, are call'd Definite Articles, becauſe they mark and define the Maſculine or Feminine Gender, the Singular or the Plural Number of Nouns, before which they are put.

The Definite Articles have ſix Caſes, the *Nominative*, *Genitive*, *Dative*, *Accuſative*, *Vocative*, and *Ablative*.

The Indefinite Article may be put before the Maſculine as well as the Feminine Gender, before the Plural as well as the Singular Number,

The

The Indefinite Articles in *Italian* are the following Monosyllables :

Di *A* or *ad*, *da*.

One may put *di* before a Noun Masculine as well as a Feminine ; as, *un pezzo di pane*, a bit of bread ; *un boccone di formaggio*, a piece of cheese : The Words *pezzo* and *boccone* are Masculine.

We may also use the Article *di* before Feminine Nouns ; as, *un cappello di paglia*, *un boccone di salsa*, a hat of straw a mouthful of Sauce : The Words *paglia* and *salsa* are of the Feminine Gender.

The Indefinite Article *di* is also put before the Plural as well as the Singular Number : Example ; *una corona di fiori*, a crown of flowers ; *un tondo di cappari*, a plate of capers.

The Indefinite Article has but three Cases ; the *Genitive*, *Dative*, and *Ablative*.

Of is express'd in *Italian* by *di*, *to* by *a* or *ad*, *from* by *da*.

Of the Definite Article.

The *English* Tongue has but one Definite Article, which is *the*, and it serves for both Numbers.

The *Italian* Tongue has three, which are *il* and *lo* for the Masculine, and *la* for the Feminine.

The Article *il* is put before Masculine Nouns beginning with a Consonant, and make *i* in the Plural ; as, *il padre*, *il fratello*, *i fratelli*, *il libro*, *i libri*.

The Article *lo*, which makes in the Plural *gli*, is put before two sorts of Nouns, to wit, before Masculine Nouns beginning with *S*, and follow'd by a Consonant : As, *lo studio*, *lo spirito*, *lo scolare* ; *gli studii*, *gli spiriti*, *gli scolari*, *lo specchio*, *gli specchii*.

If after the Letter *S* there is a Vowel, we must use the Article *il*, and not *lo* : As, *il soldato*, *il sacramento*, *il signore*, *il secolo*, *il superbo* ; and not *lo soldato*, *lo sacramento*, &c.

The Article *lo* is also put before Masculine Nouns, beginning with a Vowel or an *H* ; and then we make an Apostrophe : Example ; *l'amore*, *l'honore*, *l'ingegno* ; and not *lo amore*, *lo honore*, *lo ingegno* ; *gli amori*, *gli honori*, *gl'ingegni*, in the Plural.

The Article *la* serves for the Feminine, and makes *le* in the Plural : As, *la casa*, *le case* ; *la chiesa*, *le chiese* ; *la messa*, *le messe* ; *la terra*, *le terre* ; *la camera*, *le camere* ; *la porta*, *le porte* ; *la strada*, *le strade* ; *la stella*, *le stelle*.

Of the Articles,

The Declension of the Masculine Articles IL and LO.

I do not put the Accusative, because 'tis the same with the Nominative; nor the Vocative, because 'tis express'd by *ô* in both Languages.

S. Nominative	<i>il</i>	<i>lo</i>	the
Genitive	<i>del</i>	<i>dello</i>	of the
Dative	<i>al</i>	<i>allo</i>	to the
Ablative	<i>dal</i>	<i>dallo</i>	from and by the
P. Nominative	<i>i</i>	<i>gli</i>	the
Genitive	<i>dei de'</i>	<i>degli</i>	of the
Dative	<i>ai a'</i>	<i>agli</i>	to the
Ablative	<i>dai da'</i>	<i>dagli</i>	from and by the

We do not use in the Plural the Articles *li, delli alli, dalli*, as the Ancients did.

Note, That to write correctly we must not abridge the Article *lo* in the Plural, unless the following Noun begins with an *i*; therefore you must write *gl'ingegni, gl'incendii*, with an Apostrophe, and *gli amori, gli honori*, without one.

The Declension of the Feminine Article LA.

S. Nominative	<i>la</i>	the
Genitive	<i>della</i>	of the
Dative	<i>alla</i>	to the
Ablative	<i>dalla</i>	from the
P. Nominative	<i>le</i>	the
Genitive	<i>delle</i>	of the
Dative	<i>alle</i>	to the
Ablative	<i>dalle</i>	from and by the

We must not abridge *la* in the Plural, unless the following Word begins with an *e*; and therefore you must write *l'eminenze, l'effecutione*, with an Apostrophe, and *le anime, le inventioni*, without one.

The Declension of the Article LI with a Masculine Noun, whose first Letter's a Consonant.

S. Nominative	<i>il libro</i>	the book
Genitive	<i>del libro</i>	of the book
Dative	<i>al libro</i>	to the book
Ablative	<i>dal libro</i>	from and by the book

P. No-

P. Nominative	<i>i libri</i>	the books
Genitive	<i>dei, or de' libri</i>	of the books
Dative	<i>ai, or a' libri</i>	to the books
Ablative	<i>dai, or da' libri</i>	from and by the books.

The Declension of the Article LO before Masculine Nouns, whose first letter is an S, followed by a Consonant.

S. Nominative	<i>lo specchio</i>	the glass
Genitive	<i>dello specchio</i>	of the glass
Dative	<i>allo specchio</i>	to the glass
Ablative	<i>dallo specchio</i>	from the glass
P. Nominative	<i>gli specchii</i>	the glasses
Genitive	<i>degli specchii</i>	of the glasses
Dative	<i>agli specchii</i>	to the glasses
Ablative	<i>dagli specchii</i>	from the glasses

The Declension of the Article LA before a Feminine Noun, beginning with a Consonant.

S. Nominative	<i>la casa</i>	the house
Genitive	<i>della casa</i>	of the house
Dative	<i>alla casa</i>	to the house
Ablative	<i>dalla casa</i>	from the house
P. Nominative	<i>le case</i>	the houses
Genitive	<i>delle case</i>	of the houses
Dative	<i>alle case</i>	to the houses
Ablative	<i>dalle case</i>	from the houses

The Article *la* is also put before Feminine Nouns beginning with an S, follow'd by a Consonant: As, *la strada, le strade,* the street, &c.

The Declension of the Article LO, with an Apostrophe, or Elision.

S. Nominative	<i>l'amore</i>	love
Genitive	<i>dell'amore</i>	of love
Dative	<i>all'amore</i>	to love
Ablative	<i>dall'amore</i>	from love
P. Nominative	<i>gli amori</i>	loves
Genitive	<i>degli amori</i>	of loves
Dative	<i>agli amori</i>	to loves
Ablative	<i>dagli amori</i>	from loves

Of the Articles.

The Declension of the Article LA, with an Apostrophe.

S. Nominative	<i>l'anima</i>	the soul
Genitive	<i>dell'anima</i>	of the soul
Dative	<i>all'anima</i>	to the soul
Ablative	<i>dell'anima</i>	from the soul
P. Nominative	<i>le anime</i>	the souls
Genitive	<i>delle anime</i>	of the souls
Dative	<i>alle anime</i>	to the souls
Ablative	<i>dalle anime</i>	from the souls

The *English* have no Variation in their Articles for the Plural; they say the Men, the Women: The *Italians* have an Article for each Gender in the Plural; as, *gli huomini, le donne, i libri, le stelle.*

Of the Indefinite Article.

The Indefinite Article has but three Cases, and it serves for the Singular and Plural.

Genitive	<i>di</i>	of
Dative	<i>a, or ad</i>	to
Ablative	<i>da</i>	from

This Example will shew you that the Nouns which are declin'd by the Indefinite Article, have no Article in the Nominative, Accusative, nor Vocative.

Nominative	<i>Roma</i>	Rome
Genitive	<i>di Roma</i>	of Rome
Dative	<i>a Roma</i>	to Rome
Accusative	<i>Roma</i>	Rome
Vocative	<i>Roma</i>	Rome
Ablative	<i>da Roma</i>	from Rome

The Indefinite Article is us'd in declining the Nouns that have no Article in the Nominative; such as the Names of Angels, *d'Angeli*; of men, *d'huomini*; of cities, *di città*; of months, *di mese*: The Pronouns Personal, Demonstrative, Interrogative, and Relative; *London, January, February, March, April, me, thee, him, we, you, this, that, those, these, that, who.*

Who, or which, in Italian quale, may be declin'd by the Definite Articles: For we say, il quale, and la quale, del quale, and della quale, &c.

The Indefinite Article may also be put before all sorts of Nouns, as I have already observ'd: For we say, *una libra di pane,*

pane, a pound of bread; *un cappello di paglia*, a hat of straw: *una tazza d'argento*, a cup of silver; *un habito di panno*, a suit of cloth.

If the Article *di*, or *da*, precedes any Noun, beginning with a Vowel, we must make an Elision in the Genitive and Ablative, and use *ad* in the Dative: As Nominative, *Antonio*; Genitive, *d'Antonio*; Dative, *ad Antonio*; Accusative, *Antonio*; Ablative, *d'Antonio*, or *da Antonio*.

The Indefinite Article is also put before Infinitives, and signifies *to*; as, it is time to speak, to sleep, to read, to study, to love, to go; *è tempo di parlare, di dormire, di leggere, di studiare, d'amare, d'andare*; for we make an Elision when the Verbs begin with a Vowel: As, *d'amare, d'andare*.

Note, whenever we meet with *of* and *to* in *English*, and with *di* and *a*, or *ad*, in *Italian*, remember they are the Indefinite Articles.

Remarks on the Articles.

First, *Him* or *it* before a Verb is always express'd by *lo*: As, I see him or it, *io lo vedo*; we know him, *noi lo conosciamo*; I know him, *io lo conosco*.

Secondly, *Her* or *it* before a Verb is express'd by *la*: Example; I know her, *io la conosco*; I do not know her, *non la conosco*.

Thirdly, *Them* before a Verb is express'd by *li* for the Masculine, and by *le* for the Feminine: Example; *io li vedo*, or *io le vedo*, according to the Gender.

Fourthly, The Articles *lo, la, li, le*, must be always put after the Adverb *ecco*, the Infinitives, and Gerunds: As, there he is, *eccolo*, instead of saying, *lo ecco*, there she is, *eccola*, there they are, *eccoli* for the Masculine, and *eccole* for the Feminine, to see him; instead of saying, *per lo vedere*, we must say *per vederlo*, because *vedere* is in the Infinitive; in like manner, to express, seeing him, one must not say, *lo vedendo*, but *vedendolo*, because *vedendo* is a Gerund, and the Italian Rule requires that these Words, *lo, la, li, le*, be always after the Infinitives, Gerunds, and the Word *ecco*, but never before.

Remember that I am speaking of the Words, *lo, la, li, le*, and not of the Articles; *lo, la, li, le*, and that a little above I said also the words, *lo, la, li, le*, because these Words, *lo, la, li, le*, when they come before the Verbs, are not Articles, but Pronouns Relative.

Fifthly, The Preposition *in*, is sometimes express'd in *Italian* by *in*, as, in *Paris*, *in Parigi*; in *France*, *in Francia*; in a chamber, *in camera*; in the fire, *in fuoco*; in all the earth, *in tutta la terra*; in a glass, *in un bicchiere*; in a bottle, *in un fiasco*.

When

When after the Preposition *in*, there follows the Article *the*, or a Pronoun Possessive; as, *in the*, *in my*, *in thy*, *in his*, we must express it by *nel*, *dello*, *nella*, *nei*, *negli*, *nel mio*, *nel tuo*, *nel suo*: Example; in the garden, *nel giardino*; and not, *in lo giardino*.

In the spirit, *nello spirito*, and not *in lo spirito*: We use *nello*, because *spirito* begins with an S followed by a Vowel.

In the house, *nella casa*.

In the gardens, *nei*, or *ne' giardini*.

In the fires, *nei fuochi*.

In the spirits, *negli spiriti*.

In the houses, *nelle case*.

In my garden, *nel mio giardino*.

In thy book, *nel tuo libro*.

In his bed, *nel suo letto*.

In her chamber, *nella sua camera*.

In his books, *ne' suoi libri*.

In her chambers, *nelle sue camere*.

When *in* is before the Pronouns Possessive of the Masculine Gender, in the Plural 'tis express'd by *ne'* with an Apostrophe, and not by *nei*; as, in my books, *ne' miei libri*.

Sixthly, You see by these Examples that *in the* is express'd by *nel* or *nello*; *in the* Feminine by *nella*.

Nel is put before the same Nouns that we put the Article *il*, and it makes in the Plural *nei*, or *ne'*, *in the*.

Nello is put before the same Nouns that we put the Article *lo*, and it makes in the Plural *negli*.

Nella is put before the same Nouns as the Article *la*, and in the Plural it makes *nelle*.

We may express *in* by *in*, when 'tis before a Feminine Pronoun Possessive, by transposing the Pronouns Possessives at the end of the Phrase; as, in my chamber, *in camera mia*; in your house, *in casa vostra*; in her shop, *in bottega sua*; but this Rule is only for Feminine Nouns, and not Masculine.

Seventhly, When after the Preposition *with*, which in Italian is express'd by *con*, there comes the Article *the*, or a Pronoun Possessive; as, *with the*, *with my*, *with thy*, *with his*; we must not say, *con il*, *con lo*, *con la*, but, *col*, *collo*, *colla*, *coi*, *con gli*, *colle*: Example; with the Prince, *col Principe*, and not *con il Principe*.

With the hand, *colla mano*.

With the scholar, *collo scolare*.

With the Princes, *coi Principi*.

With the Princesses, *colle Principesse*.

With the scholars, *con gli scolari*.

With

With my book, *col mio libro*.

With my pen, *colla mia penna*.

With your friends, *co' vostri amici*.

With my books, *co' miei libri*.

Col makes in the Plural *coi* and *co'*.

Colla makes *con gli*; *colla* makes *colle*.

Eightly, When the Preposition *with* is follow'd by a Pronoun Possessive, there is a Noun of Quality, or Kindred, as with your Majesty, with your Highness, with your Excellency, with his brother, with her mother, with her sister, *with* must then be render'd by *con*; as, *con vostra Maestà*, *con sua Altezza*, *con vostra Eccellenza*, *con suo fratello*, *con sua madre*, *con sua sorella*.

We may also make use of *col* and *colla*, by transposing the Pronouns Possessive after the Noun; and say, *colla Maestà vostra*, *coll' Eccellenza sua*; *col fratello suo*; *colla madre sua*, &c.

Ninthly, But if the Pronouns Possessive are in the Plural, then we must express *with* by *co'* for the Masculine, and *colle* for the Feminine: Example, with my brothers, *co' miei fratelli*, and not *con miei fratelli*; with my sisters, *colle mie sorelle*, and not *con mie sorelle*; because the Pronouns Possessive are in the Plural, and the Rule is only for the Singular.

Note, That the ancient Authors, and some modern ones, say, *con il*, *con la*, &c. which ought to be avoided both in speaking and writing.

See my *New Method*, where you'll find all the Difficulties of the *Italian Tongue* explain'd.

CHAP. II.

Of the Nouns.

THE *Italian* Nouns have but five sorts of Terminations, viz. by the five Vowels,

A, E, I, O, U.

The *Italian* Nouns have no Variation of Cases; in this respect they are like the *English*; and 'tis the Article only that distinguishes the Case: Example; Nom. *il Signore*, Gen. *del Signore*, Dat. *al Signore*, Ac. *il Signore*, Voc. *ô Signore*, Abl. *dal Signore*. Nom. Plur. *i Signori*, Gen. *dei Signori*, Dat. *ai Signori*, &c.

Take Notice as a general Rule, that all Masculine Nouns make their Plural in *i*. Example; *il Papa*, the Pope, *i Papi*; *il padre*, a father, *i padri*; *il libro*, a book, *i libri*.

Of

Of the Nouns.

Of Nouns ending in A.

The Nouns terminated in *a* are Feminine, and make their Plural in *e*: As, *la casa*, the house; *le case*, the houses; *la chiesa*, the church; *le chiese*, the churches; *la carrozza*, a coach; *le carrozze*, coaches.

E X C E P T I O N S.

First, All Nouns ending in *ca* and *ga*, which have an *h* in the Plural between *c* or *g* and the final Vowel, to avoid the harshness of Pronunciation: As, *la manica*, a sleeve, *le maniche*; *la piaga*, a wound, *le piaghe*.

Secondly, Nouns ending in Italian in *tà*, and in English in *ty*, and which never change their Termination in the Plural; as, *la purità*, *le purità*, purity; *la castità*, *le castità*, chastity, &c.

Thirdly, Nouns Masculine ending in *a*, which make their Plural in *i*; as, *Papa*, *Papi*; *Profeta*, *Profeti*.

Of Nouns ending in E.

All Nouns which end in *e*, whether Masculine or Feminine, Substantives or Adjectives, make their Plural in *i*: Example; *il padre*, the father; *i padri*, the fathers; *la madre*, a mother; *la madri*, the mothers; *prudente*, *prudenti*, prudent.

E X C E P T I O N S.

First, *mille* a thousand, which makes in the Plural *mila*; *moglie*, a wife, makes *mogli*.

Secondly, These four Nouns, *Rè*, a King; *specie*, a sort; *superficie*, a superficies; *effigie*, an effigy; which have no change of Termination in the Plural; for we say, *Il Rè*, *i Rè*; *la specie*, *le specie*; *la superficie*, *le superficie*; *l'effigie*, *le effigie*; without abbreviating the Article in the Plural to distinguish it from the Singular *l'effigie*.

Rules for knowing the Gender of Nouns in E.

First, Nouns ending in *me*, are Masculine: Example; *il costume*, a custom; *il fiume*, a river; *il ramme*, brags; *il verme*, a worm.

There are two Feminine Nouns in *me*, viz, *la fame*, *la spe-me*, hunger, hope.

There are but four Nouns Feminine in *re*, which are, *la febbre*, a fever; *la madre*, a mother; *la torre*, a tower; *la polvere*, dust.

Secondly, all the Nouns in *ore* are Masculine: As, *il fiore*, a Flower;

flower; *il calore*, heat; *il furore*, rage; *lo splendore*, splendor; the heart, *il cuore*; a preacher, *il predicatore*.

There are four Nouns in *re*, which are of both Genders, viz. *il* and *la carcere*, a prison; *il* and *la cenere*, ashes; *il* and *la folgore*, lightning; *il* and *la lepre*, a hare.

Thirdly, The Italian Nouns ending in *ine*, *ione*, and *one*, are some Masculine, and some Feminine; as, *l'ordine*, order; *la grandine*, hail; *la prigione*, a prison; *il bastone*, a stick: 'Tis better to say, *il fine*, than *la fine*, the end.

Fourthly, There are but two Nouns in *ente* Feminine; to wit, *la gente*, a nation; and *la mente*, the mind: All the other Nouns ending in *ente* are Masculine; as, *il dente*, a tooth; *il ponte*, a bridge; *il monte*, a mountain; *il gigante*, a giant, &c.

There are also two Nouns in *nte* that have two Genders; namely, *il* and *la fante*, a servant; *il* & *la fronte*, the forehead.

Fifthly, The other different Terminations in *e* keep the Gender, as in French and Latin: Example; *il pesce*, fish; *la voce*, a voice; *la croce*, a cross; *il latte*, milk; *la lode*, praise. Except, *La siepe*, a bush; *la gregge*, a flock or herd.

Of the Nouns in I.

The Italian Language has but fifteen Nouns terminated in *i*; they are the same in the Plural as in the singular, and are only distinguished by the Article.

To wit:

<i>il di</i> ,	the day,	<i>i di</i> , the days.
<i>il Lunedì</i> ,	Monday,	<i>i Lunedì</i> .
<i>il Martedì</i> ,	Tuesday,	<i>i Martedì</i> .
<i>il Mercordì</i> ,	Wednesday,	<i>i Mercordì</i> .
<i>il Giovedì</i> ,	Thursday,	<i>i Giovedì</i> .
<i>il Venerdì</i> ,	Friday,	<i>i Venerdì</i> .
<i>la diocesi</i> ,	a diocese,	<i>le diocesi</i> .
<i>il barbagianni</i> ,	an owl,	<i>i barbagianni</i> .
<i>l'eclissi</i> ,	an eclipse,	<i>le eclissi</i> .
<i>l'estasi</i> ,	an extasie,	<i>gli estasi</i> .
<i>la frasi</i> ,	a drill,	<i>le frasi</i> .
<i>l'enfasi</i> ,	an emphasis,	<i>le enfasi</i> .
<i>la metamorfosi</i> ,	a metamorphosis,	<i>le metamorfosi</i> .
<i>la iri</i> ,	the rainbow,	<i>le iri</i> .
<i>un pari</i> ,	such a one,	<i>i & le pari</i> .

This last Noun is of all Genders and Numbers, and we say, *un pari vostro*, such a Man as you; *una para vostro*, such a woman as you.

There are also some proper Names in *i*; as, *Giovanni*, *Parigi*, *Napoli*, and the Numeral Nouns; as, *dieci*, *undici*, *dodici*, *tredici*, *quattordici*, *quindici*, *sedici*, *vinti*.

Of the Nouns in O.

Of all the Nouns in *o* there's but one Feminine, which is *la mano*; all the rest are Masculine, and make their Plural in *i*. Example; *il fratello*, a brother; *i fratelli*, brothers; *il fazzoletto*, a handkerchief, *i fazzoletti*; *la mano*, *le mani*; *uomo*, a man, makes *uomini* in the Plural.

Note, That all the Substantives in *aro* may change their Terminations into *aio*: For we say,

Gennaro and *Gennaio*, January.

Febbraro & *Febraio*, February.

Calzolaro & *Calzolaio*, a Shoemaker.

Mortaro & *Mortaio*, a Mortar.

And this last is mostly used by the best of modern Authors.

There are some Nouns in *o* that end more elegantly in the Plural in *a* than in *i*, and then they are Feminine in the Plural: They are the following.

<i>Pannello,</i>	<i>le anella,</i>	the rings.
<i>il braccio,</i>	<i>le braccia,</i>	the arms.
<i>il budello,</i>	<i>le budella,</i>	the guts.
<i>il calcagno,</i>	<i>le calcagna,</i>	the heels.
<i>il cerchio,</i>	<i>le cerchia,</i>	the hoops.
<i>il ciglio,</i>	<i>le ciglia,</i>	the eyebrows.
<i>il corno,</i>	<i>le corna,</i>	the horns.
<i>il dito,</i>	<i>le dita,</i>	the fingers.
<i>il ditello,</i>	<i>le ditella,</i>	the armpits.
<i>il filo,</i>	<i>le fila,</i>	the threads.
<i>il grido,</i>	<i>le grida,</i>	the cries.
<i>il guscio,</i>	<i>le guscia,</i>	the shells.
<i>il ginocchio,</i>	<i>le ginocchia,</i>	the knees.
<i>il labro,</i>	<i>le labra,</i>	the lips.
<i>il lenzuolo,</i>	<i>le lenzuola,</i>	the sheets.
<i>il legno,</i>	<i>le legna,</i>	the sticks.
<i>il melo,</i>	<i>le mela,</i>	the apples.
<i>il membro,</i>	<i>le membra,</i>	the members.
<i>il muro,</i>	<i>le mura,</i>	the walls.
<i>il migliaio,</i>	<i>le migliaia,</i>	thousands.
<i>l'orecchio,</i>	<i>le orecchia,</i>	the ears.

l'osso,

<i>l'osso,</i>	<i>le ossa,</i>	the bones.
<i>il paio,</i>	<i>le paia,</i>	pairs.
<i>il pomo,</i>	<i>le poma,</i>	apples.
<i>il pugno,</i>	<i>le pugna,</i>	fists.
<i>lo staio,</i>	<i>le staia,</i>	the bushels.
<i>il riso,</i>	<i>le risa,</i>	laughters.
<i>l'uovo,</i>	<i>le uova,</i>	the eggs.
<i>il vestigio,</i>	<i>le vestigia,</i>	the footsteps.

Nouns ending in *co* and *go*, take an *h* in the Plural to avoid a harsh Pronunciation: Example; *il fuoco, i fuochi*, the fires; *il luogo*, the place; *i luoghi*, the places.

Two are excepted.

Il porco, a hog; *i porci*, hogs; *il Greco*, a Greek; *i Greci*, Greeks.

The other Nouns in *co* and *go*, of more than two Syllables, do not take an *h* in the Plural: As, *amico, amici*, friends; *domestico, domestici*, domesticks; *canonico, canonici*, canons; *cattolico, cattolici*, catholicks; *medico, medici*, physicians; *mendico, mendici*, beggars; *monaco* makes *monaci*, and *monachi*, monks.

The following Words are excepted.

Albergo, alberghi, dwellings.
Astrologo, astrologhi & astrologi, astrologers.
Antico, antichi, the ancients.
Beccafico, beccafichi, beccafico's.
Bisfolco, bisfolchi, labourers.
Catafalco, catafalchi, mausoleums.
Dialogo, dialoghi, dialogues.
Fiamingo, Fiaminghi, Flemings.
Reciproco, reciprochi, reciprocals.
Siniscalco, siniscalchi, stewards.
Tedesco, Tedeschi, Germans.
Traffico, traffichi, tradings.

Some Authors are generally for taking away the final *o* in Words ending in *io*, to form their Plural. Indeed they are in the right, if the final *io* make but one Syllable; as, *bacio, baci*, kisses; *figlio, figli*, sons; *saggio, saggi*, sages; *occhio, occhi*, eyes; but if the final *io* make two Syllables, then there must be two *i's*, or one after this manner, according to modern Authors, in the Plural: As, *vario, varii*, or *vari*, several; *incendio, incendii*, burnings, or *incendi*: *tempio, tempii* or *tempi*, temples; *natio, natii* or *nati*, natives.

Nouns ending in *cio, chio, gio*, and *glio*, generally make but one

one Syllable of *io*, and their Plural by changing *io* into *i*; as, *impaccio*, trouble, *impacci*; *occhio*, an eye, *occhi*; *paggio*, a page, *paggi*; *foglio*, a leaf, *fogli*.

Of Nouns in U.

There are but fix Nouns ending in *U* in *Italian*; they do not change their Terminations in the Plural, and are all of the Feminine Gender, viz.

<i>la grù,</i>	a crane,	<i>le grù.</i>
<i>la gioventù,</i>	youth,	<i>le gioventù.</i>
<i>la servitù,</i>	servitude,	<i>le servitù.</i>
<i>la tribù,</i>	a tribe,	<i>le tribù.</i>
<i>la virtù,</i>	virtue,	<i>le virtù.</i>
<i>la schiavitù,</i>	slavery,	<i>le schiavitù.</i>

Remarks on the Nouns.

When the Letter *l* is found in *Latin* and *French* after *f*, *b*, *p*, we must change *l* into *i*. Example; *fleur*, *fiore*; *blanc*, *bianco*; *blanche*, *bianca*; *plein*, *pieno*; *temple*, *tempio*; *plomb*, *piombo*.

Note, They never put a *c* or a *p* before a *t* in the *Italian* Language, but the *p* and *c* are chang'd into *t*: Example; *doctus*, *dotto*, *docteur*, *dottore*, *acte*, *atto*; *aptitude*, *attitudine*; *adoption*, *adottione*; *ph* is chang'd into *f*: Example; *philosopher*, *filosofho*; *x* is chang'd into *s*, as, *Xerxes*, *Serse*; *Alexander*, *Alessandro*; *excellent*, *eccellente*.

Of the Augmentatives.

The *Italians* have a Method peculiar to their own Language, by which they can aggrandise, augment, or diminish the Signification of their Nouns, by only adding certain Syllables to the end of them, which they term Augmentatives or Diminutives.

Augmentatives are Terminations, which being added to a Syllable, augment also the Signification of it.

There are two sorts of Augmentatives, one terminated in *one*, to express any thing great and large; as, *capello*, a hat; change the last Letter *o* into *one*, and it makes *capellone*, a great large hat; *sala*, a hall; change *a* into *one*, and you'll find *salone*, a great large hall; *frate*, a fryar, *fratone*, an overgrown fryar; *casa*, a house, *casone* a great house; *libro*, a book, *librone*, a large book; and so of the rest.

Remark, That the Augmentatives ending in *one* are Masculine, though the Nouns from whence they are form'd are Feminine.

Feminine: Example; *una porta, un portone, la camera, il camerone.*

The other Augmentatives are form'd by changing the last Letter of the Word into *accio* for the Masculine, and into *accia* for the Feminine: But then the Augmentatives declare the Thing somewhat vile and despicable; as, *capello*, a hat! *capellaccio*, an ugly hat.

Sala, salaccia, a nasty hall.

Casa, casaccia, a filthy house.

Nouns ending in *ame* denote Plenty or Abundance; as, *gentame*, abundance of People; *assame*, abundance of bones.

Of the Diminutives.

Notwithstanding the Diminutives are augmented by the Addition of one or two Syllables, yet they lessen the Signification of the Words.

There are two sorts of Diminutives, one of Kindness and Flattery, another of Compassion or Mocking.

The Diminutives of Kindness and Flattery end in *ino, etto, ello*, for the Masculine; and in *ina, etta, ella*, for the Feminine: Example; from *povero*, poor; *poverino, poveretto, poverello*, a poor man; *poverina, poveretta, poverella*, a poor woman.

The Diminutives of Compassion and Mockery end in *uccio, uzzo, icciuolo*, for the Masculine; and in *uccia, uzza, icciuola*, for the Feminine: Example; from *uomo*, a man, is form'd *buomuccio, buomuzzo, buomicciuolo*, a very poor man.

Note, The Diminutives have nothing of Ill in them, as the Augmentatives have; so that to express a very little old Man, you may use at your Discretion *vecchietto, vecchino, vecchietino, vecchiarello, vecchierellino, vecchiuzzo*.

As also from *casina, casetta, casuzza, casuccia*, to express a little small house.

Note also, the Diminutives in *ino* and *ina* have something of Tenderness, Flattery, and Cajoling, in them: Example; the little Prince, *il Principino*; the little Princess, *la Principina*.

In her little chamber, *nel suo camerino*.

Cane, a dog, makes its Diminutive *cagnolino*, a little pretty dog.

Tavola makes *tavolino*, a little table.

Casa, a house; *casino*, a little house.

Camera, a chamber; *camerino*, a little chamber.

Beretta, berettina, a little cap: Which shews that several Feminine Nouns in *a* make their Diminutives in *ino*.

Of Adjectives.

The Adjectives are always of two Genders, that they may agree with their Substantives.

There are two sorts of Adjectives, one terminated in *O*, the other in *E*. The Adjectives in *O* serve for the Masculine: Example; *bello, santo, dotto, ricco, povero*; these Adjectives, and all others ending in *o* make their Plural in *i*; as, *belli, santi, dotti, ricchi, poveri*.

To make these Adjectives of the Feminine Gender you must change *O* into *A*: As; *bello, bella, dotto, dotta, ricco, ricca*, and in the Plural *A* into *E*; as, *belle, dotte, ricche*.

The other Adjectives terminated in *E* are of the Masculine Gender and Feminine too, without ever changing their Terminations, and they make their Plural in *i*, as well for the Masculine as Feminine: Example; *un huomo prudente, una donna prudente, duoi huomini prudenti, due donne prudenti*.

We must observe also that the Adjective is always put in the same Number, Gender, and Case, as the Substantive: As, a fine coach, *bella carrozza*; an il custom, *cattivo costume*; great houses, *case grandi*.

From the Adjectives we may form the Degrees of Comparison; to wit, the Comparative and Superlative.

Of the Comparatives.

The *English* Comparatives are Adjectives, before which is put the Particles, *more, less, better, or worse, &c.*

The *Italian* Comparatives have before them *più, meno, or meglio*: As, *più dotto*, more learned; *meno dotto*, less learned; *più bella*, more handsome; *meno bella*, less handsome.

The Comparatives serve to compare one Thing with another: *The Sun is bigger than the Earth; your sister is better dress'd than your niece*. In these Examples we compare the Sun to the Earth, the Sister to the Niece.

There are four *Italian* Comparatives that end in *ore*: They may also be express'd by *più*, except *peggio* and *meglio*, which are Comparatives without the help of *più*,

<i>maggiore,</i>	greater,	<i>più grande.</i>
<i>minore,</i>	less,	<i>più piccolo.</i>
<i>peggiore,</i>	worse,	<i>peggio.</i>
<i>megliore,</i>	better,	<i>meglio.</i>

To which may be added *superiore*, superior; and *inferiore*, inferior or lower.

Observe, there can be no Comparison made without the Word

Word *than*, and that Word is not always express'd by *che*, but sometimes by the Articles of the Genitive, *di*, *del*, *dello*, *della*, *dei*, *degli*, *delle*.

When the Word *than*, which is after the Comparative, is follow'd by an Article, or a Pronoun Possessive; as, *than the*, *than my*, *than thy*, *than his*, *than ours*, *than yours*, *than theirs*, &c. the Word *than* is express'd by the Definite Articles, *del*, *dello*, *della*, *degli*, *delle*. Example;

Clearer than the Sun,
More white than the snow,
More learn'd than the scholar,
Longer than the days,
Fairer than the Stars,
Clearer than the glasses.
Bigger than my book,
Bigger than my hand,
Richer than my relations.

più chiaro del Sole.
più bianca della neve.
più dotto dello scolare.
più lunghi dei giorni.
più belle delle Stelle.
più chiari degli specchii.
più grande del mio libro.
più larga della mia mano.
più ricchi de' miei parenti.

But if after the Word *than* there don't follow an Article, or a Pronoun Possessive, *than* is express'd by the Indefinite Article. Example;

More learned than *Cicero*,
More esteem'd than me,
Bigger than the whole Earth,
Richer than that man,

più dotto di Cicerone.
più stimato di me.
più grande di tutta la terra.
più ricco di quello.

But if after *than* there happens to be a Pronoun Possessive, follow'd by a Noun of Quality or Kindred, *than* in the Singular is express'd by the Indefinite Article *di*. Example;

More handsome than my brother, my sister, your Excellency, &c. *più bello di mio fratello, di mia sorella, di vostra Eccellenza, &c.*

If the Pronoun Possessive is in the Plural Number; as, *my brothers*, *my sisters*, *my aunts*, *their Highnesses*, we must use the Definite Articles, *de* and *delle*: Example; more powerful than my brothers, *più potenti de miei fratelli; delle mie zie, delle Altezze loro.*

When the Word *than* is follow'd by an Adjective, Verb, or Adverb, 'tis express'd by *che*. Example;

More white than yellow,
More poor than rich,
He writes more than he speaks,
'Tis better late than never,

più bianco che giallo.
più povero che ricco.
più scrive che non parla.
è meglio tardi che mai.

When the *Italians* have a mind to heighten their Comparisons, they make use of *via più, assai più, molto più*, which in *English* signifies a great deal, or much more; as also of *via meno, assai meno, molto meno*; a great deal, or much less. Example;

Cæsar is much more esteem'd than *Pompey*.

Cesare è via più stimato di Pompeo.

Cesare è assai più stimato che Pompeo.

Cesare è molto più stimato di Pompeo.

Pompey was much less happy than *Cæsar*.

Pompeo, e stato via meno, assai meno, molto meno felice di Cesare: In all these Examples one may say also *che Pompeo*.

See in the Second Part of this Book, in the Chapter of the Concord of Nouns, the Rule concerning the Comparison, when 'tis made *by, as, as much as, so, &c.*

You will also find a clear Explanation of all these Rules in my *New Method*; which will be a great help to their Memory who do not understand *Latin*.

Of the Superlatives.

The *English* Superlative is nothing but an Adjective, before which is put the Particle *most*, that heightens the Word it precedes; as, *most learn'd, most honour'd*.

The *Italian* Superlative is form'd from the Noun Adjective, by changing the last Letter into *issimo* for the Masculine, and into *issima* for the Feminine; as from *grande*, we form *grandissimo*, most great; from *bella*, *bellissima*, most handsome.

The *most*, is express'd by *il più*, and *la più*; as, *il più bello*, the most fair, or fairest; the most fair, *la più bella*, *i più belli*, *le più belle*: In the Plural the same in *English* as the former.

By only changing the last Letter of Adjectives into *issimamente* the Superlative Adverbs are compos'd; as from *dotto*, learn'd, *dotissimamente*, most learnedly; from *ricco*, rich, *ricchissimamente*, most richly; from *prudente*, prudent, *prudentissimamente*, most prudently.

Uno, bello, grande, santo, quello, buono; these six Words are abridg'd, or retrench'd, before Masculine Nouns beginning with a Consonant, and we only put,

Un, bel, gran, san, quel, buon; as, *un libro, bel cane, gran fuoco, san Michele, quel bastone, buon figliuolo*.

Before Feminine Nouns we put,

Una, bella, grande, santa, quella, buona.

See in the Second Part the Chapter concerning Words that are and must be abridg'd.

The Word *frate* is abridg'd before the proper Names of Men: It signifies a fryar, and a brother, and we only use *fra*; as, brother *Peter*, brother *Paul*, brother *Augustine*, brother *John*; *frà Pietro*, *frà Paolo*, *frà Agostino*, *frà Giovanni*.

We must remember that *frà*, before Numeral Nouns, signifies *in*: Example; in a year, in two months, in fifteen days; *frà un anno*, *frà duoi mesi*, *frà quindici giorni*.

Of Numeral Nouns.

One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen, twenty, twenty one, twenty two, twenty three, &c. Thirty, forty, fifty, sixty, seventy, eighty, ninety, a hundred, two hundred, three hundred, a thousand, two thousand, a million, a tenth, a dozen, a score, a thirty.

Un, uno, una, duoi, & due, tre, quattro, cinque, sei, sette, otto, nove, dieci, undici, dodici, tredici, quattordici, quindici, sedici, dieci sette, dieci otto, dieci nove, vinti, vinti uno, vinti due, vintitre, &c. Trenta, quaranta, cinquanta, sessanta, settanta, ottanta, nonanta, cento, duecento, trecento, mille, due milla, millione or miglione, una decina, una dozzina, una ventina, una trentina.

Ordinal Nouns.

First, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, one and twentieth, thirtieth, fortieth, fiftieth, sixtieth, seventieth, eightieth, ninetieth, the hundredth, the thousandth, the last.

Primo, secondo, terzo, quarto, quinto, sesto, settimo, ottavo, nono, decimo, undecimo, duodecimo, decimo terzo, decimo quarto, decimo quinto, decimo sesto, decimo settimo, decimo ottavo, decimo nono, ventesimo, ventesimo primo, trentesimo, quarantesimo, cinquantesimo, sessantesimo, settantesimo, ottantesimo, nonantesimo, centesimo, millesimo, ultimo.

A Rule (for those who understand French) to learn a great many Italian Words in a short time.

TH^O' they say *Italian* is corrupted *Latin*, yet is there no Language with which it has so great a Conformity as with the *French*; for the *French* Words, with a very little Variation, are all *Italian*, as may be seen by the following Examples;

amples; only we must observe the *French* Syllable *cha* is always express'd in *Italian* by *ca*, in taking away *b*: Example; *charbon*, *charité*, *chasteté*, *chapon*, *charette*, *chandelle*, *chapeau*; the *Italians* say, *carbone*, *carità*, *castità*, *cappone*, *caretta*, *candela*, *cappello*.

To learn a great many *Italian* Words in a short Time we must observe the following Rules.

French Terminations that end in Italian in A.

Words ending in *French* in *ance*: As, *constance*, *vigilance*, &c. in *Italian* end in *anza*, *constanza*, *vigilanza*, &c.

Those in *ence* in *French*; as, *clemence*, *diligence*, *prudence*, end in *Italian* in *enza*, *clemenza*, *diligenza*, *prudenza*.

Agne makes *agna*, *montagne* *montagna*, *campagne* *campagna*.

Ogne makes *ogna*, *Catalogne* *Catalogna*, *charogne* *carogna*.

Ie makes *ia*, *comédie* *comédia*, *poësie* *poësia*.

Oire makes *oria*, *gloire* *glória*, *victoire* *vittória*.

Té makes *ta*, *pureté* *purità*, *liberalité*, *liberalità*.

Ure makes *ura*, *aventure* *ventura*, *imposture* *impostura*.

French Terminations ending in Italian in E.

Al ale, *Cardinal* *Cardinale*, *mal* *mâle*.

Able *évole*, *charitable* *caritatévole*, *honourable* *honorévole*, *louable* *lodévole*.

Ant *ante*, *vigilant* *vigilante*, *amant* *amante*.

Ent Adjective *ente*, *prudent* *prudente*, *diligent* *diligente*.

Eur *ore*, *honneur* *honore*, *chaleur* *calore*.

Ier *iere*, *cavalier* *cavaliere*, *picquier* *pichiere*.

Ion *ione*, *union* *unione*, *portion* *portione*.

Ison *gione*, *raison* *ragione*, *prison* *prigione*.

On *one*, *charbon* *carbone*, *canon* *canone*, *Baron* *Barone*.

Ont *onte*, *front* *fronte*, *pont* *ponte*.

Ois, names of Nations, *ese*, *François* *Françése*, *Hollandois* *Olandése*, *Anglois* *Inglése*.

Ude *udine*, *inquietude* *inquietudine*.

Ulier *olare*, *regulier* *regolare*, *particulier* *particolare*.

French Terminations ending in Italian in O.

Age *aggio*, *page* *paggio*, *équipage* *equipaggio*.

Ain *ano*, *humain* *humano*, *main* *mano*.

Ain & *Ien*, names of Nations, *ano* & *ino*, *Romain* *Romano*, *Italien* *Italiano*, *Napolitain* *Napolitano*, *Parisien* *Parigino*.

Aire *ario*, *salaire*, *salário*, *teméraire* *temerário*.

Eau *ello*, *chapeau* *cappello*, *manteau* *mantello*.

Ent, Substantif, *ento*, Sacrement *sacramento*.
 Eux *oso*, genereux *generoso*, gracieux *gratioso*.
 In *ino*, vin *vino*, jardin *giardino*.
 If *ivo*, actif *attivo*, passif *passivo*.
 C *co*, porc *porco*, Turc *Turco*, Grec *Greco*.

Change of Terminations of the Verbs and Participles.

Er *are*, aimer *amare*, parler *parlare*.
 Endre *endere*, prendre *prendere*, rendre *rendere*.
 Ir *ire*, partir *partire*, sentir *sentire*.

The Participles in *é* make *ato*, aimé *amato*, orné *ornato*, chanté *cantato*, parlé *parlato*.

The Participles in *i* make *ito*, dormi *dormito*, senti *sentito*, pati *patito*, menti *mentito*.

There are several *Italian Words* that have no manner of Affinity with the *French*; as, *le ciglia*, the eyebrows; *fazzoletto*, a handkerchief; *gobbo*, crooked; *chiamare*, to call; *scherzare*, to play; and many others, which hinder these Rules from being general.

Other Terminations of the Italian Nouns taken from the Latin.

The *Latin Ablative* generally makes the *Italian Nominative*; as, *calore*, *honore*, *pettine*, *virgine*.

The *Neutral Nominatives* change their *Terminations* into *o*; as, *tempus*, *tempo*; *caput*, *capo*; *Sacerdotium*, *Sacerdotio*; *cornu*, *cornu*.

The *Neutral Nominatives* in *en* leave out the Letter *n*; as, *nomen*, *nome*; *flumen*, *fiume*.

The greatest Part of the *Latin Infinitives*, of the second and third Conjugation, make the *Italian Infinitives*; as, *dolere*, *tenere*, *solere*, *temere*, *vedere*, *credere*, *leggere*, *diffendere*, *porgere*.

CHAP III.

Of the PRONOUNS.

THE Pronouns are either *Personal*, *Conjunctive*, *Possessive*, *Demonstrative*, *Interrogative*, *Relative* or *Improper*.

Of Pronouns Personal.

The Pronouns Personal are *io* and *noi* for the first Person, and they serve for the Masculine and Feminine.

Of the Pronouns.

Tu and *voi* for the second, and serve also for the Masculine and Feminine.

Egli for the third Person of the Masculine Gender, and it makes *eglino* in the Plural.

Lei or *ella* for the third Person Feminine, and it makes in the Plural *elleno*.

The Pronouns Personal are declin'd by the Article Indefinite, *di, a, dà*.

The Declension of Pronouns Personal.

First Person.

S. Nominative	I,	<i>io.</i>
Genitive	of me,	<i>di me.</i>
Dative	to me,	<i>a me, or mi.</i>
Accusative	me,	<i>me, or mi.</i>
Ablative	from me,	<i>da me.</i>
P. Nominative	we,	<i>noi.</i>
Genitive	of us,	<i>di noi.</i>
Dative	to us,	<i>a noi, or ci.</i>
Accusative	us,	<i>ci.</i>
Ablative	from us,	<i>da noi.</i>

With me is render'd by *con me*, or *meco*, *me* after the Imperatives, by *mi*; as, speak to me, *parlatemi*; tell me, *ditemi*; send me, *mandatemi*; write to me, *scrivetemi*.

Us after the Imperatives is render'd by *ci*: Example; tell us, *diteci*; give us, *dateci*; shew us, *mostrateci*; in these Examples *us* is not a Pronoun Personal, but Conjunctive, as you will see hereafter.

Second Person.

S. Nominative	thou,	<i>tu.</i>
Genitive	of thee,	<i>di te.</i>
Dative	to thee,	<i>a te, or ti.</i>
Accusative	thee,	<i>te, or ti.</i>
Ablative	from thee,	<i>da te.</i>
P. Nominative	you or ye,	<i>voi.</i>
Genitive	of you,	<i>di voi.</i>
Dative	to you,	<i>a voi, or vi.</i>
Accusative	you,	<i>vi.</i>
Ablative	from you,	<i>da voi.</i>

With thee is render'd by *con te* or *teco*, *you*, after Imperatives, by *vi*, and not by *voi*; as, be you contented, *contentatevi*; shew

Of the Pronouns.

45

shew your self, *monstratevi*; dress your self, or you, *vestitevi*: Thee, or thy self, is express'd after Imperatives by *ti*; as, *mostrati*, shew thy self.

Third Person. *For the Masculine.*

S. Nominative	he,	<i>egli, or esso.</i>
Genitive	of him,	<i>di lui.</i>
Dative	to him,	<i>a lui.</i>
Accusative	him,	<i>lui.</i>
Ablative	from him,	<i>da lui.</i>
P. Nominative	they,	<i>eglino, or essi.</i>
Genitive	of them,	<i>di loro.</i>
Dative	to them,	<i>a loro.</i>
Accusative	them,	<i>loro.</i>
Ablative	from them,	<i>da loro.</i>

Remember that the Pronoun *him*, or *to him*, when near a Verb, is always render'd in *Italian* by *gli*, and *her* by *le*, as you will see in the Pronouns Conjunctive.

Third Person. *Feminine.*

S. Nominative	she,	<i>ella, essa, lei.</i>
Genitive	of her,	<i>di lei.</i>
Dative	to her,	<i>a lei.</i>
Accusative	her,	<i>lei.</i>
Ablative	from her,	<i>da lei.</i>
P. Nominative	they,	<i>elleno, or esse.</i>
Genitive	of them,	<i>di loro.</i>
Dative	to them,	<i>a loro, or loro.</i>
Accusative	them,	<i>loro.</i>
Ablative	from them,	<i>da loro.</i>

'Tis better to use in the Nominative *egli* and *ella*, than *lui* and *lei*: 'Tis more elegant to say *egli parla*, *ella canta*, than *lui parla*, *lei canta*; because *lui* is not us'd in the Nominative, but in other Cases; as, for him, *per lui*; for her, *per lei*; for them, *per loro*; with him, *con lui*, or *feco*; with her, *con lei*, or *feco*; with them, *con loro*, or *con esse*; for the Feminine.

Of the Pronoun *Se*, one's self, or himself.

There is another Pronoun Personal that serves indifferently for both Genders; 'tis *se*, one's self; it has no Nominative.

Genitive

Genitive	of one's self, himself, or herself,	<i>di se.</i>
Dative	to one's self, &c.	<i>a se, or si.</i>
Accusative	one's self, &c.	<i>se, or si.</i>
Ablative	from one's self, &c.	<i>dà se.</i>

'Tis often join'd with the Pronoun *stesso* or *stessa*, and 'tis more elegant: As, *per se stesso*, by or for himself; *per se stessa*, for herself.

Of Pronouns Conjunctive.

The Pronouns Conjunctive have great resemblance with the Pronouns Personal: The Pronouns Personal are, *I, Thou, He, We, Ye, They.*

The Pronouns Conjunctive are, *to me or me, to thee or thee, to himself or himself, to herself or herself, to him or him, to us or us, to you or you, to them or them.*

They are express'd in *Italian* by *mi, ti, si, gli or le, ci, vi, loro.*

'Tis easie to remember, that the Pronouns Conjunctive, *me, thee, one's self or himself, to him, them or to them, &c.* are always express'd in *Italian* by *mi, ti, si, gli or le, loro*: Example;

That pleases me, *questo mi piace.*

God sees thee, *Dio ti vede.*

The Sun rises, *il Sole si leva.*

I will tell him, *io gli dirò.*

I promise them, *prometto loro*; as well for the Masculine as the Feminine.

The Pronoun Conjunctive *loro* is always put after the Verb in *Italian*; as, you will say to them, *direte loro.*

The Pronoun Conjunctive *to him* is express'd in *Italian* by *gli*, and *to her* by *le*. Example; I speak to him, *io gli parlo*; I speak to her, *io le parlo.*

The Pronouns *we* and *ye* are express'd in *Italian* by *noi* and *voi*, when they are before the Verbs whose Action they make, and then they are Nominatives: As, we pray, *noi preghiamo*; you sing, *voi cantate*. *We* is the Nominative to *pray*, of which it makes the Action; and so *ye* is the Nominative to *sing*; then *we* and *ye* are Pronouns Personals.

When *we* and *ye*, in *Italian* *noi* and *voi*, come before Verbs of which they are not the Nominative, and that there is another Word that makes the Action of the Verb, then they are Pronouns Conjunctive, and must be express'd by *ci* and *vi*, in *English* *us* and *you*: Example; the master speaks to us, *il maestro ci parla*, and not *noi parla*; because 'tis the Master makes the Action, and is the Nominative to the Verb. In like manner,

ner, to express in *Italian*, we speak to you; we must say, *noi vi parliamo*, and not *noi voi parliamo*; because *we* is the Nominative, and makes the Action of the Verb, and not *you*, which, instead of making, receives it.

One of the greatest Difficulties they who study the *Italian* Language labour under, is to express the Pronouns Conjunctive when they are follow'd by the Particles, *lo, la, li, le* or *ne*; as, *milo, mila, mili, mile, mine*, &c. you must change the Letter *i* of the Pronoun Conjunctive into *e*; as, to say *to me of it*, instead of *mine*, you must speak and write *mene*, pronouncing the two Syllables short. Do the same in all the following Pronouns Conjunctive; as for *milo* write *melo*, &c.

Me <i>mi</i> , me of it <i>mene</i> ,	to me it,	<i>melo</i> , Mas.
	to me it,	<i>mela</i> , Fem.
	to me them,	<i>meli, mele</i> , M. & F.
Thee <i>ti</i> , thee of it <i>tene</i> ,	to thee it,	<i>telo</i> , Mas.
	to thee it,	<i>tela</i> , Fem.
	to thee them,	<i>тели, теле</i> , M. & F.
Himself <i>se</i> , himself of it <i>sene</i> ,	to himself it,	<i>selo</i> , Mas.
	to himself it,	<i>sela</i> , Fem.
	to himself them,	<i>seli, sele</i> , M. & F.
Whim <i>gli</i> , to him of it <i>gliene</i> ,	to him it,	<i>glielo</i> , Mas.
	to him it,	<i>gliela</i> , Fem.
	to him them,	<i>glieli, gliele</i> M & F.
Us <i>ci</i> , us of it <i>cene</i> ,	to us it,	<i>celo</i> , Mas.
	to us it,	<i>cela</i> , Fem.
	to us them,	<i>celi, cele</i> , M. & F.
You <i>vi</i> , you of it <i>vene</i> ,	to you it,	<i>velo</i> , Mas.
	to you it,	<i>vela</i> , Mas Fem.
	to you them,	<i>veli, vele</i> , M. & F.

To them, *loro*, to them of it, putting *loro* always after the Verb.

If the Verbs are in the Infinitive, or the Gerund, the Pronouns Conjunctive must be transpos'd, and plac'd after the *English* manner; as, to tell me, *per dirmi*; to tell me of it, *per dirmene*; to give me it, *per darmelo*; in telling me it, *dicendomelo*; to give us it, *per darcelo*; making as it were but one Word of it, remembring we must always pronounce short *melo, mene, telo, tene, celo, celi, cele*, and the rest after the same manner.

Other Examples concerning the Pronoun Conjunctive *loro*, them.

I promise them, *prometto loro*.

To promise them some, *per prometterne loro*.

In

In promising them some, *promettendone loro*.

After Imperatives, and ~~Before~~ Infinitives and Gerunds, the Pronouns are never Personal, but Conjunctive: Example; give us, *dateci*; to see you, *per vedervi*; in speaking to you, *parlandovi*.

When a Question is ask'd, the Pronouns are Personal, and not Conjunctive, after Verbs: Example; have you? *havete voi?* shall we sing? *canteremo noi?*

The Poets always use *ne* instead of *ci*, to express the Pronoun Conjunctive *us*, as we may see in *Guarini's Pastor Fido*.

Perche crudo destin, ne disunisci tu, s'armor ne stringe? e tu perche ne stringi, se ne parte il destin, perfido amore?

Why, cruel Destiny, do'st thou separate us, if Love unites us? And thou cruel Love, why do'st thou unite us, if Destiny separates us?

Of the Pronouns Possessive.

In *English* there's no Article in the Nominative before the Pronouns Possessive, but in *Italian* there is one: As, my, *il mio, la mia*, Fem. Plural, *i miei, le mie*, Fem.

There are six Pronouns Possessive, viz. *il mio, il tuo, il suo, il nostro, il vostro, il loro*; my, thy, his, our, your, theirs; they make in the Plural, *i miei, i tuoi, i suoi, i nostri, i vostri, i loro*.

The Feminine Pronouns Possessive are, *la mia, la tua, la sua, la nostra, la vostra, la loro*; in the Plural, *le mie, le tue, le sue, le nostre, le vostre, le loro*.

Loro, as you see, never changes, 'tis still *loro*; 'tis put before the Masculine as well as the Feminine, before the Singular Number, as well as the Plural.

The Pronouns Possessive are declin'd by the Article *il* for the Masculine, and by *la* for the Feminine. To make the Declension of them plain and easie, I have set down the following Example as a Rule for the rest.

S. Nominative	my book,	<i>il mio libro.</i>
Genitive	of my book,	<i>del mio libro.</i>
Dative	to my book,	<i>al mio libro.</i>
Ablative	from my book,	<i>dal mio libro.</i>
P. Nominative	my books,	<i>i miei libri.</i>
Genitive	of my books,	<i>de' miei libri.</i>
Dative	to my books,	<i>a' miei libri.</i>
Ablative	from my books,	<i>da' miei libri.</i>

Decline all the Masculines after the same manner, and the Feminines by the Article *la*; as, *la mia serva, della mia serva, alla mia serva, dalla mia serva; le mie serve, delle mie serve, alle mie serve, dalle mie serve.*

Note, you must not use the Definite Article when the Pronouns Possessive are before Nouns of Quality, but the Indefinite Articles *di, à, da.* Example;

Your Majesty, *vostra Maestà.*

Of your Majesty, *di vostra Maestà.*

To your Majesty, *à vostra Maestà.*

From your Majesty, *dà vostra Maestà.*

Remember also Names of Kindred belong to this Rule; and that we say, *Mio padre, à mio padre, da mio padre; mia madre, di mia madre, à mia madre, da mia madre; mio fratello, di mio fratello, à mio fratello, da mio fratello; mia sorella, di mia sorella, à mia sorella, da mia sorella; mio marito, &c.*

By these Examples we see the Nouns declin'd by the Indefinite Article have no Article in the Nominative.

If the Nouns of Quality or Relation be in the Plural, we must put the Definite *i* or *le.* Example;

Your brothers, *i vostri fratelli, or i fratelli vostri.*

Your sisters, *le vostre sorelle, or le sorelle vostre.*

Of your brothers, *de' vostri fratelli, or de' fratelli vostri.*

Of your sisters, *delle vostre sorelle.*

To your brothers, *a' vostri fratelli.*

To your sisters, *alle vostre sorelle.*

Their Highnesses, *l'Altezze loro, or le loro Altezze.*

Of their Highnesses, *delle Altezze loro.*

To their Highnesses, *alle Altezze loro.*

Tho' we sometimes find in ancient and modern Authors the Definite Article before Nouns of Kindred in the Singular Number, yet we must not imitate them, according to the old Proverb, *Tu vivendo bonos, scribendo sequare peritos.*

Of the Pronouns Demonstrative.

The Pronouns Demonstrative are these that follow, *This, That, These, Those.*

They are call'd Pronouns Demonstrative, because they serve to shew or demonstrate any Thing or Person: As, *this book, that lady, these men, &c.*

They are express'd in Italian after the following manner.

This man, or thing,

Questo, or questo quì.

This woman, or thing,

Questa, or questa quì.

He, or that thing,

Quello, or quel.

E

She,

She, or that thing, &c.
 These men, or things,
 These women, or things,
 They, or those, &c.
 They, or those, &c.
 That,

Quella, or *quella lì*.
Questi.
Queste.
Quelli Mas. or *quei*.
Quelle Fem.
Questo, or *cì*.

Note, *quello* and *quella* are apply'd to Things as well as Persons, and so is *questo* and *questa*.

We use *questo*, *questi*, *questa*, *queste*, in shewing a Thing that is near at Hand; and *quel*, *quello*, *quelli*, *quei*, *quella*, *quelle*, in shewing or speaking of a Thing at a distance.

Costui, *colui*, *costei*, *colei*, are also Pronouns Demonstrative, which are never us'd but in speaking of a living Substantive; as, of a Boy, a Man, a Woman, &c. Example; 'Tis for this man, don't give it to that, *è per costui, non lo date à colui*; pay this woman, and send away that, *pagate costei, è rimandate colei*; you may also say, *è per questo, non lo date à quello*; *pagate questa, è rimandate quella*.

Costui and *costei* make in the Plural *costoro*, these Men or Women; *colui* and *colei* make in the Plural *coloro*, they, or those Men and Women.

Note, that *colui* and *colei* are only apply'd to Persons, and that after a kind of slighting manner, as pointing at and deriding such a Person.

Costui and *costei* are also us'd only to Persons, and that in a more disrespectful way than *colui* and *colei*.

Observe, that *quello* and *quella*, with the Particle *in* before either of them, signifies in *English*, *in the interim*, or *then when*; *lo scermitore in quello che riceve la botta*, the fencer in the interim that he receives the thrust; *il capitano in quella che vede*, then when the captain saw.

We make use of *costui*, *colui*, *costei*, *colei*, *costoro*, *coloro*, when they are the last Words of the Phrase, but never in the beginning or middle of it.

Sometimes we use *cotesto* and *cotesta*, and they signify *that Man* or *Thing*, *that Woman* or *Thing*.

Observe, *questi* and *quegli* are often us'd for the Singular Number; as, this man was happy, that unfortunate, *questi fu felice, quegli sfortunato*.

Note, *what* is often express'd by *il che*; but in that Case it must relate to some antecedent Phrase: Example; what obliges me, *il che m'obliga*.

Of the Pronouns Interrogative.

The Pronouns Interrogative are the following, and they serve to ask Questions; as, who? what? which? *chi? che? quale?*

Example;

Who is it? *chi è?*

Who told you so? *chi v'ha detto questo?*

What will you have? *che volete?*

What are you doing? *che fate?*

What book is this? *che libro è?*

What house is it? *quale è la casa?*

What? *che?* of what? *di che?* to what? *à che?*

Che is often us'd instead of *quale*, and then the Phrase has a great deal more Grace and Beauty in it: Example; what man's that? *che huomo è?* what affairs have you? *che affari avete?*

Of the Pronouns Relative.

There are four Pronouns Relative in *English*, which are, *That, who, which, whose*, or of *whom*; in *Italian* they are express'd by *che, chi, quale*, and *di cui*.

What is always express'd by *che*.

That is express'd by *che* also: Example; the book that teaches, *il libro che insegna*; the streets that are large, *le strade che sono larghe*.

Of *whom* or *whose* is in the Genitive express'd by *di chi*, or *di cui*.

To *whom* is express'd by *à chi*, or *à cui*.

From *whom*, in the Ablative, by *dà chi*.

Who or *which* is express'd by *il quale*, of which; *del quale*, to which; *al quale*, from which; *dal quale*, which: Plural, *i quali*; of which, *dei* or *de' quali*; to which, *ai* or *a' quali*; from which, *dai quali*.

Which, Feminine, *la quale*, *della quale*, *alla quale*, *dalla quale*; in the Plural, *le quali*, &c.

Observe the Pronouns Relative, *that, who, which*, or *what*, are express'd by *che*; so that instead of saying, *quale, quali, il quale, quali, la quale, le quali*, we write and speak *che*, which is more in use.

The best Authors use *cui*, with the Nominatives of the Definite Articles in the following manners of speaking.

Whose fair visage, *il cui bel viso*, or *il di cui bel viso*, or *il bel viso di cui*.

Whose beauties, *le cui bellezze*, or *le di cui bellezze*.

To whose father, *al cui padre*, or *al di cui padre*, &c.

From whose brother I have receiv'd, *dal cui*, or *dal di cui fratello*, *hò ricevuto*. Boccacio, Lodovico Dolce, Manzini, Davilla, and Cardinal Bentivoglio, often make use of these Examples.

Lo, la, li, le, are also Pronouns Relative, when they are before Verbs.

Him, as we have already observ'd in the Chapter of Articles, is render'd by *lo*: Example; I see him, *io lo vèdo*; you know him, *voi lo conoscete*.

If the Verb begins with a Vowel there must be an Elision; as, I care for him, *io l'accarezzo*.

Her is express'd by *la*: Example; I know her, *io la conosco*; I see her, *io la vèdo*.

Them is express'd by *li* for the Masculine, and by *le* for the Feminine; as, I see them, *li vèdo*, and *le vèdo*.

Remember to transpose the Pronouns Relative *lo, la, li, le*, after Infinitives, Gerunds, and the Word *ecco*.

Esso, he himself, or it, is also a Pronoun Relative; it makes in the Plural *essi*, themselves; *essa*, she, herself, or it, makes *esse*, themselves, Fem. Observe that *esso* is elegantly put with *con* and *noi*, *voi*, *loro*, *lei*; as, *con esso noi*, along with us; *con esso voi*, along with you; *con esso loro*, along with them; *con esso lei*, along with her; also, *con esso meco*, *teco*, *feco*, with me, thee, him.

Of the Improper Pronouns.

These Pronouns are call'd Improper, because indeed they have a great resemblance with Adjectives: They are the following.

Tutto, tutti, M. *tutta, tutte*, F. all or every; *ogni*, each, or every; *altro, altra, altri, altre*, other, others; *qualche*, some; *chiunque*, whosoever; *qualcheduno, qualcheduna*, some one; *alcuno*, some one man or thing; *alcuna*, some one woman or thing: *Ciascheduno, ciascheduni*, Maf. *ciascheduna, ciaschedune*, Fem. every one, *nissuno*, no body; *il medesimo, il medemo, lo stesso*, M. *la medesima, la medema, la stessa, l'istessa*, F. the same: *Ciascuno*, M. *ciascuna*, F. each or every one: *Altrui, altrui*, others, &c.

Tutto comprehends a Totality, and agrees with the Thing spoken of: Example; all the world, *tutto il mondo*, or *tutto l'mondo*; all the men, *tutti gli huomini*.

The whole Earth, *tutta la Terra*.

All the women, *tutte le donne*.

We must use *tutto* and *tutta*, when after the Word *all* there is an Article, or a Numeral Noun: As, all the world, *tutto 'l mondo*;

mondo; all the Earth, *tutta la Terra*; all the three, *tutt'i tre*. But if after the Word *all* there is no Article we must use *ogni*: Example; every man that says so speaks amiss, *ogni huomo che dice questo, parla male*; every woman that, *ogni donna che*.

Ogni is put with the Singular Number, and never with the Plural: 'Tis us'd before Masculines as well as Feminines, and especially when the Pronoun *all* may be render'd by *each* or *every*: Example; all or every scholar, *ogni scolare*; for all or every thing, *per ogni cosa*.

Altro makes in the Plural *altri*, *altra*, Fem. makes *altre*.

Altri is often put for the Singular Number; as, *altri piange*, *altri ride*, one weeps, another laughs.

Qualche is only us'd before the Singular, and never with the Plural; 'twould be improper to say, *qualche signori*, *qualche donne*, some gentlemen, some ladies; and you must say, *alcuni signori*, *alcune donne*.

Qualsivoglia, whatsoever, is also put as an improper Pronoun; whatsoever book, *qualsivoglia libro*; what wax soever, *qualsivoglia cera*.

C H A P. IV.

Of the V E R B S.

WE shall find a great Ease and Facility in learning all the Verbs, by carefully observing the following Remarks.

Important Remarks on the Conjugations.

Before we begin to learn the Conjugations 'twill be proper to remark, that all the Verbs may be conjugated without the Pronouns Personal, *io, tu, egli, noi, voi, eglino*; so 'tis at your own Choice to form them with or without the Pronouns, and you'll do well to follow the *Latin Rule*:

Supprimit Orator, quæ Rusticus edit ineptè.

We must likewise observe, that the Tenses which are mark'd with a Star, in the Conjugation of the Verb *havere*, to have, are terminated and conjugated after the same manner in all the other Verbs: Example; we say in the Preterimperfect of the Verb *havere*.

Havévo, havévi, havéva, havévamo, &c.

All the other Verbs are the same: Example;

Amávo, amávi, amáva, amavámo, &c.

Credévo, credévi, credéva, credevámo, &c.

Sentivò, sentivói, sentiva, sentivámo, &c.

And so all the other Tenses that are mark'd with a Star, except the single Verb, *éssere*, to be.

The Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb havére, to have.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Singular.

I have,	<i>io hò, or hò.</i>
Thou hast,	<i>hai.</i>
He has,	<i>hà.</i>

Plural.

We have,	<i>noi habbiámo, habbiáma,</i>
You have,	<i>voi havéte, havéte.</i>
They have,	<i>hánno.</i>

Preterimperfect. *imperfect*

I had,	<i>io havévo, or havévo.</i>
Thou hadst,	<i>tu havévi.</i>
He had,	<i>egli havéva.</i>
We had,	<i>*noi havevámó.</i>
You had,	<i>voi havevâte.</i>
They had,	<i>eglino havévano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite. *Preterperfect*

I had,	<i>io hébbi.</i>
Thou had'st,	<i>tu havésti.</i>
He had,	<i>egli hébbe.</i>
We had,	<i>noi havémmo.</i>
You had,	<i>voi havéste.</i>
They had,	<i>eglino hébbero.</i>

Preterperfect.

Present

I have had,	<i>io hò havuto.</i>
Thou hast had,	<i>tu hai havuto.</i>
He has had,	<i>egli hà havuto.</i>
We have had,	<i>*noi habbiamo havuto,</i>
You have had,	<i>voi havete havuto.</i>
They have had,	<i>eglino hanno havuto.</i>

Of the Verbs.

35

Preterpluperfect.

- of imperfect.

I had had,
Thou hast had,
He has had,
We have had,
You have had,
They had had,

io havevo havuto.
tu havevi havuto.
egli haveva havuto.
**noi havevamo havuto.*
voi havevate havuto.
eglino havevano havuto.

Future.

I shall or will have,
Thou shalt have,
He shall have,
We shall have,
You shall have,
They shall have,

io haverò, or havrò.
tu haverai, havrai.
egli haverà, havrà.
**noi haveremo, havremo.*
voi haverete, havrete.
eglino haveranno, havranno.

IMPERATIVE.

Have thou,
Let him have,
Let us have,
Have you,
Let them have,

hàbbi tù.
hàbbia egli.
habbiàmo noi.
habbiàte voi.
hàbbiano eglino.

The Imperative has no first Person, because 'tis impossible to command one's self.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

I join them together, because their Tenses are alike.

Present.

That I may have,
That thou may'st have,
That he may have,
That we may have,
That you may have,
That they may have,

ch'io habbia.
che tu habbi, or habbia.
ch'egli habbia.
che noi habbiàmo.
che voi habbiàte.
ch'eglino hàbbiano.

First Preterimperfect.

That I had,
That thou had'st,
That he had,
That we had,
That you had,
That they had,

ch'io haveſſi.
che tu haveſſi.
ch'egli haveſſe.
**che noi haveſſimo.*
che noi haveſſe.
ch'eglino haveſſero.

Second Preterimperfect.

I should have,	<i>io haverei, or havrei.</i>
Thou should'st have,	<i>tu haverésti.</i>
He should have,	<i>egli haverèbbe, or haveria.</i>
We should have,	<i>*noi haveremmo.</i>
You should have,	<i>voi havereste.</i>
They should have,	<i>eglino haverébbero, or haveriáno,</i>
or <i>havrei, havresti, havrebbe, or havria, haveremmo, havereste,</i>	
<i>haverébbero, or havriáno, &c.</i> So in the greatest part of the	
Verbs.	

Preterperfect.

That I have had,	<i>ch'io hábbia havúto.</i>
Thou hast had,	<i>che tu hábbia havúto.</i>
He has had,	<i>ch'egli hábbia havúto.</i>
We have had,	<i>*che noi habbiámo havúto.</i>
You have had,	<i>che voi habbiáte havúto.</i>
They have had,	<i>ch'eglino hábbiano havúto.</i>

Preterpluperfect.

If I had had,	<i>s'io havéssi havúto.</i>
If thou had'st had,	<i>se tu havesti havuto.</i>
If he had had,	<i>s'egli avesse havuto.</i>
If we had had,	<i>*se noi havéssimo havuto.</i>
If you had had,	<i>se voi aveste havuto.</i>
If they had had,	<i>s'eglino havéssero havuto.</i>

Second Preterpluperfect.

I should have had,	<i>io haverei havuto.</i>
Thou should'st have had,	<i>tù haveresti havute.</i>
He should have had,	<i>egli haverébbe havuto.</i>
We should have had,	<i>*noi haverémmo havuto.</i>
You should have had,	<i>voi haveréste havuto.</i>
They should have had,	<i>eglino haverébbero havuto.</i>

Future.

When I shall have had,	<i>quando haverò havuto.</i>
Thou shalt have had,	<i>tu haverà havuto.</i>
He shall have had,	<i>egli haverà havuto.</i>
We shall have had,	<i>*noi haverémo havuto.</i>
You shall have had,	<i>voi haveréte havuto.</i>
They shall have had,	<i>eglino haveránno havuto.</i>

INFINITIVE.

Present.

To have,

havére,

Preterperfect.

To have had,

havére havuto.

Participle.

Had,

havuto.

Gerunds.

Having, or in haying,

havéndo, or con havére.
coll' havere.
nell' havére.
in havére.

Having had,

havendo havuto.

We often use the Verb *havére*, with the Particle *dà*, or *à*, instead of the Verb *dovére*: Example; I ought to do, *hò dà fare*; being to speak, *havendo à dire*, instead of *devo fare, dovendo dire*.

'Tis easie to perceive, by the generality of Tenses of the Verb *havére*, how necessary it is to learn them perfectly through, in order to understand all the rest in a short time, seeing there is such an entire Conformity between them, except in the Present, Preterperfect Definite, and the Subjunctive.

Upon our first learning *Italian* the Interrogation gives us some Difficulty; and we are at a loss how to express, *shall I have? have we? hast thou?* yet after all, nothing is more easie; for 'tis but putting the Pronouns Personal after the Verbs, as in *English*, and we shall never mistake in saying, *haverò il? habbiamo noi? hai tu? hà egli? or hà lui?* and if we would speak with more Elegance, and less Trouble, we must not express the Pronouns at all: Example; *shall I have this, haverò questo?* does he do well? *fà bene?* shall we sing? *cantarémo?*

When we speak by Negation we must use the Word *non*: Example; I have not, *non hò*; you do not know, *non conoscete*; thou hast not, *non hai*; he has not, *non hà*.

In like manner to express, *I have some, thou hast some, he has some*; say, *ne hò, ne hai, ne hà, ne habbiamo, &c.* We may also make an Abbreviation, and say, *n'ho, n'hai, n'hà, &c.* To express, *I have none, thou hast none, he has none, &c.* say, *non ne hò, non ne hai, non ne hà? &c.*

And to express, *have I none? hast thou none? &c.* we say, *non ne hò io? non ne hai tu? &c.*

The

The Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb *essere*, to be.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I am,	<i>io sono</i> , or	<i>sono.</i>
Thou art,	<i>tu sei</i> ,	<i>sei.</i>
He is,	<i>egli è</i> ,	<i>è.</i>
We are,	<i>noi siamo</i> ,	<i>siamo.</i>
You are,	<i>voi sete</i> , or <i>siete</i> ,	<i>sete.</i>
They are,	<i>eglino sono</i> ,	<i>sono.</i>

Preterimperfect.

I was,	<i>io ero</i> , or	<i>ero.</i>
Thou wast,	<i>tu eri</i> ,	<i>eri.</i>
He was,	<i>egli era</i> ,	<i>era.</i>
We were,	<i>noi erámo</i> ,	<i>eramo.</i>
You were,	<i>voi eráte</i> ,	<i>erate.</i>
They were,	<i>eglino érano</i> ,	<i>erano.</i>

The Preterperfect Definite.

I was,	<i>io fui</i> ,	<i>fui.</i>
Thou wert,	<i>tu fosti</i> , or <i>fosti</i> ,	<i>fosti.</i>
He was,	<i>egli fù</i> ,	<i>fù.</i>
We were,	<i>fummo</i> ,	<i>fummo.</i>
You were,	<i>foste</i> ,	<i>foste.</i>
They were,	<i>furono</i> ,	<i>furono.</i>

Preterperfect.

I have been,	<i>io sono stato.</i>
Thou hast been,	<i>tu sei stato.</i>
He has been,	<i>egli è stato.</i>
We have been,	<i>noi siamo stati.</i>
You have been,	<i>voi sete stati.</i>
They have been,	<i>eglino sono stati.</i>

If we speak in the Feminine we must say, *sono stata*, *sei stata*; *è stata*; *siamo state*; *sete state*; *sono state*; and so in all the Compound Tenses.

Preterpluperfect.

I had been,	<i>io ero stato.</i>
Thou hadst been,	<i>tu eri stato.</i>
He had been,	<i>egli era stato.</i>
We had been,	<i>noi erámo stati.</i>

Of the Verbs.

You had been,
They had been,

voi erate stati.
eglino erano stati.

Future.

I sha'l or will be,
Thou shalt be,
He shall be,
We shall or will be,
You shall be,
They shall be,

io sarò.
tu sarai.
egli sarà.
noi saremo.
voi saréte.
egli saranno.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Be thou,
Let him be,
Let us be,
Be you,
Let them be,

sii tu.
sia egli.
siamo noi.
siate voi.
siano, or siino eglino.

O P T A T I V E and S U B J U N C T I V E.

Present.

That I may be,
Thou may'st be,
He may be,
We may be,
You may be,
They may be,

ch'io sia.
che tu sia, or sii.
ch'egli sia.
che noi siamo.
che voi siate.
ch'eglino siano, or siino.

First Preterimperfect.

That I were or might be,
Thou wert,
He were,
We were,
You were,
They were,

ch'io fossi.
che tu fosti.
ch'egli fosse.
che noi fossimo.
che voi foste.
ch'eglino fossero.

Second Preterimperfect.

I should or would be,
Thou should'st be,
He should be,
We should be,
You should be,
They should be,

io sarei.
tu saresti.
egli sarebbe.
noi saremmo.
voi sareste.
eglino sarebbero.

Preter-

Of the Verbs.

Preterperfect.

That I have been,
Thou hast been,
He has been,
We have been,
You have been,
They have been,

ch'io sia stato.
che tu sii, or sia stato.
ch'egli sia stato.
che noi siamo stati.
che voi siate stati.
ch'eglino siano stati.

Preterpluperfect.

If I had been,
Thou had'st been,
He had been,
We had been,
You had been,
They had been,

se io fossi stato.
se tu fossi stato.
s'egli fosse stato.
se noi fossimo stati.
se voi foste stati.
s'eglino fossero stati.

Second Preterpluperfect.

I should or would have been,
Thou should'st have been,
He should have been,
We should have been,
You should have been,
They should have been,

io sarei stato.
tu saresti stato.
egli sarebbe stato.
noi saremmo stati.
voi sareste stati.
eglino sarebbero stati.

Future.

When I shall have been,
Thou shalt have been,
He shall have been,
We shall have been,
You shall have been,
They shall have been,

quando io sarò stato.
tu sarai stato.
egli sarà stato.
noi saremmo stati.
voi sarete stati.
eglino saranno stati.

INFINITIVE.

To be,

essere.

Preterperfect.

To have been,

essere stato.

Participle.

Been, *stato*, for the Masculine, *stata*, for the Feminine.

Gerunds.

Being, or in being,

{ *essendo, or sendo,*
 { *or coll' essere.*
 { *nell' essere.*
 { *in essere.*

Having been,

essendo stato.

The Verb *sono* is compos'd of it self, and we must never put any of the Tenses of the Verb *havere* before the Participle *stato*; as, I have been, *sono stato*, and not *hò stato*; I had been, *ero stato*, and not *havévo stato*.

Of the CONJUGATIONS.

THE Italian Verbs end in the Infinitives after three manners: To wit,

In *are*; as, *amâre, cantâre, saltâre,*In *ere*; as, *temere, credere, godere.*In *ire*; as, *sentire, dormire, mentire,*

'Tis therefore I have used but three Conjugations.

Amâre serves as a Rule for the Verbs in *are*.

Crédere for the Verbs in *ere*.

Sentire for the Verbs in *ire*.

An easie Method of learning to conjugate the Verbs.

I have reduc'd all the Tenses to seven, four of which are general, that have the same Terminations in all the Verbs; and the three others, by changing one Letter in the third Person, may be made so too, and all the Conjugations reduc'd to one.

The general Tenses are the *Imperfect*, the *Future*, the first and second *Subjunctive Imperfect*.

The Preterimperfect is terminated in all the Verbs in *vo, vi, va; vamo, vate, vano.*

The Future is terminated in *rò, rai, rà; remo, rete, ranno.*

The Imperfect Subjunctive in *ssi, ssi, sse; ssimo, ste, sserò.*

The Second Imperfect in *rei, resti, rebbe; remmo, restè, rebbero.*

Change *re* of the Verbs *amare, credere, sentire,* (and generally of the other Verbs) into *vo* and *ro*, into *essi* and *rei*, &c. and you'll find the Imperfect, the Future, the first and second Subjunctive Imperfect, of all the other Verbs, without any Exception, which will be a great Help to the Learner.

Of the Verbs.

Note, the Future and the second Imperfect of the Verbs in *are* are to end in *erò* and *erei*, and not in *arò* and *arei*.

The Tenses, in which there is a Letter to be chang'd, are the *Present*, the *Perfect Definite*, and the *Subjunctive*, which are the only Tenses you have to learn; for the other four, that I have set down alone, are general; and remember, for your greater Ease, 'tis only in the third Person a Letter is to be chang'd.

Present.

are,	o,	i,	a,	iamo,	ate,	ano.
ere,	o,	i,	e,	iamo,	ete,	ono.
ire,	o,	i,	e,	iamo,	ite,	ono.

Preterperfect Definite.

are,	ai,	asti,	ò,	ammo,	aste,	erono.
ere,	ei,	esti,	è,	emmo,	este,	erono.
ire,	ii,	isti,	i,	immo,	iste,	irono.

Subjunctive.

are,	i,	i,	i,	iamo,	iate,	ino.
ere,	a,	a,	a,	iamo,	iate,	ano.
ire,	a,	a,	a,	iamo,	iate,	ano.

The Participles are,

are,	ato,	ata,	ati,	ate.
ere,	uto,	uta,	uti,	ute.
ire,	ito,	ita,	iti,	ite.

Change the Terminations *are*, *ere*, *ire*, with the Letters and Syllables opposite to them, and you'll find the Present, the Preterperfect Definite, and Subjunctive, of all the regular Verbs.

The first Conjugation of the Verbs in Are.

INDICATIVE.

I shall put the Pronouns Personal *io*, *tù*, *egli*, &c. no more.

Present.

I love,
Thou lovest,
He loves,
We love,
You love,
They love,

amo.
ami.
ama.
amiamo.
amate.
amano.

Pretera

Of the Verbs.

63

Preterimperfect.

I did love,	<i>amâvo</i> , or <i>amâva</i> .
'Thou did'st love,	<i>amâvi</i> .
He did love,	<i>amâva</i> .
We did love,	<i>amavâmo</i> .
You did love,	<i>amavâte</i> .
They did love,	<i>amâvano</i> .

Preterperfect Definite.

I lov'd,	<i>amai</i> .
'Thou did'st love,	<i>amâsti</i> .
He lov'd,	<i>amô</i> .
We lov'd,	<i>amâmmo</i> .
You lov'd,	<i>amâste</i> .
They lov'd,	<i>amârôno</i> .

The Poets often use *amar*, for *amarono*; and so in all the Verbs in *are*.

Preterperfect.

I have lov'd,	<i>hò amato</i> .
'Thou hast lov'd,	<i>hai amato</i> .
He has lov'd,	<i>hà amato</i> .
We have lov'd,	<i>habbiamo amato</i> .
You have lov'd,	<i>havete amato</i> .
They have lov'd,	<i>hanno amato</i> .

Preterpluperfect.

I had lov'd,	<i>havêvo amato</i> .
'Thou had'st lov'd,	<i>havêvi amato</i> .
He had lov'd,	<i>havêva amato</i> .
We had lov'd,	<i>havevâmo amato</i> .
You had lov'd,	<i>havevâte amato</i> .
They had lov'd,	<i>havêvano amato</i> .

Future.

I shall or will love,	<i>amerò</i> .
'Thou shalt love,	<i>amerai</i> .
He shall love,	<i>amerà</i> .
We shall love,	<i>amerêmo</i> .
You shall love,	<i>amerête</i> .
They shall love,	<i>amerânno</i> .

Formerly they us'd *amarò*, but now they write *amero*, and so of all the Verbs in *are*.

IMPERATIVE.

Love thou,	<i>ama.</i>
Let him love,	<i>ami.</i>
Let us love,	<i>amiâmo.</i>
Love you,	<i>amâte.</i>
Let them love,	<i>amino.</i>

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

That I may love,	<i>ch'io ami.</i>
Thou may'st love,	<i>che tu ami.</i>
He may love,	<i>ch'egli ami.</i>
We may love,	<i>che noi amiâmo.</i>
You may love,	<i>che voi amâte.</i>
They may love,	<i>ch'eglino âmino.</i>

First Preterimperfect.

That I might or could love,	<i>ch'io amâssi.</i>
Thou might'st love,	<i>che tu amâsti.</i>
He might love,	<i>ch'egli amâsse.</i>
We might love,	<i>che noi amâssimo.</i>
You might love,	<i>che voi amâste.</i>
They might love,	<i>ch'eglino amâssero.</i>

When we find the Conjunction *si* before the Indicative Imperfect, we must use that of the Subjunctive or Optative: As, if I did love, *se amassi*, and not *se amavo*; if I had, *se havessi*, and not *se havevo*; and so in all the Verbs, because we speak by way of Wish or Desire.

Second Preterimperfect.

I should love,	<i>amerei.</i>
Thou should'st love,	<i>ameresti.</i>
He should love,	<i>amerèbbe.</i>
We should love,	<i>ameremmo.</i>
You should love,	<i>amereste.</i>
They should love,	<i>amerèbbero.</i>

Preterperfect.

That I have lov'd,	<i>ch'io habbia amato.</i>
Thou hast lov'd,	<i>che tu habbia amato.</i>
He has lov'd,	<i>ch'egli habbia amato.</i>
We have lov'd,	<i>chi noi habbiamo amato.</i>
You have lov'd,	<i>chi voi habbiate amato.</i>
They have lov'd,	<i>ch'eglino habbiano amato.</i>

Preter-

Preterpluperfect.

If I had lov'd,	<i>s'io haveffi amato.</i>
Thou had'st lov'd,	<i>se tu haveffi amato.</i>
He had lov'd,	<i>s'egli haveffe amato.</i>
We had lov'd,	<i>se noi haveffimo amato.</i>
You had lov'd,	<i>se voi haveffi amato.</i>
They had lov'd,	<i>s'eglino haveffero amato.</i>

Second Preterpluperfect.

I should have lov'd,	<i>haverei amato.</i>
Thou should'st have lov'd,	<i>havereffi amato.</i>
He should have lov'd,	<i>haverebbe amato.</i>
We should have lov'd,	<i>haberemmo amato.</i>
You should have lov'd,	<i>havereffe amato.</i>
They should have lov'd,	<i>haverebbero amato.</i>

Future.

When I shall or will love,	<i>quando haverò amato.</i>
Thou shalt love,	<i>havérai amato.</i>
He shall love,	<i>haverà amato.</i>
We shall love,	<i>haverémo amato.</i>
You shall love,	<i>haveréte amato.</i>
They shall love,	<i>haveránno amato.</i>

INFINITIVE.

To love,	<i>amâre.</i>
To have lov'd,	<i>havere amato.</i>

Participle.

Lov'd,	<i>amato, M.</i>
Lov'd,	<i>amata, F.</i>

Gerunds.

Loving, or in Loving,	<i>amando.</i>
	<i>coll'amare.</i>
	<i>con amare.</i>
	<i>nell'amare.</i>
	<i>in amare.</i>
Having lov'd,	<i>havendo amato.</i>

Remarks on the Verbs in are.

All the Verbs in *are* are conjugated in the same manner as *amâre*, except four, which only differ from this Rule in some of their Tenses; they are, *andâre*, *dâre*, *fâre*, *stâre*.

You'll find their Conjugations a few Leaves farther, after the regular Verbs.

Note, the Verbs whose Infinitives are terminated in *care* and *gare*, take an *h* in the Tenses where the *c* and *g* would otherwise come before the Vowels *e* or *i*; that is to say, in the Present Tense of the Indicative and Optative, in the Future, and in the Second Preterimperfect, which are the Tenses in the Verbs *peccare* and *pagare*, which I have here set down by way of Example.

Peccare, to sin; Present, *pecco*, *pecchi*, and (not *pecci*) *pecca*; *pecchiamo*, *peccate*, *peccano*, I sin, &c.

Future; *peccherò*, I shall sin; *peccherai*, *peccherà*, *peccheremo*, *peccherete*, *peccheranno*, and not *peccerò*, *peccerai*, &c.

Imperative; *pecca*, *pecchi*, sin thou; *pecchiamo*, *peccate*, *peccino*, let him sin.

Optative; *che pecchi*, *pecchi*, *pecchi*; *pecchiamo*, *pecciate*, *peccino*, that I may sin.

Peccheréi, I should sin; *peccherésti*, *peccherébbe*; *peccheremmo*, *pecchereste*, *peccherébbero*.

Pagare, to pay; Present, *pago*, *paghi*, *paga*; *paghiamo*, *pagate*, *pagano*, I pay.

Future; *pagherò*, *pagherai*, *pagherà*; *pagheremmo*, *pagherete*, *pagheranno*, I shall or will pay.

Imperative; *paga*, *paghi*; *paghiamo*, *pagate*, *paghino*, pay thou, let him pay.

Optative; *che paghi*, *paghi*, *paghi*; *paghiamo*, *paghiate*, *paghino*.

The other Tenses are conjugated like *amare*.

Of the Verbs Passive.

Before we proceed to the second Conjugation, 'tis necessary to be inform'd that the Verbs Passive are nothing but the Participles of Verbs Active, conjugated with the Verb *sono*: Example;

The Conjugation of the Verbs Passive.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I am lov'd,
Thou art lov'd,
He is lov'd,
We are lov'd,
You are lov'd,
They are lov'd,

sono amato.
sei amato.
è amato.
fiamo amati.
siete amati.
sono amati.

Pr.ter.

Preterimperfect.

I was lov'd,	<i>ero amato.</i>
Thou wert lov'd,	<i>eri amato.</i>
He was lov'd,	<i>era amato.</i>
We were lov'd,	<i>eramo amati.</i>
You were lov'd,	<i>erâte amati.</i>
They were lov'd,	<i>erano amati.</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

I was lov'd,	<i>fui amato.</i>
Thou wert lov'd,	<i>foſti amato.</i>
He was lov'd,	<i>fû amato.</i>
We were lov'd,	<i>fummo amati.</i>
You were lov'd,	<i>foſte amati.</i>
They were lov'd,	<i>fûrono amati.</i>

Preterperfect.

I have been lov'd,	<i>ſono ſtato amato.</i>
Thou haſt been lov'd,	<i>ſei ſtato amato.</i>
He has been lov'd,	<i>è ſtato amato.</i>
We have been lov'd,	<i>ſiamo ſtati amati.</i>
You have been lov'd,	<i>ſete ſtati amati.</i>
They have been lov'd,	<i>ſono ſtati amati.</i>

Preterpluperfect.

I had beed lov'd,	<i>ero ſtato amato.</i>
Thou haſt been lov'd,	<i>eri ſtato amato.</i>
He has been lov'd,	<i>era ſtato amato.</i>
We have been lov'd,	<i>eramo ſtati amati.</i>
You have been lov'd,	<i>erate ſtati amati.</i>
They have been lov'd,	<i>erano ſtati amati.</i>

Future.

I ſhall or will be lov'd,	<i>ſarò amato.</i>
Thou ſhalt be lov'd,	<i>ſarai amato.</i>
He ſhall be lov'd,	<i>ſarà amato.</i>
We ſhall be lov'd,	<i>ſaremo amati.</i>
You ſhall be lov'd,	<i>ſarete amati.</i>
They ſhall be lov'd,	<i>ſaranno amati.</i>

I ſhall conjugate this Verb no farther, becauſe 'tis only a Re-
petition of the Verb *ſono* join'd to the Participle *amato*.

Obſerve, that the Participles and Adjectives change their
Gender

Gender and Number after the Tenses of the Verb *essere*. Example;

I am lov'd, *sono amato*, for the Masculine.

I am lov'd, *sono amata*, for the Feminine.

We are lov'd, *fiamo amati*, for the Masculine.

We are lov'd, *fiamo amate*, for the Feminine.

You are learned, *fete dotto*, } for the Singular.

You are learned, *fete dotta*, }

You are learned, *fete dotte*, } for the Plural.

You are learned, *fete dotti*, }

The Second Conjugation of the Verbs in Erc.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I believe,	<i>crédo.</i>
Thou believ'st,	<i>credi.</i>
He believes,	<i>créde.</i>
We believe,	<i>crediamo.</i>
You believe,	<i>credéte.</i>
They believe,	<i>crédono.</i>

Preterimperfect.

I did believe,	<i>credévo.</i>
Thou did'st believe,	<i>credévi.</i>
He did believe,	<i>credéva.</i>
We did believe,	<i>credevámo.</i>
You did believe,	<i>credeváte.</i>
They did believe,	<i>credévano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

I believ'd,	<i>credei, or credetti.</i>
Thou did'st believe,	<i>credesti.</i>
He believ'd,	<i>credè, or credette.</i>
We believ'd,	<i>credémmo.</i>
You believ'd,	<i>credeste.</i>
They believ'd,	<i>credérono, or credéttero.</i>

Preterperfect.

I have believ'd,	<i>hò creduto.</i>
Thou hast believ'd,	<i>hai creduto.</i>
He has believ'd,	<i>hà creduto.</i>
We have believ'd,	<i>habbiámo creduto.</i>
You have believ'd,	<i>havete creduto.</i>
They have believ'd,	<i>hanno creduto.</i>

Preter-

Preterpluperfect.

I had believ'd,
Thou had'st believ'd,
He had believ'd,
We had believ'd,
You had believ'd,
They had believ'd,

havévo creduto.
havévi creduto.
havéva creduto.
havevâmo creduto.
havevâte creduto.
havévano creduto.

Future.

I shall or will believe,
Thou shalt believe,
He shall believe,
We shall believe,
You shall believe,
They shall believe,

crederò.
crederai.
crederà.
crederémo.
crederéte.
crederânno.

IMPERATIVE.

Believe thou,
Let him believe,
Let us believe,
Believe you,
Let them believe,

credi.
creda.
crediamo.
credéte.
crédano.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

That I may believe,
Thou may'st believe,
He may believe,
We may believe,
You may believe,
They may believe,

ch'io creda.
che tu creda.
ch'egli creda.
che noi crediamo.
che voi crediâte.
ch'eglino crédano.

Preterimperfect.

That I might or could believe,
Thou might'st believe,
He might believe,
We might believe,
You might believe,
They might believe,

che credéssi.
che credéssi.
che credésse.
che credéssimo.
che credéste.
che credéssero.

Second Preterimperfect.

I should believe,
Thou should'st believe,
He should believe,

crederéi.
crederésti.
crederébbe, or crederia.

We should believe,
You should believe,
They should believe,

crederémmo.
crederéste.
crederebbero, or crederiano.

Preterperfect.

That I have believ'd,
Thou hast believ'd,
He has believ'd,
We have believ'd,
You have believ'd,
They have believ'd,

ch'io habbia creduto.
che tu habbia creduto.
ch'egli habbia creduto.
che noi habbiamo creduto.
che voi habbiate creduto.
ch'eglino habbiano creduto.

Preterpluperfect.

If I had believ'd,
Thou had'st believ'd,
He had believ'd,
We had believ'd,
You had believ'd,
They had believ'd,

s'io haveffi creduto.
se tu haveffi creduto.
s'egli haveffe creduto.
se noi haveffimo creduto.
se voi haveste creduto.
s'eglino haveffero creduto.

Second Preterpluperfect.

I should have believ'd,
Thou should'st have believ'd,
He should have believ'd,
We should have believ'd,
You should have believ'd,
They should have believ'd,

haverei creduto.
havereffi creduto.
haverebbe creduto.
haveremmo creduto.
havereste creduto.
haverebbero creduto.

Future.

When I shall believe,
Thou shalt believe,
He shall believe,
We shall believe,
You shall believe,
They shall believe,

quando haverò creduto.
haverai creduto.
haverà creduto.
haverémo creduto.
haveréte creduto.
haveranno creduto.

INFINITIVE.

To believe,

credere.

Gerund.

Believing, or in believing,

credendo, col credere, &c.

Participle.

Believ'd,
Believ'd,

creduto, M.
creduta, F.

Conju-

Conjugate in like manner the following Verbs, which are the only Verbs in *ere* that follow the Rule of *credere*.

Note, that all the regular Verbs in *ere* have two Terminations in the Preterperfect Definite, and they make,

ei, esti, è; emmo, este, erono:

or,

etti, esti, ette; emmo, este, ettero.

Infinitive.		Pres.	Def.	Participle.
To drink,	<i>bevere</i> or <i>bere</i> ,	<i>ei</i> or <i>etti</i>		<i>uto.</i>
To yield,	<i>cédere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To believe,	<i>crédere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To cleave,	<i>féndere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To fret,	<i>frémere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto, ito.</i>
To groan,	<i>gémere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto, ito.</i>
To enjoy,	<i>godére</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To reap,	<i>miétère</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To feed,	<i>páscere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To hang,	<i>péndere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To vomit,	<i>récere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To receive,	<i>ricévere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To shine again,	<i>rilucére</i> ,	<i>ei</i> without a Participle.		
To sit down,	<i>sedére</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To shine,	<i>splendére</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To slide,	<i>serpere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To murmur,	<i>stridére</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To fear,	<i>temére</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>
To sell,	<i>véndere</i> ,	<i>ei</i>	<i>etti</i>	<i>uto.</i>

All the other Verbs in *ere* are irregular.

The regular Verbs end in the Preterperfect Definite, in two Vowels; as, *amai, credet, sentii*.

All the irregular Verbs end in the same Tense with the Vowel *I*; and before the Vowel *I* there is a Consonant; as, *hebbi, credetti, scrissi*. And so *credere* which makes *credet* and *credetti*, is both regular and irregular.

You'll find in the Chapter of the regular Verbs in *ere* short, a very easie Method of learning all the Irregularity of the Verbs, which I have reduc'd to one general Rule, and which is not to be found in all the other Grammars besides.

The third Conjugation of the Verbs in Ire.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I hear,	<i>sento.</i>
Thou hear'st,	<i>senti.</i>
He hears,	<i>sente.</i>
We hear,	<i>sentiâmo.</i>
You hear,	<i>sentite.</i>
They hear,	<i>séntono.</i>

Preterimperfect.

I did hear,	<i>sentivo.</i>
Thou did'st hear,	<i>sentívi.</i>
He did hear,	<i>sentíva.</i>
We did hear,	<i>sentivâmo.</i>
You did hear,	<i>sentivâte.</i>
They did hear,	<i>sentivano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

I heard,	<i>sentii.</i>
Thou heard'st,	<i>sentisti.</i>
He heard,	<i>senti.</i>
We heard,	<i>sentimmo.</i>
You heard,	<i>sentiste.</i>
They heard,	<i>sentirono.</i>

Preterperfect.

I have heard,	<i>hò sentito.</i>
Thou hast heard,	<i>hai sentito.</i>
He has heard,	<i>ha sentito.</i>
We have heard,	<i>abbiamo sentito.</i>
You have heard,	<i>avete sentito.</i>
They have heard,	<i>hanno sentito.</i>

Preterpluperfect.

I had heard,	<i>havévo sentito.</i>
Thou had'st heard,	<i>havévi sentito.</i>
He had heard,	<i>havéva sentito.</i>
We had heard,	<i>havevâmo sentito.</i>
You had heard,	<i>havevâte sentito.</i>
They had heard,	<i>havevano sentito.</i>

Future

Future.

I shall or will hear,
Thou shalt hear,
He shall hear,
We shall hear,
You shall hear,
They shall hear,

sentirò.
sentirai.
sentirà.
sentiremo.
sentiréte.
sentiranno.

IMPERATIVE.

Hear thou,
Let him hear,
Let us hear,
Hear you,
Let them hear,

senti.
senta.
sentiâmo.
sentite.
séntano.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present.

That I may hear,
Thou may'st hear,
He may hear,
We may hear,
You may hear,
They may hear,

ch'io senta.
che tu senta, or senti.
ch'egli senta.
che noi sentiamo.
che voi sentiate.
ch'eglino sentano.

Preterimperfect.

That I might or could hear,
Thou might'st hear,
He might hear,
We might hear,
You might hear,
They might hear,

che sentissi.
che sentissi.
che sentisse.
che sentissimo.
che sentiste.
che sentissero.

Second Preterimperfect.

I should hear,
Thou should'st hear,
He should hear,
We should hear,
You should hear,
They should hear,

sentirei.
sentiresti.
sentirebbe.
sentiremmo.
sentireste.
sentirebbero.

Preterimperfect.

That I have heard,
Thou hast heard,
He has heard,

ch'io habbia sentito.
che tu habbia sentita.
ch'egli habbia sentito.

We

We have heard,
You have heard,
They have heard,

che noi habbiamo sentito.
che voi habbate sentito.
ch'eglino habbiano sentito.

Preterpluperfect.

If I had heard,
Thou had'st heard,
He had heard,
We had heard,
You had heard,
They had heard,

s'io haveſſe ſentito.
ſe tu haveſſi ſentito.
s'egli haveſſe ſentito.
ſe noi haveſſimo ſentito.
ſe voi haveſſite ſentito.
s'eglino haveſſero ſentito.

Second Preterpluperfect.

I ſhould have heard,
Thou ſhould'st have heard,
He ſhould have heard,
We ſhould have heard,
You ſhould have heard,
They ſhould have heard,

haverei ſentito.
havereſti ſentito.
haverebbe ſentito.
haveremmo ſentito.
havereſte ſentito.
haverebbero ſentito.

Future.

When I ſhall have heard,
Thou ſhalt have heard,
He ſhall have heard,
We ſhall have heard,
You ſhall have heard,
They ſhall have heard,

quando haverò ſentito.
haverai ſentito.
haverà ſentito.
haveremo ſentito.
haverete ſentito.
haveranno ſentito.

INFINITIVE.

To hear,

ſentire.

Participle.

Heard,

ſentito.

Gerund.

In hearing,

ſentendo.

Conjugate after the ſame manner the following Verbs, the only Verbs in *ire*, that follow the Rule of *ſentire*.

	Infinitive.	Present.	Pre. Def.	Participle.
To open,	<i>aprire,</i>	<i>âpro,</i>	<i>aprii,</i>	<i>aperto.</i>
To boil,	<i>bollire,</i>	<i>bollo,</i>	<i>bollii,</i>	<i>bollito.</i>
To conſent,	<i>conſentire,</i>	<i>conſento,</i>	<i>conſentii,</i>	<i>conſentito.</i>
To convert,	<i>convertire,</i>	<i>converto,</i>	<i>convertii,</i>	<i>convertito.</i>
To cover,	<i>coprire,</i>	<i>côpro,</i>	<i>côprii</i>	<i>coperto.</i>

To sow,	<i>cucire,</i>	<i>cucio,</i>	<i>cucii</i>	<i>cucito.</i>
To sleep,	<i>dormire,</i>	<i>dormo,</i>	<i>dormii</i>	<i>dormito.</i>
To fly,	<i>fuggire,</i>	<i>fuggo,</i>	<i>fuggii,</i>	<i>fuggito.</i>
To lie,	<i>mentire,</i>	<i>mento,</i>	<i>mentii,</i>	<i>mentito.</i>
To die,	<i>morire,</i>	<i>moro,</i>	<i>morii,</i>	<i>morto.</i>
To depart,	<i>partire,</i>	<i>parto,</i>	<i>partii,</i>	<i>partito.</i>
To repent,	<i>pentirsi,</i>	<i>mi pento,</i>	<i>mi pentii</i>	<i>pentitosi.</i>
To ascend,	<i>salire,</i>	<i>salgo,</i>	<i>salii,</i>	<i>salito.</i>
To follow,	<i>seguire,</i>	<i>seguo,</i>	<i>seguii,</i>	<i>seguito.</i>
To serve,	<i>servire,</i>	<i>servo,</i>	<i>servii,</i>	<i>servito.</i>
To suffer,	<i>soffrire,</i>	<i>soffro,</i>	<i>soffrii,</i>	<i>sofferto.</i>
To go abroad,	<i>sortire,</i>	<i>sorto,</i>	<i>sortii,</i>	<i>sortito.</i>
To dress,	<i>vestire,</i>	<i>vesto,</i>	<i>vestii,</i>	<i>vestito.</i>
To go out,	<i>uscire,</i>	<i>esco,</i>	<i>uscii,</i>	<i>uscito.</i>
To hear,	<i>udire,</i>	<i>odo,</i>	<i>udii,</i>	<i>udito.</i>

All the other Verbs in *ire* are irregular in the Present Tense, which they make in *isco*, as you'll see in the Chapter of Irregulars in *ire*. Example;

<i>patire,</i>	<i>patisco,</i>	<i>patii,</i>	<i>patito,</i>
<i>digerire,</i>	<i>digerisco,</i>	<i>digerii,</i>	<i>digerito, &c.</i>

Of the irregular Verbs in *Are*.

There are in each Conjugation some Verbs that do not follow the common Rule, and on that account they are call'd Irregulars.

There are but four Verbs of the first Conjugation, that in some of their Tenses are contrary to the Rule of the Verb *amare*, viz. *Andare, dare, fare, stare*.

Observe, that these Verbs are irregular; some in the Present, some in the Preter Definite, and some in the Future Tense.

Remember also when a Verb is irregular in the Present of the Indicative, 'tis so in the Present of the Imperative and Subjunctive.

Observe farther, the first and second Person Plural of the Present Tense is always irregular, and never otherwise.

Of the Verb *Andare*.

The Verb *andare* is irregular no where but in the Present Tense.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I go,	<i>vado, or vò.</i>	We go,	<i>andiamo.</i>
Thou goest,	<i>vai.</i>	You go,	<i>andate.</i>
He goes,	<i>và.</i>	They go,	<i>vanno.</i>

Preter-

Preterimperfect.

I did go,	<i>andávo.</i>	We did go,	<i>andavámo.</i>
Thou did'st go,	<i>andávi.</i>	You did go,	<i>andaváte.</i>
He did go,	<i>andáva.</i>	They did go,	<i>andávano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

I went,	<i>andai.</i>	We went,	<i>andámmo.</i>
Thou went'st,	<i>andásti.</i>	You went,	<i>andáste.</i>
He went,	<i>andò.</i>	They went,	<i>andárono.</i>

Preterperfect.

I have gone,	<i>sono andato.</i>	We have gone,	<i>fiamo andati.</i>
Thou hast gone,	<i>sei andato.</i>	You have gone,	<i>fete andati.</i>
He has gone,	<i>è andato.</i>	They have gone,	<i>sono andati.</i>

If we speak in the Feminine, we must say,

I was gone,	<i>sono andata.</i>	We were gone,	<i>fiamo andate.</i>
Thou wert gone,	<i>sei andata.</i>	You were gone,	<i>fete andate.</i>
He was gone,	<i>è andata.</i>	They were gone,	<i>sono andate.</i>
I had gone,	<i>era andato.</i>	We had gone,	<i>eramo andati.</i>
Thou had'st gone,	<i>eri andato.</i>	You had gone,	<i>erate andati.</i>
He had gone,	<i>era andato.</i>	They had gone,	<i>erano andati.</i>

Future.

I shall or will go,	<i>anderò.</i>	We shall go,	<i>anderemo.</i>
Thou shalt go,	<i>anderai.</i>	You shall go,	<i>anderete.</i>
He shall go,	<i>anderà, or</i>	They shall go,	<i>anderanno.</i>
<i>andrò, andrai, andrà, &c.</i>			

I M P E R A T I V E.

		Let us go,	<i>andiamo.</i>
Go thou,	<i>và.</i>	Go you,	<i>andate.</i>
Let him go,	<i>vada or vadi.</i>	Let them go,	<i>vádano.</i>

O P T A T I V E and S U B J U N C T I V E.

Present. That I may go, &c.

<i>che vado, or vadi.</i>	<i>che andiamo.</i>
<i>che vada, or vadi.</i>	<i>che andiate.</i>
<i>che vada, or vadi.</i>	<i>che vadano, or vadino.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might or could go, &c.

<i>che andassi.</i>	<i>che andassimo.</i>
<i>che andassi.</i>	<i>che andaste.</i>
<i>che andasse.</i>	<i>che andassero.</i>

Second Preterimperfect.

I should go, <i>anderei,</i>	We should go, <i>anderemmo.</i>
Thou should'st go, <i>andereſti,</i>	You should go, <i>andereſte,</i>
He should go, <i>anderebbe,</i>	They should go, <i>anderebbero.</i>

Preterp. That I have gone, *che ſia andato.*

Preterpl. That I had gone, *ſe foſſi andato.*

Future. When I ſhall go, *quando ſarò andato.*

INFINITIVE.

	to go, <i>andare.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	gone, <i>andato.</i>
<i>Gerund,</i>	in going, <i>andando.</i>

Note, That the Prepositions *à* or *ad* muſt be put after the Verb *andare*, and all the other Verbs of Motion, when they are before an Infinitive: Example;

Let us go ſee, *andiamo à vedere.*

Go to ſupper, *andate à cenare.*

You ſhall go, and expect me, *anderete ad aſpettarmi.*

Come ſee, *venite à vedere.*

Let us ſend to tell, *mandiamo à dire.*

Of the Verb Dare.

Dare has its Irregularity only in the Preſent and Preterperfect Definite.

INDICATIVE.

Preſent.

I give, <i>dò.</i>	We give, <i>diamo.</i>
Thou giv'ſt, <i>dai.</i>	You give, <i>date.</i>
He gives, <i>dà.</i>	They give, <i>danno.</i>

Preterimperfect.

I did give, <i>dàvo,</i>	We did give, <i>davàmo.</i>
Thou did'ſt give, <i>dàvi.</i>	You did give, <i>davàte.</i>
He did give, <i>dàva.</i>	They did give, <i>dàvano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite. I gave, &c.

<i>diedi or detti.</i>	<i>demmo.</i>
<i>deſti.</i>	<i>deſte.</i>
<i>diede or dette, diè.</i>	<i>diedero or dettero.</i>

The Poets uſe *dier*, *dieron*, and *dierono*, inſtead of *diedero*.

Of the Verbs.

<i>Perfect Comp.</i>	I have given,	<i>hà dato.</i>
<i>Preterplu.</i>	I had given,	<i>havevo dato.</i>
<i>Future.</i>	I shall give,	<i>darò.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

		Let us give,	<i>diamo.</i>
Give thou,	<i>dà.</i>	Give you,	<i>date.</i>
Let him give,	<i>dia.</i>	Let them give,	<i>diano.</i>

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I might give, &c.

<i>che dia.</i>	<i>che diamo.</i>
<i>che dia.</i>	<i>che diate.</i>
<i>che dia.</i>	<i>che diano, or diino.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might give, &c.

<i>che dessi.</i>	<i>che dessimo.</i>
<i>che dessi.</i>	<i>che deste.</i>
<i>che desse.</i>	<i>che dessero.</i>

Second Preterimperfect. I should give, &c.

<i>darei.</i>	<i>daremmo.</i>
<i>daresti.</i>	<i>dareste.</i>
<i>darebbe.</i>	<i>darebbero.</i>

INFINITIVE.

	to give,	<i>dare.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	in giving,	<i>dando.</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	given,	<i>dato.</i>

Of the Verb Fare.

Fare, formerly *facere*, is irregular in the Present, Preterperfect Definite, and doubles the *t* in the Participle.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I do,	<i>fà.</i>	We do,	<i>facciamo.</i>
Thou dost,	<i>fai.</i>	You do,	<i>fate.</i>
He does,	<i>fà.</i>	They do,	<i>fanno.</i>

Preterimp. I did, &c. *facevo, facevi, faceva, &c.*

Preterperfect Definite.

I did,	<i>feci.</i>	We did,	<i>facemmo.</i>
Thou did'st,	<i>facesti.</i>	You did,	<i>faceste.</i>
He did,	<i>fece.</i>	They did,	<i>fecero.</i>

Preterp.

Preterp. I have done, *hò fatto.*

Preterpl. I had done, *havevo fatto.*

Future.

I shall do,	<i>farò.</i>	We shall do,	<i>faremo.</i>
Thou shalt do,	<i>farai.</i>	You shall do,	<i>farete.</i>
He shall do,	<i>farà.</i>	They shall do,	<i>faranno.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Do thou,	<i>fà.</i>	Let us do,	<i>facciamo.</i>
Let him do,	<i>faccia.</i>	Do you,	<i>fate.</i>
		Let them do,	<i>facciano.</i>

OPTATIVE.

Present.

That I may do,	<i>che faccia.</i>	We may do,	<i>che facciamo.</i>
Thou may'st do,	<i>che faccia.</i>	You may do,	<i>che facciate.</i>
He may do,	<i>che faccia.</i>	They may do,	<i>che facciano.</i>

Preterimperfect.

That I might do,	<i>che facessi.</i>	We might do,	<i>che facessimo.</i>
Thou might'st do,	<i>che facessi.</i>	You might do,	<i>che faceste.</i>
He might do,	<i>che facesse.</i>	They might do,	<i>che facessero.</i>

Second Preterimperfect.

I should do,	<i>farei.</i>	We should do,	<i>faremmo.</i>
Thou should'st do,	<i>faresti.</i>	You should do,	<i>fareste.</i>
He should do,	<i>farebbe.</i>	They should do,	<i>farebbero.</i>

INFINITIVE.

	to do,	<i>fare.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	done,	<i>fatto.</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	in doing,	<i>facendo.</i>

Of the Verb Stare.

Stare signifies *to be, to dwell, to be in health, to stop*: Its Irregularity consists in the Present and Preterperfect Definite.

INDICATIVE.

Present. I stand, *stò*, or I am, *stai*; thou stand'st, he stands, *stà*, *stiamo*, *state*, *stanno*.

Imperf. I did stand, &c. *stavo*.

Preter-

Preterperfect Definite.

I stood,	<i>stetti.</i>	We stood,	<i>stémmo.</i>
Thou stood'st,	<i>stésti.</i>	You stood,	<i>stéste.</i>
He stood,	<i>stette.</i>	They stood,	<i>stéttero.</i>

Preterp. I have stood, &c. *sono stato.*

Preterpl. I had stood, &c. *ero stato.*

Future. I shall or will stand, &c.

<i>starò.</i>	<i>staremo.</i>
<i>starai.</i>	<i>starete.</i>
<i>starà.</i>	<i>staranno.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Stand thou;	<i>stà.</i>	Let us stand,	<i>stiamo.</i>
Let him stand,	<i>stia.</i>	Stand you,	<i>state.</i>
		Let them stand,	<i>stiano or stiano.</i>

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may stand, &c.

<i>ch'io stia.</i>	<i>che noi stiamo.</i>
<i>che tu stia.</i>	<i>che voi stiate.</i>
<i>ch'egli stia.</i>	<i>ch'eglino stiano, or stiano.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might or could stand, &c.

<i>che stessi.</i>	<i>che stessimo.</i>
<i>che stessi.</i>	<i>che steste.</i>
<i>che stesse.</i>	<i>che stessero.</i>

Second Preterimperfect. I should stand, &c.

<i>starei.</i>	<i>staremmo.</i>
<i>staresti.</i>	<i>stareste.</i>
<i>starebbe.</i>	<i>starebbero.</i>

INFINITIVE.

	to stand,	<i>stare.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	stood or been,	<i>stato.</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	standing,	<i>stando.</i>

OBSERVATIONS.

Observations on the four irregular Verbs Andare, Dare, Fare, Stare.

These four irregular Verbs make the second Person of the Present Tense in *ai*; as, *dai, fai, stai*; and the third Person Plural in *anno*, and not in *ano*, as the Regulars do: Example;

vanno,

vanno, danno, fanno, stanno. The regular Verbs make it in *ano*; as, *amano, cantano, parlano, &c.*

The Verbs regular in *are*, make their Subjunctive in *i*; as, *ami, parli, canti, salti.* The four Irregulars make theirs in *a*; as, *vada, dia, faccia, stia.*

Dare and *stare* make the Preterimperfect Subjunctive *dessi* and *stessi*, and not *dassi* and *stassi*.

In the Second Preterimperfect they make *anderei, darei, farei, starei.*

Of the irregular Verbs in *Ere*.

There are two sorts of Verbs in *ere*, one of which has the Penultima, or the last Syllable but one, long; as, *cadere, dovere, sapere, volere.* The other the Penultima short; as, *credere, leggere, scrivere, perdere.*

There are but two and twenty Verbs that have the Infinitive in *ere* long, viz.

Infinitive.	Present.	Pre. Def.	Participle:
<i>cadere,</i> to fall,	<i>cado,</i>	<i>caddi,</i>	<i>caduto.</i>
<i>calere,</i> to concern, a Verb Impersonal.			
<i>capere,</i> to contain, a Verb little us'd.			
<i>dovere,</i> to owe,	<i>devo,</i>	<i>dovei,</i>	<i>dovuto:</i>
<i>dolere,</i> to grieve,	<i>doglio,</i>	<i>dolsi,</i>	<i>doluto,</i>
<i>giacere,</i> to be in bed,	<i>giaccio;</i>	<i>giacqui,</i>	<i>giacciuto:</i>
<i>godere,</i> to enjoy,	<i>godo,</i>	<i>godei,</i>	<i>goduto.</i>
<i>havere,</i> to have,	<i>ho,</i>	<i>hebbi,</i>	<i>havuto:</i>
<i>parere,</i> to appear,	<i>paio,</i>	<i>parvi;</i>	<i>parso.</i>
<i>piacere,</i> to please,	<i>piaccio,</i>	<i>piacqui,</i>	<i>piacciuto.</i>
<i>persuadere,</i> to persuade,	<i>persuado,</i>	<i>persuasi;</i>	<i>persuasato:</i>
<i>potere,</i> to be able,	<i>posso,</i>	<i>potei;</i>	<i>potuto.</i>
<i>rimanere,</i> to remain,	<i>rimango,</i>	<i>rimasi;</i>	<i>rimasato.</i>
<i>sapere,</i> to know,	<i>so,</i>	<i>seppi,</i>	<i>saputo.</i>
<i>sedere,</i> to sit,	<i>sedo,</i>	<i>sedei,</i>	<i>seduto, little (used:</i>
<i>solere,</i> to be accustomed,	<i>foglio,</i>		<i>solito.</i>
<i>tacere,</i> to be silent,	<i>taccio,</i>	<i>tacqui,</i>	<i>tacciuto.</i>
<i>tenere,</i> to hold,	<i>tengo,</i>	<i>tenni;</i>	<i>tenuto.</i>
<i>temere,</i> to fear,	<i>temo,</i>	<i>temei,</i>	<i>temuto.</i>
<i>valere,</i> to be worth,	<i>voglio,</i>	<i>valsi;</i>	<i>valuto.</i>
<i>vedere,</i> to see,	<i>vedo,</i>	<i>viddi,</i>	<i>veduto.</i>
<i>volere,</i> to be willing,	<i>voglio,</i>	<i>vollì.</i>	<i>voluto.</i>

The Compounds of these Verbs make *ere* also long; as, *ti- cadere, rihavere, &c.*

Of the two and twenty Verbs there are but three regular, which are *temére*, *godére*, and *fedére*; and they are conjugated as *credere*.

Of the fifteen other Verbs that make their Infinitive in *ére* long, some are irregular in the Present, others in the Preter-Definite and Future, and some in the Participle.

The Conjugation of the Verb *havére*, and the above-mention'd *calére* and *capere*, are not much in use.

The Conjugation of the irregular Verbs in Ere, long.

I begin with *sapére*, *potére*, and *valére*, because they are oftenest in Discourse.

Present. Sapere, to know.

I know,	sò.	We know,	sappiamo.
Thou know'st,	sai.	You know,	sapete.
He knows,	sà.	They know,	sanno.

Preterimperfect.

I did know,	sapevo.	We did know,	sapevamo.
Thou did'st know,	sapevi.	You did know,	sapevate.
He did know,	sapeva.	They did know,	sapevano.

Preterperfect Definite.

I knew,	seppi.	We knew,	sappemmo.
Thou did'st know,	sapesti.	You knew,	seppeste.
He knew,	seppe.	They knew,	seppero.

Preterperfect. Ho saputo, hai saputo, hà saputo.

Future.

I shall know,	saperò.	We shall know,	sapremo.
Thou shalt know,	saperai.	You shall know,	saperete.
He shall know,	saperà.	They shall know,	saperanno, or saprò, saprai, saprà, sapremo, saprete, sapranno.

IMPERATIVE.

Know thou,	sappi.	Let us know,	sappiamo.
Let him know,	sappia.	Know you,	sappiate.
		Let them know,	sappiano.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may know, &c.

<i>che sappia.</i>	<i>che sappiamo.</i>
<i>che sappia.</i>	<i>che sappiate.</i>
<i>che sappia.</i>	<i>che sappiano.</i>

Preter-

Of the Verbs.

83

Imperfect. That I might know, &c.

<i>che sapéssi.</i>	<i>che sapéssimo.</i>
<i>che sapéssi.</i>	<i>che sapéste.</i>
<i>che sapésse.</i>	<i>che sapéssero.</i>

Second Imperfect. I should know, &c.

<i>saperei.</i>	<i>saperemmo.</i>
<i>saperesti.</i>	<i>sapereste.</i>
<i>saperebbe.</i>	<i>saperebbero, or</i>
<i>saprei, sapreste, saprebbe, sapremmo, sapreste, saprebbero,</i>	

INFINITIVE.

	to know,	<i>sapere.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	known,	<i>saputo.</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	knowing,	<i>sapendo.</i>

INDICATIVE.

Present. Potere, to be able.

I can or am able, <i>póssò.</i>	We can,	<i>possiamo.</i>
Thou can'st, <i>puoi.</i>	You can,	<i>potete.</i>
He can, <i>può.</i>	They can,	<i>póssono.</i>

Imper. Potévo, potévi, &c. I could, &c.

Preterperfect Definite.

I could, <i>potéi.</i>	We could,	<i>potémmo.</i>
Thou could'st, <i>potésti.</i>	You could,	<i>poteste.</i>
He could, <i>poté.</i>	They could,	<i>potérono, or</i>
<i>potétti, potésti, potétte, potémmo, poteste, potéttero.</i>		

Preterp. I have been able, &c. *hò potuto,*

Future. I shall be able, &c. *poterò, or potrò.*

There's no Imperative.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may be able, &c.

<i>che possa.</i>	<i>che possiamo.</i>
<i>che possa.</i>	<i>che possiate.</i>
<i>che possa.</i>	<i>che possano.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might be able, &c.

<i>che potéssi.</i>	<i>che potéssimo.</i>
<i>che potéssi.</i>	<i>che potéste.</i>
<i>che potésse.</i>	<i>che potéssero.</i>

Second Imp. *Poterei, poteréste, poterébbe*; or, *potrei, potrésti, potrebbe*, &c.

INFINITIVE.

	<i>potére.</i>
Participle.	<i>potúto.</i>
Gerund.	<i>poténdó.</i>

Volere, to be willing.

Present. I will, or am willing, &c.

<i>voglio.</i>	<i>vogliamo.</i>
<i>vuoi.</i>	<i>volete.</i>
<i>vuole.</i>	<i>vogliono.</i>

Preterimperfect. I was willing, &c.

<i>volévo.</i>	<i>volevâmo.</i>
<i>volévi.</i>	<i>volevâte.</i>
<i>voléva.</i>	<i>volevano.</i>

Preterperfect Definite. I was willing, &c.

<i>Volli.</i>	<i>volemmo.</i>
<i>volesti.</i>	<i>voleste.</i>
<i>volle.</i>	<i>vólero.</i>

Preterperf. I have been willing, &c. *hò voluto.*

Future. I shall be willing, &c.

<i>vorrò.</i>	<i>vorrémo.</i>
<i>vorrà.</i>	<i>vorréte.</i>
<i>vorrà.</i>	<i>vorranno.</i>

There's no Imperative.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may be willing, &c.

<i>che voglia.</i>	<i>che vogliamo.</i>
<i>che voglia.</i>	<i>che vogliate.</i>
<i>che voglia.</i>	<i>che vogliano.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I were willing, &c.

<i>voléssi.</i>	<i>voléssimo.</i>
<i>voléssi.</i>	<i>voléste.</i>
<i>volésse.</i>	<i>voléssero.</i>

Second Preterimperfect. I should or would be willing, &c.

<i>vorrei.</i>	<i>vorrémmo.</i>
<i>vorrésti.</i>	<i>vorréste.</i>
<i>vorrébbe.</i>	<i>vorrébbero.</i>

INFINITIVE.

	<i>volere.</i>
Participle.	<i>voluto.</i>
Gerund.	<i>volendo.</i>

Remarks on the Verb Volere.

1. Remember that *volére* makes in the Preter-Definite *vollí, volesti, volle*; *volemmo, voleste, volero*; and not *volsi, volesti, volse*; *volemmo, voleste, volsero*; because *volsi, volse, volsero*, comes from the Verb *volgere*, to turn. However, we find *volsi, volse, and volsero*, in a great many Authors, which is only to be attributed to a Poetical Licence.

2. The Verbs terminated in the Infinitive in *lere*; as, *volére, dolére, solére, valére*, and their Compounds, have a *G* before the Letter *L* in the first Person Singular, in the first and third Plural, and so in all the Persons of the Present Subjunctive: In the Present; as,

Voglio, vuoi, vuole; *vogliamo, volete, vogliono*, I will, &c.

Doglio, duoli, duole; *dogliamo, dolete, dogliono*, I am sorry, &c.

Soglio, suoli, suole; *sogliamo, solete, sogliono*, I am wont, &c.

Vaglio, vali, vale; *vagliamo, valete, vagliono*, I am able, &c.

3. The Verbs terminated in the Infinitive in *nere* and in *nire*; as, *rimanére, tenére, venire*, have also a *G* in the first Person Singular, and in the third Plural; but they have none in the first Person Plural; as,

Tengo, tieni, tiene; *teniamo, tenete, tengono*, I hold, &c.

Rimango, rimani, rimane; *rimaniamo, rimanete, rimangono*, I stay, &c.

Vengo, vieni, viene; *veniamo, venite, vengono*, I come, &c.

They have also a *G* in the first, second, and third Person of the Present Subjunctive in the Singular, and in the third only of the Plural.

4. All the Verbs ending in *lere, nere, nire*, take two *rr*'s in the Future, and the Second Imperfect Tense. Example;

Volere, voglio, vorrò, vorrei.

Tenere, tengo, terrò, terrei.

Venire, vengo, verrò, verrei. And not

Valerò, tenerò, venirò, &c.

Except *finire, punire, svellere*, to root up, that follow the common Rule; and make *finirò, punirò, svellerò*. And in the Present, *finisco, punisco, svello*.

Present. Cadere, to fall.

I fall,

cado.

We fall,

cadiamo.

Thou fall'st,

cadi.

You fall,

cadete.

He falls,

cade.

They fall,

cadono.

G. 3

Preter-

Preterimperfect.

I did fall,	<i>cadévo.</i>	We did fall,	<i>cadévâmo.</i>
Thou did'st fall,	<i>cadévi.</i>	You did fall,	<i>cadévâte.</i>
He did fall,	<i>cadéva.</i>	They did fall,	<i>cadévano.</i>

Preterimperfect Definite.

I fell,	<i>caddi.</i>	We fell,	<i>cadémmo.</i>
Thou did'st fall,	<i>cadesti.</i>	You fell,	<i>cadéste.</i>
He fell,	<i>cádde.</i>	They fell,	<i>cádero.</i>

Preterperfect. I have or am fallen, &c.

<i>sono caduto.</i>	<i>fiamo caduti.</i>
<i>sei caduto.</i>	<i>fete caduti.</i>
<i>è caduto.</i>	<i>sono caduti.</i>

Preterpluperfect. I had or was fallen, &c.

<i>ero caduto.</i>	<i>eramo caduti.</i>
<i>eri caduto.</i>	<i>erate caduti.</i>
<i>era caduto.</i>	<i>erano caduti.</i>

Future.

I shall fall,	<i>caderò.</i>	We shall fall,	<i>caderémo.</i>
Thou shalt fall,	<i>caderai.</i>	You shall fall,	<i>caderéte.</i>
He shall fall,	<i>caderà.</i>	They shall fall,	<i>caderánno.</i>

I M P E R A T I V E.

		Let us fall,	<i>cadiamo.</i>
Fall thou,	<i>cadì.</i>	Fall you,	<i>cadete.</i>
Let him fall,	<i>cada.</i>	Let them fall,	<i>cádano.</i>

O P T A T I V E.

Present. That I may fall, &c.

<i>che cada.</i>	<i>che cadiamo.</i>
<i>che cada.</i>	<i>che cadiate.</i>
<i>che cada.</i>	<i>che cádano.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might fall, &c.

<i>cadéssi.</i>	<i>cadéssimo.</i>
<i>cadéssi.</i>	<i>cadéste.</i>
<i>cadéssè.</i>	<i>cadéssero.</i>

Second Imperf. I should fall, &c. *caderei.*

INFINITIVE.

	<i>cadére.</i>
Participle.	<i>caduto.</i>
Gerund.	<i>cadendo.</i>

Dovere, to owe.

Dovere is conjugated through all its Tenses as *credere*. Its Irregularity is only in the Present, in putting an *e* for an *o*.

I owe,	<i>devo.</i>	We owe,	<i>dobbiamo.</i>
Thou ow'st,	<i>devi.</i>	You owe,	<i>dovete.</i>
He owes,	<i>deve.</i>	They owe,	<i>devono, and debbono.</i>

Imperf. I did owe, &c. *dovevo.*

Preterperfect Definite. I ow'd, &c.

<i>dovei, or dovetti.</i>	<i>dovemmo.</i>
<i>dovesti.</i>	<i>doveste.</i>
<i>dovè, or dovette.</i>	<i>dovèrono, or dovettero.</i>

Preterpluperf. I have ow'd, &c. *hò, hai, ha dovuto.*

Future. I shall or will owe, &c. *doverò, or dovrò; rai, ra.*

IMPERATIVE.

		Let us owe,	<i>debbiamo.</i>
Owe thou,	<i>devi.</i>	You owe,	<i>debbiate.</i>
Let him owe,	<i>debba.</i>	Let them owe,	<i>débbano.</i>

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may owe, &c.

<i>che debba.</i>	<i>che debbiám.</i>
<i>che debba.</i>	<i>che debbiáte.</i>
<i>che debba.</i>	<i>che débbero.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

That I might owe, *dovessi.*

Second Preterimperfect. I should owe, &c.

<i>doverèi.</i>	<i>doverémmo.</i>
<i>doverésti.</i>	<i>doveréste.</i>
<i>doverébbe.</i>	<i>doverébbero.</i>

INFINITIVE.

	<i>dovére.</i>
Participle.	<i>dovuto.</i>
Gerund.	<i>dovendo.</i>

Dolere, or dolersi, to grieve or complain.

Dolere is a reciprocal Verb, that is conjugated with the Pronouns Conjunctive, *mi, ti, si*, in the Singular Number, and by *ci, vi, si*, in the Plural.

All the Verbs that have the Particle *si* after the Infinitive, must be conjugated in the same manner as *pentirsi*, to repent; *ricordarsi*, to remember, &c.

INDICATIVE.

Present. I grieve, &c.

io mi dolgo, or doglio.

noi ci dogliamo.

tu ti duoli.

voi vi dolete.

egli si duole.

egliſi si dolgono, or dogliono.

Preterimperfect. I did grieve, &c.

mi dolévo.

ci dolevámo.

ti dolévi.

vi doleváte.

ſi doléva.

ſi dolévano.

Preterperfect Definite. I griev'd, &c.

mi dolſi.

ci dolémmo.

ti doléſti.

vi doléſte.

ſi dolſe,

ſi dólſero.

Preterperf. I have griev'd, &c. *mi ſono doluto.*

Preterplu. I had griev'd, &c. *mi ero doluto.*

Future.

I ſhall grieve, *mi dorrò.*

We ſhall grieve, *ci dorrémo.*

Thou ſhalt grieve, *ti dorrà.*

You ſhall grieve, *vi dorréte.*

He ſhall grieve, *ſi dorrà.*

They ſhall grieve, *ſi dorránno.*

IMPERATIVE.

Grieve thou, *duoli ti.*

Let us grieve, *dogliamoci.*

Let him grieve, *dolgaſi.*

Grieve thou, *doletévi.*

Let them grieve, *dolgánſi.*

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may grieve, &c.

che mi dolga.

ci dogliamo.

ti dolga.

vi dogliate.

ſi dolga, or doglia.

ſi dolgano.

Imperf. That I might grieve, &c. *che mi doleſſi.*

Second Imp. I ſhould grieve, &c. *mi dorrei.*

INFI-

INFINITIVE.

	to grieve,	<i>dolerfi.</i>
<i>Participle.</i>	griev'd,	<i>dolutoſi.</i>
<i>Gerund.</i>	grieving,	<i>dolendoſi.</i>

Remember that *dolere* ſignifies to be ſick; and then it is a Verb Impersonal, that has but the third Perſon ſingular: As,

I have the head-ach, &c.

mi duole la teſta.

ci duole la teſta.

ti duole la teſta.

vi duole la teſta.

gli duole la teſta.

duole loro la teſta.

But the Verb *dolgo* is not ſo frequently uſed as *diſpiacere*, to diſpleaſe, except when we talk of ſickneſs.

Giacére, to lye down; *piacére*, to pleaſe; *tacére*, to hold one's peace: Theſe three Verbs are conjugated alike.

In the Tenſes of theſe three Verbs there are two Vowels after the *c*, they muſt be written with two *cc*'s; but if there is but one, then only one muſt be put.

INDICATIVE.

Preſent. I lye down, &c.

giaccio.

giacciamo.

giacì.

giacete.

giacę.

giacciono.

Imperfect. I did lye down, &c. *giacęvo.*

Preterperfect Definite. I lay down, &c.

giacqui.

giacemmo.

giaceſti.

giacęſte.

giacque.

giacquero.

Preterperf. We do not ſay, *ſono ſtato giacciuto*, I have lain down; but *ſono ſtato à giacére*, &c.

Future. I ſhall lye down, &c. *giacerò.*

IMPERATIVE.

Preſent. Lye down thou, &c.

giaci.

giacciàmo..

giaccia.

giacęte.

giacciamo.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may lye down, &c.

*che giaccia.**che giacciâmo.**che giaccia.**che giacciate.**che giaccia.**che giaceiâno.*Imperf. That I might lye down, &c. *che giacessi.*Sec. Imp. I should lye down, &c. *giacerei.*

INFINITIVE.

Participle.

giacere.

Gerund.

*giacciuto.**giacendo.*Present. *Piacere, to please.*

I please,

piaccio.

We please,

piacciamo.

Thou pleasest,

piaci.

You please,

piacete.

He pleases,

piace.

They please,

piacciono.

Preterimperfect.

I did please,

piacevo.

We did please,

piacévamo.

Thou did'st please,

piacevi.

You did please,

piacevate.

He did please,

piaceva.

They did please,

piacévano.

Preterimperfect Definite.

I pleased,

piacqui.

We pleased,

piacémmo.

Thou did'st please,

piacesti.

You pleased,

piacéste.

He pleased.

piacque.

They pleased,

*piacquero.*Preterperf. I have pleased, &c. *bò piacciuto.*Future. I shall please, &c. *piacerò.*

SUBJUNCTIVE.

*piaccia.**piacciamo.**piaccia.**piacciate.**piaccia.**piacciano.*Imperf. *Piaceffi, &c.*Sec. Imp. I should please, &c. *piacerei.*

INFINITIVE.

Participle.

piacere.

Gerund.

*piacciuto.**piácendo.*

Tacere, to hold one's Tongue.

Present. I hold my Tongue, &c.

taccio.
taci.
tace.

tacciamo.
tacete.
tacciono.

Preterimperfect. I did hold my Tongue.

tacevo.
tacevi.
taceva.

tacevamo.
tacevate.
tacevano.

Preter-Def. I held my Tongue, &c. *tacqui.*

Preterperf. I have held my Tongue, &c. *hò tacciuto.*

Future. I shall hold my Tongue, &c.

tacerò.
tacerai.
tacerà.

taceremo.
tacerete.
taceranno.

IMPERATIVE.

Present. Hold thy Tongue, &c.

taci.
taccia.

tacciamo.
tacete.
tacciano.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

taccia.
taccia.
taccia.

tacciamo.
tacciate.
tacciano.

Imperf. That I might hold my Tongue, &c. *taceffi, ffi, ffe.*

Sec. Imp. I should hold my Tongue, &c. *tacerei, esti, ebbe.*

INFINITIVE.

to hold one's Tongue,

tacere.

Participle.

tacciuto.

Gerund. holding one's Tongue,

tacendo.

Present. Parére, to seem.

I seem or appear, *paio.*

We seem,

paiamo.

Thou seem'st, *pari.*

You seem,

parete.

He seems, *pare.*

They seem,

paiono.

Imperf. I did seem, &c. *parevo.*

Preter-

Preterimperfect Definite.

I seem'd,	<i>pârvi.</i>	We seem,	<i>parémmo.</i>
Thou seem'st,	<i>parésti.</i>	You seem,	<i>paréste.</i>
He seems,	<i>parve.</i>	They seem,	<i>pârvero.</i>

Future. I shall seem, &c. *parrò, parrei, parra, &c.*

I M P E R A T I V E.

		Let us seem,	<i>païamo.</i>
Seem thou,	<i>pari.</i>	Seem you,	<i>parete.</i>
Let him seem,	<i>paia.</i>	Let them seem,	<i>païano.</i>

Remember that I have already remark'd, that when a Verb has any Regularity in the Present of the Indicative, it has the same in the Present of the Imperative and Subjunctive.

O P T A T I V E and S U B J U N C T I V E.

Present. That I may seem, &c.

<i>che paia.</i>	<i>che païamo, or pariamo.</i>
<i>che paia.</i>	<i>che paiate.</i>
<i>che paia.</i>	<i>che païano.</i>

Preterimperfect. That I might seem, &c.

<i>che pareffi.</i>	<i>che pareffimo.</i>
<i>che pareffi.</i>	<i>che pareste.</i>
<i>che pareffe.</i>	<i>che paréssero.</i>

Sec. Preterimp. I should seem, &c. *parrei.*

I N F I N I T I V E.

	to seem,	<i>parere.</i>
Participle.	seem'd,	<i>parso.</i>
Gerund.	seeming,	<i>parendo.</i>

Parere is also an Impersonal reciprocal Verb, that has but the third Person Singular, when it signifies *it seems*: As,

It seems to me, *mi pare*, or *mi par*.

It seems to thee, *ti par*.

It seems to him, or her, *gli par*, or *le par*.

It seems to us, *ci par*.

It seems to you, *vi par*.

It seems to them, *pare loro*.

And through all the Tenses, it did seem to me, *mi paréva*; it seem'd to me, *mi parve*.

Remember there are but four Verbs in *ere* long, that are irregular in the Participle; namely, *parere*, *parso*; *persuadere*, *persuasus*;

suaso; rimanére, rimâso; solére, solito; all the other Verbs make in uto.

Per-suadere, to persuade.

Present. I persuade, &c.

<i>persuado.</i>	<i>persuadiamo.</i>
<i>persuadi.</i>	<i>persuadete.</i>
<i>persuade.</i>	<i>persuadono.</i>

Preterimp. I did persuade, &c. *persuadevo, vi, va; vano, &c.*

Preterperfect Definite. I persuaded, &c.

<i>persuasi.</i>	<i>persuademmo.</i>
<i>persuadesti.</i>	<i>persuadeste.</i>
<i>persuasit.</i>	<i>persuasero.</i>

Future.

<i>persuaderò.</i>	<i>persuaderemo.</i>
<i>persuaderai.</i>	<i>persuaderete.</i>
<i>persuaderà.</i>	<i>persuaderanno.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Let us persuade,	<i>persuadiamo.</i>
Let him persuade,	<i>persuadete.</i>
Let them persuade,	<i>persuadano.</i>

OPTATIVE.

Present. That I may persuade, &c.

<i>persuada.</i>	<i>persuadiamo.</i>
<i>persuada.</i>	<i>persuadiate.</i>
<i>persuada.</i>	<i>persuadano.</i>

Imperf. That I might persuade, &c. *persuadesse.*

Sec. Imp. I should persuade, &c. *persuaderei.*

INFINITIVE.

Participle.	<i>persuadere.</i>
Gerund.	<i>persuaso.</i>
	<i>persuadendo.</i>

Rimanére, to remain.

Remember the Rules of the Verbs in *lere, nere, nire.*

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I remain,	<i>rimango.</i>	We remain,	<i>rimaniamo.</i>
Thou remain'st,	<i>rimani.</i>	You remain,	<i>rimanete.</i>
He remains,	<i>rimane.</i>	They remain,	<i>rimangono.</i>

Imperf.

Imperf. I did remain, &c. *rimanevo.*

Preterperfect Definite.

I remain'd,	<i>rimasi.</i>	We remain'd,	<i>rimanémmo.</i>
Thou remain'd'st,	<i>rimanesti.</i>	You remain'd,	<i>rimanéste.</i>
He remain'd,	<i>rimase.</i>	They remain'd,	<i>rimásero.</i>

Preterp. I have remain'd, &c. *hò rimaso, or sono rimaso.*

Future. I shall remain, &c. *rimarrò, rai, ra.*

IMPERATIVE.

Remain thou,	<i>rimani.</i>	Let us remain,	<i>rimaniámo.</i>
Let him remain,	<i>rimanga.</i>	Remain you,	<i>rimanéte.</i>
		Let them remain,	<i>rimángano.</i>

OPTATIVE.

Present. That I may remain, &c.

<i>che rimanga.</i>	<i>che rimaniámo.</i>
<i>che rimanga.</i>	<i>che rimaniáte.</i>
<i>che rimanga.</i>	<i>che rimángano.</i>

Imperf. That I might remain, &c. *rimanessi.*

Sec. Imp. I should remain, &c. *rimarrei, essi.*

INFINITIVE.

	<i>rimanére.</i>
Participle.	<i>rimáso.</i>
Gerund.	<i>rimanéndó.</i>

INDICATIVE.

Present. Solere, to be wont.

I am wont,	<i>soglio.</i>	We are wont,	<i>sogliamo.</i>
Thou art wont,	<i>suoli.</i>	You are wont,	<i>solete.</i>
He is wont,	<i>suole.</i>	They are wont,	<i>sogliono. Or,</i>
I am wont,	<i>sono solito.</i>	We are wont,	<i>fiamo soliti.</i>
Thou art wont,	<i>sei solito.</i>	You are wont,	<i>fete soliti.</i>
He is wont,	<i>è solito.</i>	They are wont,	<i>sono soliti.</i>

And so through all the Tenses; as, I was wont, *ero solito*;
I was not wont, *non ero solito*, &c.

Imperf. I had a custom, &c. *solevo.*

There's no Preterperfect Definite, nor Future.

IMPERATIVE.

Be thou wont,	<i>suoli.</i>	Let us be wont,	<i>sogliamo.</i>
Let him be wont,	<i>soglia.</i>	Be you wont,	<i>solete.</i>
		Let them be wont,	<i>sogliono.</i>

OPTA.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may be wont, &c.

che soglia.
che soglia.
che soglia.

che sogliamo.
che sogliate.
che sogliano.

Imperf. That I might be wont, &c. *che soleffi.*
There's no Second Preterimperfect.

INFINITIVE.

Participle.

solére.

Gerund.

solito.

Another Gerund.

solendo.

essendo solito,

being wont.

Present.

Tenere, *to hold.*

I hold,

tengo.

We hold,

teniamo.

Thou hold'st,

tieni.

You hold,

tenete.

He holds,

tiene.

They hold,

tengono.

Imperf. I did hold, &c. *tenevo.*

Preterperfect Definite.

I held,

tenni.

We held,

tenemmo.

Thou did'st hold,

tenevisti.

You held,

teneste.

He held,

tenne.

They held,

tennero.

Preterpl. *Hò tenuto,* &c.

Future.

I shall hold,

terrò.

We shall hold,

terremo.

Thou shalt hold,

terrai.

You shall hold,

terrete.

He shall hold,

terrà.

They shall hold,

terranno.

IMPERATIVE.

Hold thou,

tieni.

Let us hold,

teniamo.

Let him hold,

tenga.

Hold thou,

tenete.

Let them hold,

tengano.

OPTATIVE and SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present. That I may hold, &c.

che tenga.

che teniamo.

che tenga.

che teniate.

che tenga.

che tengano.

Preter-

Preterimperfect. That I might hold, &c.

che teneffi.

che teneffimo.

che teneffi.

che teneffe.

che teneffe.

che teneffero.

Sec. Imp. I should hold, &c. *terrei, terrésti, terrébbe.*

INFINITIVE.

Participle.

tenére.

Gerund.

tenuto.

tenendo.

Present. Valere, to be worth.

I am worth, *vaglio.*

We are worth, *vagliamo.*

Thou art worth, *vali.*

You are worth, *valete.*

He is worth, *vale.*

They are worth, *vagliano.*

Imperf. I was worth, &c. *valevo.*

Preterperfect Definite.

I was worth, *valsi.*

We were worth, *valémmo.*

Thou wert worth, *valesti.*

You were worth, *valéste.*

He was worth, *valse.*

They were worth, *valsero.*

Preterpl. *Hò valuto, &c.*

Future. I shall be worth, &c. *varro, varrai, &c.*

IMPERATIVE.

Be thou worth, &c. *vali, vaglia; vagliamo, &c.*

OPTATIVE.

Present. That I may be worth, &c.

che vaglia.

che vagliamo.

che vaglia.

che vagliate.

che vaglia.

che vagliano.

Imperf. *Valéssi, &c.*

Sec. Imp. *Varrei, &c.*

INFINITIVE.

Participle.

valere.

Gerund.

valuto.

valendo.

Vedere, to see.

Vedo, vedi, vede; vediamo, vedete, vedono; I see, thou see'st, he sees; we see, you see, they see.

Imper. *Vedevo, vi, va; vamo, vate, vano; I did see, &c.*

Pret. Def. *Viddi, vedesti, vidde; vedemmo, vedeste, viddero; I saw, thou saw'st, he saw; we saw, you saw, they saw.*

Preterp. *Hò veduto, or visto, &c. I have seen, &c.*

Future. *Vederò, rai, rà; remo, rete, ranno; I shall see, thou shalt see, he shall see, &c. or vedrò, vedrai, &c.*

Imperative. *Vedi, veda; vediamo, vedete, vedano; See thou, let him see; let us see, see you, let them see.*

Optative. *Che veda, veda, veda; vediamo, vediate, vedano; That I may see, that thou may'st see, he may see, &c.*

Imper. *Vedeſſi, that I might see, &c.*

Sec. Imper. *Vederei, or vedrei, I should see, &c.*

Infinitive, *Vedere.* Gerund, *vedendo.* Participle, *veduto, or visto, seen.*

Of the Verbs in ere, short.

Of all the Verbs in *ere*, short, there are but those that I have put just after the Verb *credere*, regular.

All the rest, of which there is a great Number, are irregular; some in the Present Tense, most of them in the Preterperfect-Definite, some in the Future, and almost all in the Participle.

A new and general Rule to learn in a Moment all the irregular Verbs in ere, short.

We have an Axiom in Philosophy that teaches us, that *Frustrà fit per plura quod potest fieri per pauciora.* And 'tis in Imitation of, and pursuant to this Maxim, that I have reduc'd all the irregular Verbs in *ere*, short, to one single Rule; in order both to avoid the Intricacy and Confusion of other Grammars, and to render the *Italian* Language as clear and easie, as it has hitherto been made dark and puzzling, by those who, without understanding it, have pretended to teach it: Except these five Verbs, which are,

Preter-Def.		Participle.	
<i>conoscere,</i>	<i>conobbi,</i>	<i>conosciuto,</i>	to know.
<i>creſcere,</i>	<i>crebbi,</i>	<i>creſciuto,</i>	to grow.
<i>nàſcere,</i>	<i>nacqui,</i>	<i>nàto,</i>	to be born.
<i>nuocere,</i>	<i>nocqui,</i>	<i>nocciuto,</i>	to hurt.
<i>rompere,</i>	<i>ruppi,</i>	<i>rotto,</i>	to break.

Generally all the other Verbs ending in the Infinitive in *ere*, short, make the Preterperfect-Definite in *si*, and the Participle in *so* or *to*.

Tho' this Rule would be sufficient for all the Preterperfects of Verbs ending in *ere*, short; yet we may also remark, that the same Verbs may be terminated after thirteen several Manners, which nevertheless will make but one and the same Rule.

You will see in these Terminations, which are plac'd in direct Lines, that there is a Star at the end of some of them, and that there are others without one: The Star at the end is to shew that those Verbs make the Participle in *to*; no Star, that they make the Participle in *so*.

Terminations of the Verbs in ere, short.

The Verbs in *ere*, short, are terminated in the Infinitive.

1. In *Cere*; as, *vincere, torcere, cuocere*. *
2. In *Dere*; as, *ardere, chiudere, ridere*. *
3. In *Gere*; *piangere, spingere, leggere*. *
4. In *Gliere*; *cogliere, sciogliere, togliere*. *
5. In *Here*; *trahere, or trarre, &c.* *
6. In *Lere*; *svellere*. *
7. In *Mere*; *imprimere, opprimere, impressi, impresso*. *
8. In *Nere*; *pónere, riponere*. *
9. In *Ndere*; *prendere, rendere, rispondere, nascondere*. *
10. In *Pere*; *rompere*, makes in the Perfect Definite *ruppi*. *
11. In *Rere*; *correre, concorrere*. *
12. In *Tere*; *mettere, misi, messo, percuotere*. *
13. In *Vere*; *scrivere, vivere*. *

Change all these Terminations into *si*, and you'll find the Preterperfect-Definite of them all, in which consists the greatest Irregularity. Example; To find the Preter-Definite of *vincere, torcere, ardere, prendere, piangere, rispondere*, do but change the Terminations *cere, dere, gere, ndere*, into *si*, and you will find *vinfi, torfi, arsi, presi, pianfi, risposi*.

Note, that the Verbs written with two *gg*'s before the last Syllable but one, change them into a double *ss* in the Preter-Definite, and into a double *tt* in the Participle. Example; *leggere, erreggere, &c.* To form the Preterperfect-Definite, we must change the Terminations *ggere* into *ssi*, and for the Participle into *tto*, and we shall find *lessi, erressi, letto, eretto, &c.*

Note also, that the Verbs ending in *gliere* always keep the *l*, and only lose *giere* in the Preter-Definite; the same Rule serves for the Participle. Example; *cogliere, sciogliere, sciogliere, togliere, &c.* take from these Words *giere*, there remains

col, sciol, sciel, tol; and by adding to them in the Preter-Definite *si* in the Particle *to*, we shall find *colsi, sciolsi, scielsi, tolsi, colto, sciolto, scielto, tolto, &c.*

To conjugate these Verbs with ease, remember there is always three regular Persons, and three irregular in the Preter-Definite.

The three irregular ones are the first and the third Singular and Plural, which are very easie to be form'd, if we do but observe that the first Person always ends in *i*; as in *vinfi, arsi, pianfi*, change but *i* into *e*, and 'tis the third Singular, *vinse, arse, pianse*; and in adding *ro* to it 'tis the third Plural, *vinsero, arsero, piansero*; and so of the rest. Example;

<i>scripsi,</i>	<i>presfi,</i>		<i>scripsse,</i>	<i>prese,</i>		<i>scripsse,</i>	<i>presero.</i>
<i>lessi,</i>	<i>ressi,</i>		<i>lessse,</i>	<i>resse,</i>		<i>lessse,</i>	<i>ressero.</i>

The three regular Persons are the second of the Singular Number, and the first and second of the Plural: Very often it costs us more Trouble to find out these than the irregular ones; the Reason is, because we confound one with another. Now the only way not to be mistaken in this Point, is to remember that the second Person Singular of the Preter-Definite in all Verbs, as well regular as irregular, is form'd from the Infinitive, by changing *re* into *sti*; as, *vincere, vincesti; ardere, ardesti; piangere, piangesti*; except the Verb *essere*.

The first Person Plural is also form'd from the Infinitive, by changing *re* into *mmo*; as, *amare, amammo; vedere, vedemmo; leggere, leggemmo*.

The second Person Plural of the Preterperfect-Definite is form'd in all the Verbs, from the second of the singular, by changing *i*, which is at the end of it, into *e*; as, *vincesti, vinceste; ardesti, ardeste; piangesti, piangeste*. Then we shall find, *vinfi, vincesti, vinse; vincemmo, vinceste, vinsero; arsi, ardesti, arse; ardemmo, ardeste, arsero*.

Remember to read over the Observations, as being very necessary for the conjugating the irregular Verbs.

We must not forget that the Verbs ending in *here* and *gere*; as, *trahere, scrivere*, double the Letter *s* in the Preterperfect-Definite, and the Letter *t* in the Participle. Example; *trassi, scripsi, tratto, scritto*.

The Rule I have given above would be sufficient for the learning the Irregularity of the Verbs in *ere*, short; yet, for the Scholar's greater Ease, I have thought fit to explain these thirteen Terminations more at large, in order to make all the Difficulties relating to them plain and obvious to his Understanding.

Of the Verbs terminated in *Cere*.

The Verbs in *cere* make the Preter-Definite by changing *cere* into *fi*, and the Participle into *to*. As;

Cuocere, to bake. Present. *Cuoco*, *cuoci*, *cuoce*; *cuociamo*, *cuocete*, *cuocono*; I bake, thou bak'st, he bakes; we bake, you bake, they bake.

Imp. *Cuocévo*, *vi*, *va*; *vâmo*, *vâte*, *vano*; I did bake, thou did'st bake, he did bake, &c.

Preter-Def. *Cossi*, *cuocesti*, *coffe*; *cuocemmo*, *cuoceste*, *cóssero*; I bak'd, thou did'st bake, he bak'd, &c.

Preterp. *Hò cotto*, I have bak'd.

Preterpl. *Havevò cotto*, I had bak'd.

Future. *Cuocerò*, *rai*, *rà*; *rêmo*, *rête*, *rânno*; I shall bake, thou shalt bake, he shall bake, &c.

Imperative. *Cuoci*, *cuoca*; *cuociamo*, *cuocete*, *cuóciano*; bake thou shalt, let him bake.

Optative. *Che cuoca*. Imperf. *Che cuocessi*.

Sec. Imperf. *Cuocerei*. Infinitive. *Cuócere*. Participle. *Cotto*. Gerund, *Cuocendo*.

Conducere, or *condurre*, to conduct. Present. *Conduco*, *conduci*, *conduce*; *conduciamo*, *conducete*, *conducono*; I conduct, thou conductest, he conducts; we conduct, &c.

Imperf. *Conducevo*, *vi*, *va*, &c. I did conduct.

Preter-Definite, *Conduffi*, *conducesti*, *condusse*; *conducemmo*, *conduceste*, *condussera*; I conducted, thou did'st conduct, he conducted, &c.

Future. *Condurrò*, *rai*, *rà*; *remo*, &c. I shall or will conduct, &c.

Imperative. *Conduci*, *conduca*, &c. conduct thou, &c.

Optative. *Che conduca*. Imper. *Conducessi*. Sec. Imperfect. *Condurrei*. Participle, *Condotta*. Gerund, *Conducendo*.

Rilucére, to shine; Present, *Riluco*, *riluci*, *riluce*; *riluciamo*, *rilucete*, *rilucono*; I shine, thou shin'st, he shines, &c. Imperf. *Rilucevo*, &c. I did shine, &c.

Preter-Def. *Rilussi*, *rilucesti*, *rilusse*; *rilucemmo*, *riluceste*, *rilussero*; I shin'd, thou did'st shine, he shin'd, &c. Future. *Rilucerò*, I shall shine, &c.

Imperative. *Riluci*, *riluca*; *riluciamo*, *rilucete*, *rilucano*; shine thou, let him shine, &c.

Optative. *Che riluca*, *riluca*, *riluca*; *riluciamo*, *riluciate*, *rilucano*; that I may shine, &c. Imperf. *Riluceffi*, &c. that I might shine, &c. Sec. Imperf. *Rilucerei*, &c. I should shine, &c. The Participle is wanting. Gerund. *Rilucendo*, shining.

Vincere,

Vincere, to gain. Present. *Vinco, vinci, vince; vinciamo, vincete, vincono*; I gain, thou gain'st, he gains, &c. Imperf. *Vincevo, I did gain*. Preter-Def. *Vinsi, vincesti, vinse; vinchemmo, vinceste, vinsero*; I gain'd, &c. Preterimperf. *Ho vinto, I have gain'd*. Future. *Vincerò, I shall gain*.

Imperative. *Vinci, vinca, &c.* gain thou, let him gain, &c.

Optative and Subjunctive. *Che vinca*. Imperf. *Vinceffi*. Sec. Imperf. *Vincerei*. Participle. *Vinto*.

Torcere, to twist. Present. *Torco, torci, torce; torciamo, torcete, torcono*; I twist, thou twistest, he twists; we twist, &c. Imperf. *Torcévo, I did twist*. Preter-Def. *Torsi, torceste, torse; torcemmo, torceste, torsero*. Future. *Torsero*.

Imperative. *Torci, torca, &c.* twist thou, let him twist, &c.

Optative. *Che torca*. Imperf. *Torceffi*. Sec. Imperf. *Torcerei*. Participle. *Torto*.

Conoscere and *crescere*, change *scere* into *bbi*, to form the Preter-Definite, and make the Participle in *sciuto*: As,

Conosco, conosci, conosce; conosciamo, conoscete, conoscono; I know, &c. Imperf. *Conoscévo*. Preter-Def. *Conóbbi, conoscésti, conobbe; conoscémmo, conoscéste, conóbbero*; I knew, &c.

Imperative. *Conosci, conosca, &c.* know thou, let him know, &c.

Optative. *Che conosca*. Imperf. *Conosceffi*. Sec. Imperf. *Conoscerei*. Participle, *Conosciuto*.

Cresco, cresci, cresce; cresciamo, crescete, crescono; I grow, thou grow'st, he grows; we grow, you grow, they grow. Imperf. *Crescévo, I did grow*. Preter-Def. *Crébbi, crescésti, crébbe*. Future. *Crescerò, I shall grow*.

Imperative. *Cresci, cresca, &c.* grow thou, let him grow, &c.

Optative. *Che cresca*. Imperf. *Cresceffi*. Sec. Imperf. *Crescerei*, I should grow, &c. Participle. *Cresciuto*.

Nascere and *nuocere* make the Preterpect-Definite in *qui*.

Nascere, to be born. Present. *Nasco, nasci, nasce; nasciamo, nascete, nascono*; I am born, thou art born, he is born; we are born, you are born, they are born. Imperf. *Nascévo, I was born*. Preter-Def. *Nacqui, nascesti, nacque; nascemmo, nasceste, nacquero*; I was born. Future. *Nascerò, I shall be born*.

Optative. *Che nasca*. Imperf. *Che nasceffi*. Sec. Imperf. *Nascerei*. Participle. *Nato*.

Nuocere, to hurt. Present. *Nuoco, nuoci, nuoce; nuociamo, nuocate, nuocono*; I hurt, &c. Imperf. *Nuocévo, I did hurt*. Preter-Def. *Nocqui, nuocesti, nuoque; nuocemmo, nuoceste, nocquero*; I did hurt, or I hurt, &c.

Imperative. *Nuoci, nuoca, &c.* hurt thou, let him hurt, &c.

Of the Verbs.

Optative. *Che nuoca.* Imperf. *Nuocessi.* Sec. Imperf. *Nuocerei.* Participle. *Nuociuto.* Gerund. *Nuocendo.*

Of the Verbs in Dere.

The Verbs in *dere* make the Preterperfect-Definite in *si*, and the Participle in *so*: As,

Ardere, to burn. Present. *Ardo, ardi, arde; ardiamo, ardete, ardono*; I burn, thou burn'st, &c.

Imperf. *Ardévo*, I did burn. Preter-Def. *Arsi, ardésti, arse; ardémmo, ardéste, arsero*; I burnt, he burnt, &c. Future. *Arderò*, I shall burn.

Imperative. *Ardi, arda; ardiamo, ardete, árdano*; burn thou, let him burn, &c.

Optative. *Arda, arda, arda; ardiamo, ardiate, ardano*; that I may burn, &c. Imperf. *Ardessi.* Sec. Imperf. *Arderai.* Participle. *Arso*, burnt. Gerund. *Ardendo*, burning, or in burning.

I put no other Tenses of these Verbs but the Present, the Preterperfect-Definite, and the Participles, as being the only irregular ones.

Chiudere, to shut; *chiudo, chiusi, chiuso*: And so of the rest; except,

Chiedere, to ask; which makes in the Preter-Definite *chiesi*, and in the Participle *chiesso*, and not *chiefo*.

Perdere, makes in the Preter-Definite *perdei*, or *perdetti*, and *persi*, in the Participle *perduto*, and *perso*.

Ridere, to laugh; *rido, risi, riso*.

Rodere, to gnaw; *rodo, rosi, roso*.

You saw, after the Conjugation of the Verb *credere*, that *cedere* was a regular Verb; its Compounds don't follow the same Rule, for they make the Preter-Definite in *essi*, and the Participle in *esso*. Example;

Succedere, to succeed; *succedo, successi, successo*.

Concedere, to agree, or yield to; *concedo, concessi, concesso*.

Of the Verbs in Gere.

The Verbs in *gere* make the Preter-Definite in *si*, and the Participle in *to*: As,

Cingere, to gird; *cingo*. Preter-Def. *Cinsi, cingesti, cinsi*. Participle. *Cinto*.

Spingere, to shove; *spingo, spinfi, spinto*.

Porgere, to offer; *porgo, porfi, pórtó*.

Ungere, to anoint; *ungo, unfi, unto*.

Spargere, to sprinkle. Present. *Spargo*. Preter-Def. *Sparsi*. Participle. *Sparso*.

We may also add to them *estinguere, estinguo, estinsi, estinto*.
Observe,

Observe, that the Verbs that have a Vowel before *gere* must be written with two *gg*'s, and that they double the Letter *s* in the Preter-Definite, and the *t* in the Participle: As,

Friggere, to fry; *friggo*, *frissi*, *friggesti*, &c. *fritto*.

Leggere, to read; *leggo*, *lessi*, *leggesti*, &c. Participle. *Letto*.

Immergere, to drown; *immergo*, *immersi*, *immerso*.

Ergere, to erect; makes *ergo*, *ersi*, *erto*.

Of the Verbs in *Gliere*.

Observe besides the Irregularity in the Preter-Definite and the Participles, of Verbs terminated in *gliere*, *hiere*, *nere* and *ucere*, they also are contracted or abridg'd in the Infinitive, and in the Future, and Second Imperfect Tenses: As,

Cogliere or *corre*, and *cor*, to gather. Future. *Corrò*. Sec. Imperf. *Correi*.

Trohere, or *trarre*, or *trar*, to draw. Future. *Trarrò*. Sec. Imperf. *Trarrei*.

Ponere or *porre*, and *por*, to put. Future. *Porrò*. Sec. Imperf. *Porrei*.

Conducere, or *condurre*, and *condur*, to conduct. Future. *Condurrò*. Sec. Imperf. *Candurrei*.

The second Infinitive is us'd the most, and therefore we ought to make use of that, and not of the first.

The Poets oftener use the third Infinitive than the second.

The Verbs in *gliere* change their Terminations into *lji*, to form the Preter-Definite; and in *lto* to make the Participle. *Cogliere*, *colsi*, *colto*, will serve as a Rule to conjugate those Verbs by, that are of the same Termination.

Indicative; Pres. *Golgo* and *coglio*, I gather; *cogli*, *coglie*; *colliamo*, *cogliete*, *colgono*, and *cogliono*. Imperf. *Coglievo*, I did gather. Preter-Def. *Colsi*, *cogliesti*, *colse*; *cogliemmo*, &c. I gather'd. Future. *Corrò*, &c. I will or shall gather.

Imperative. *Cogli*, *colga*, or *coglia*; *cogliamo*, *cogliete*, *cogliano* or *cólgano*, let him gather.

Optative. *Coglia*, or *colga*, &c. Imperf. *Cogliesti*. Sec. Imperf. *Correi*. Participle. *Colto*.

Togliere or *torre*. Present. *Tolgo* or *toglio*. Preter-Def. *Tolsi*, *togliesti*, &c. Future. *Torrò*.

Optative. *Tolga*. Imperf. *Togliesti*. Sec. Imperf. *Torrei*. Participle. *Tolto*.

Sciogliere or *sciorre*, to loosen. Present. *Sciolgo* or *scioglio*. Preter-Def. *Sciolsi*, *sciogliesti*. Participle. *Sciolto*.

Scegliere, to chuse, is not abridg'd in the Infinitive, as the Verbs above are; it makes in the Present, *Scelgo*, *scegli*, *sieglie*; *scogliamo*, *scegliete*, *scelgono*. Preter-Def. *Scelsi*. Participle. *Scolto*.

Of the Verbs.

Of the Verbs in Here.

Trahere or *trarre*, which, as I have already observ'd, makes a Contraction, is the only Verb, besides its Compounds, for the Termination in *here*. It makes the Preterperfect-Definite, by changing *here* into *ssi*, and the Participle into *tto*.

Indicative; Pres. *Traggo* or *traho*, *trahi*, *trabe*; *tragghiamo* or *trahiamo*, *trahete*, *trágono*; I draw, &c. Imperf. *Trabevo*. Preter-Def. *Traffi*, *trahessi*, &c. Future. *Trarrò*.

Imperative. *Trahi*, *tragga*; *tragghiamo* or *trahiamo*, *trahete*, *traggano*.

Optative. *Che tragga*. Imperf. *Trahessi*. Sec. Imper. *Trarrei*. Participle. *Tratto*. Gerund. *Trahendo*.

Attrare, to attract; *attraffi*, *attratto*.

Of the Verbs in Lere.

Svellere, to pluck; is the only Verb, with its Compounds in *lere*, that must be chang'd into *si*, to form the Preterperfect-Definite, and into *to* for the Participle. Present. *Svelsi*, *svellesi*. Future. *Svellerò*. Participle. *Svelto*.

Of the Verbs in Mere.

Premere, *sumere*, and their Compounds, are the only irregular Verbs for this Rule.

Premere, to press. Present. *Premo*. Preter-Def. *Pressi* and *premei*, or *premetti*. Participle. *Premuto*.

Its Compounds in *imere* make the Preterperfect-Definite in *ssi*, and the Participle in *ssò*: As,

Opprimere; *oppressi*, *oppresso*.

Imprimere; *impressi*, *impresso*.

Sumere is out of use; its Compounds make *sunsi*, *sunto*: As, *Assumere*, *assunsi*, *assunto*; *consumere*, *consumsi*, *consumta*.

Of the Verbs in Nere.

Ponere is also the only irregular Verb, with its Compounds, for this Rule: We must change *nere* into *si* for the Preterperfect-Definite, and into *ssò* for the Participle.

Remember the two Remarks I made before on the Verbs terminated in *lere*, *nere*, *nire*, that assume the Letter *g* in the Present, and change *le*, *ne*, *ni*, into *r*, in the Future, &c.

Present. *Pongo*, *poni*, *pone*; *poniamo*, *ponete*, *pongono*; I put. Imperf. *Ponevo*.

Preter-Def. *Posi*, *ponessi*, *pose*; *ponemmo*, *poneste*, *posero*. Future. *Porrà*.

Imperative. *Poni*, *ponga*; *poniamo*, *ponete*, *pongano*.

Optative.

Optative. *Che ponga, ponga, ponga; poniamo, poniate, pongano.*
 Imperf. *Poneffi.* Sec. Imperf. *Porrei.* Participle. *Posso.* Gerund. *Ponendo.*

Conjugate its Compounds after the same manner.

Of the Verbs in *ndere*.

By changing *ndere* into *si*, we form the Preterperfect-Definite, and into *osto* or *uso*, or *oso*, the Participle.

Rispondere, to answer. Present. *Rispondo, rispondi, risponde; rispondiamo, rispondete, rispondono.* Imperf. *Rispondevo.* Preter-Def. *Risposi, rispondesti, rispose; rispondemmo, rispondeste, risposero.* Future. *Risponderò.*

Imperative. *Rispondi, rispondi; rispondiamo, rispondete, rispondano.*

Optative. *Risponda, da, da; rispondiamo, rispondiate, rispondano.* Imperf. *Rispondesti.* Sec. Imperf. *Risponderei.* Participle. *Risposso.*

Nascondere, to hide. Present. *Nascondo.* Preter-Def. *Nascosi.* Participle. *Nascosso.*

Fondere, to melt. Present. *Fondo.* Preter-Def. *Fusi.* Participle. *Fuso.*

Confondere, to confound; a Compound of *fondere*, makes in the Preterperfect-Definite *Confusi.* Participle. *Confuso.*

Tondere, to shear; *tonsi, tondesti, tose.* Participle. *Tosso.*

The Verbs in *ndere* make the Participle in *oso*.

Attendere, to mind; *attesi, atteso.*

Prendere, to take; *presi, preso.*

Rendere, to render; *resi, reso.*

Fendere and *pendere* are regular, and make in the Preterperfect-Definite *fendei* and *fendetti, pendei* and *pendetti*; in the Participle *fenduto* and *fesso, penduto*.

The Compounds of these two Verbs make the Preterperfect-Definite in *esi*, and the Participle in *eso*; as, *diffendere, diffesi, difeso; appendere, appesi, appeso.*

Of the Verbs in *Pere*.

Rompere, to break, is, with its Compounds, the only irregular Verb of this Termination; it makes in the Present, *Rompo, rompi, rompe; rompiamo, rompete, rompono.* Imperf. *Rompevo.* Preter-Def. *Ruppi, rompesti, ruppe; rompemmo, rompeste, ruppero.* Future. *Romperò.*

Optative. *Rompa.* Participle. *Rotto.*

Of the Verbs in *Rere*.

Correre, to run, is also with its Compounds the only Verb that

that ends in *vere*, it makes the Preter-Definite in *si*, and the Participle in *so*; as, *corre*, to run. Present. *Corro*, *corri*, *corre*; *corriamo*, *correte*, *córrono*. Imperf. *Correvo*. Preter-Def. *Cor-si*, *correstsi*, *corse*; *corremmo*, *correste*, *corsero*. Future. *Correrò*. Imperative. *Corri*, *corra*, &c.

Optative. *Corra*, *corra*, *corra*; *corriamo*, *corriate*, *corrano*. Imperf. *Corressi*. Sec. Imperf. *Correrei*, *correresti*, &c. Participle. *Corso*. Gerund. *Correndo*.

Accorrere, to run to; *accorsi*, *accorso*.

Of the Verbs in Tere.

Mettere, to put, do not make in the Preterperfect-Definite *messi*, but *mi-si*, *mettesti*, *mise*; *mettemmo*, *metteste*, *misero*; I put, thou putt'st, &c. Participle. *Messo*, we shall sometimes find *messero*, *promessero*; but 'tis more in Verse than Prose.

Promettere, to promise, makes *promessi*, and *promisi*, *promessa*.

Riflettere, *riflessi*, *riflesso*, to reflect.

Riscuotere, *riscossi*, *riscosso*, to receive.

Scuotere, to shake, makes *scoffi*, *scoffo*.

Percuotere, to strike, makes *percoffi*, *percoffo*.

Of the Verbs in Vere.

To form the Preterperfect-Definite of the Verbs in *vere*, we must change *vere* into *ssi*, or *si*. Participles are different.

Movere, to move. Preter-Def. *Mossi*. Participle. *Mosso*.

Scrivere, to write; *scrissi*, *scritto*.

Vivere, to live; *vissi*, *vivesti*, *visse*. Participle. *Vissuto*. It makes also *vivetti*, in the Preterperfect-Definite.

Affolvere, to absolve; having a Consonant before *vere*, makes in the Preterperfect-Definite *assol-si*, *assolvesti*, *assolse*, &c. or *assolvei*, or *assolvetti*.

Risolvere, to resolve. Present. *Risolvo*. Preter-Def. *Risol-si*, *risolvesti*, or *risolvei*, or *risolvetti*. Participle. *Risoluto*.

Remember the Optative of Verbs, terminated in *ere* and in *ire*, is form'd from the first Person of the Indicative, by changing *O* into *A*; as, *vedere*, *vedo*, *veda*; *scrivere*, *scrivo*, *scriva*; *cogliere*, *colgo*, *colga*; *credere*, *credo*, *creda*; *dormire*, *dormo*, *dorma*; *sentire*, *sento*, *senta*; *finire*, *finisco*, *finisca*; *dire*, *dico*, *dica*: And so of all the rest of the Verbs, except *essere*, *sapere*, *havere* and *dovere*.

Irregulars of the third Conjugation.

There are in the third Conjugation six Verbs more irregular than the rest; they are, *dire*, to say; *morire*, to die; *salire*, to ascend; *udire*, to hear; *venire*, to come; *uscire*, to go out.

Dire,

Dire, to say.

Present. *Dico, dici, dice; diciamo, dite, dicono; I say, thou say'st, he says; we say, you say, they say.*

Imperf. *Dicevo, vi, va; vamo, vate, vano.*

Preter-Def. *Disse, dicesti, disse; dicemmo, diceste, dissero; I said, thou did'st say, he said; we said, you said, they said.*

Preterperf. *Hò detto, I have said.*

Future. *Dirò, I shall say.*

Imperative. *Dì, dica; diciamo, dicete, dicano; say thou, let him say; let us say, say you, let them say.*

Optative. *Che dica, dica, dica; diciamo, diciate, dicano; that I may say, thou may'st say, he may say, &c.*

Imperf. *Che diceffi.* Sec. Imperf. *Direi.*

Participle. *Detto.* Gerund. *Dicendo.*

Morire, to die.

Morire has no Irregularity but in the Present Tense, which it makes in two Manners.

Indicative; Pres. *Moro, mori, more; moriamo, morite, morono; or muoio, mori, more; muoiamo, morite, muoiono; I die, thou die'st, he dies; we die, you die, they die.*

Imperf. *Morivo, vi, va; vamo, vate, vamo.*

Preter-Def. *Morii, moristi, mori; morimmo, moriste, morirono, and not morfi, that comes from mordere.*

Preterperf. *Sono morto, I am dead.*

Future. *Morirò, I shall or will die.*

Imperative. *Mori, mora or moia; moriamo or muoiamo, morite, morano or muoiano; die thou, let him die, &c.*

Optative and Subjunctive. *Che mora or moia, mora, mora; moriamo, moriate, morano.*

Imperf. *Morissi.* Sec. Imperf. *Morirei.*

Participle. *Morto.* Gerund. *Morendo.*

Salire, to go up.

Salire is irregular, like *morire*, because it makes the Present Tense after two ways.

Indicative; Pres. *Salgo or saglio, sali, sale; sagliamo, salite, salgono or sagliono; I go up, &c.* Imperf. *Salivo, &c.*

Preter-Def. *Salii, salisti, sali; salimmo, salesti, salirono; I went up.* Future. *Salirò, I shall go up.*

Imperative. *Sali, salga or saglia; sagliamo, salite, salgano; go thou, let him go up.*

Optative. *Che salga or saglia, salga, salga, &c.*

Imperf. *Che salissi, salissi, salisse.*

Sec. Imperf. *Salirei, saliresti.*

Participle. *Salito.* Gerund. *Salendo.*

Udire, to hear.

The Irregularity of *udire* is no where but in the Present Tense, in changing *u* into *o*, in the first, second and third Person Singular, and in the third Person Plural.

Indicative; Pres. *Odo, odi, ode; udiamo, udite, odono;* I hear, thou hear'st, he hears; we hear, you hear, they hear.

Imperf. *Udivo, vi, va; vámo, váte, vano.*

Preter-Def. *Udii, udisti, udi; udimmo, udiste, udirono;* I heard, &c.

Future. *Udirò, rai, rà; rémo, réte, ránno;* I shall or will hear, thou shalt hear, he shall hear.

Imperative. *Odi, oda; udiamo, udite, odano.*

Optative. *Che oda,* that I may hear.

Imperf. *Che udisti,* that I might hear.

Sec. Imperf. *Udirei.* Participle. *Udito.* Gerund. *Udendo.*

Venire, to come.

Indicative; Pres. *Vengo, vieni, viene; veniamo, venite, vengono;* I come, thou com'st, he comes; we come, you come, they come.

Imperf. *Venivo, I did come.*

Preter-Def. *Venni, venisti, venne; venimmo, veniste, vennero;* I came, thou cam'st, he came; we came, you came, they came.

Preterperf. *Sono venuto.* Future. *Verrò, I shall come.*

Imperative. *Vieni, venga; veniamo, venite, vengano;* come thou, let him come; let us come, &c.

Optative. *Che venga.* Imperf. *Che venissi.*

Sec. Imp. *Verrei.* Participle. *Venuto.* Gerund. *Venendo.*

All the Compounds of *venire*, as *pervenire, rivenire*, are conjugated so, and so are all the other compounded Verbs.

Uscire, to go out.

Uscire is only irregular in changing *u* into *e* in the Present; to wit, in the first, second, and third Person Singular, and the third Plural.

Indicative; Pres. *Espo, esci, esce; usciamo, uscite, escono;* I go out, thou go'st out, he goes out; we go out, you go out, they go out, &c.

Imperf. *Uscivo.*

Preter-Def. *Uscii, uscisti, uscì; uscimmo, usciste, uscirono;* I went out, thou went'st out, he went out; we went out, &c.

Preterperf.

Preterperf. *Sono uscito*, I am gone out.

Future. *Uscirò, uscirai, uscirà*, &c.

Imperative. *Esci, esca; usciamo, uscite, escano.*

Optative. *Che esca, esca, esca; usciamo, usciate, escano.*

Imperf. *Uscissi.*

Sec. Imperf. *Uscirei.* Participle. *Uscito.* Gerund. *Uscendo.*

Aprire, to open, makes in the Preterperfect-Definite *aprii* or *apersi*. Participle. *Aperto.*

Coprire, to cover, makes in the Preterperfect-Definite *coprii* or *copersi*. Participle. *Coperto.*

The third Conjugation of the Verbs ending in the Infinitive in *ire*, has a sort of Verbs irregular only in the Present Tense, which is form'd from the Infinitive by changing *ire* into *isco*; as, *ardire*, to dare, *ardisco*, of which I have here given the Conjugation to serve as a Rule for the rest.

Of the Verbs in *Isco*.

In order to give you a general Rule concerning the Verbs that make *isco* in the Present Tense, be pleas'd to observe before-hand, that there are some of them that don't follow the Verb *ardisco*, and differ also from the Verb *sentire*, in the Preterperfect-Definite, and in the Participle. They are the following ones.

	Present.	Preter-Definite.	Participle.
<i>aprire</i> ,	<i>apro</i> ,	<i>aprii, & apersi</i> ,	<i>aperto.</i>
<i>apparire</i> ,	<i>apparisco</i> ,	<i>apparisi</i> ,	<i>apparso.</i>
<i>coprire</i> ,	<i>copro</i> ,	<i>coprii, & copersi</i> ,	<i>coperto.</i>
<i>comparire</i> ,	<i>comparisco</i> ;	<i>comparsi</i> ,	<i>comparso.</i>
<i>offerire</i> ,	<i>offerisco</i> ,	<i>offerii, & offerisi</i> ,	<i>offerto.</i>
<i>proferire</i> ,	<i>proferisco</i> ,	<i>proferii, & proferisi</i> ,	<i>proferto.</i>
<i>soffrire</i> ,	<i>soffro</i> ,	<i>soffrii, sofferisi</i> ,	<i>sofferto.</i>
<i>sepelire</i> ,	<i>sepelisco</i> ,	<i>sepelii</i> ,	<i>sepolto, & sepelito.</i>

I have made a Collection of the regular Verbs in *ire*, which are conjugated like *sentire*, as you have already seen, pag. 74. All the other Verbs that are not in that and the precedent Collection make the Present in *isco*, and must be conjugated like *ardisco*.

Before you read over *ardisco*, think on the two Remarks concerning the Irregularity of the Present Tense, pag. 75.

The first Rule teaches you, that the same Irregularity that is found in the Present of the Indicative, is also in the Present of the Imperative and Subjunctive.

The second informs you, that the first and second Persons Plural of the Present Tense are never irregular.

Andire, to dare.

Indicative; Pref. *Ardisco*, *ardisci*, *ardisce*; *ardiamo*, *ardite*, *ardiscono*, I dare.

Imperf. *Ardivo*. I did dare; *ardivi*, *ardiva*, &c.

Preter-Def. *Ardii*, *ardisti*, *ardi*; *ardimmo*, *ardiste*, *ardirono*, I durst.

Preterperf. *Hò ardito*. Future. *Ardirò*.

Imperative. *Ardisci*, *ardisca*; *ardiamo*, *ardite*, *ardiscano*; dare thou, let him dare; let us dare, &c.

Optative. *Che ardisca*, *ardisca*, *ardisca*; *ardiamo*, *ardiate*, *ardiscano*; that I may dare, thou may'st dare, he may dare, &c.

Imperf. *Ardissi*. Sec. Imperf. *Ardirei*.

Participle. *Ardito*. Gerund. *Ardendo*.

Conjugate the following Verbs after the same manner.

Present.	Pret. Def.	Part.	
<i>abolire</i>	<i>abbolisco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to abolish.
<i>abborrire</i>	<i>abborrisco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to abhor.
<i>arricchire</i>	<i>arrichisco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to enrich.
<i>arrossire</i>	<i>arrossisco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to blush.
<i>bandire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to banish.
<i>bianchire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to whiten.
<i>capire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to comprehend.
<i>colpire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to strike.
<i>compatire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to agree, or bear with.
<i>concepire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to conceive.
<i>digerire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to digest.
<i>eseguire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to execute.
<i>finire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to finish.
<i>florire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to blossom, or bloom.
<i>gradire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to approve of.
<i>impazzire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to grow mad.
<i>incrudelire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to grow cruel.
<i>languire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to languish.
<i>patire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to suffer.
<i>spedire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to make haste.
<i>tradire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to betray.
<i>ubbidire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to obey.
<i>unire</i>	<i>isco</i>	<i>ii ito</i>	to unite.

You'll find all the Verbs in *ere* and *ire* conjugated after an Alphabetical Order in my new Method.

Note, that the Poets don't always observe this Irregularity, for they indifferently say *offro* and *offerisco*, *muge* and *mugisce*, lan-
gue

Of the Verbs.

III

gue and *languisce*, *ferè* and *forisce*; as may be seen in the *Pastor Fido*, and in the *Aminta* of *Tasso*.

*Mugge in mandra l'armento,
Qual arme fera, e qual dia vita.*

There are also some Verbs terminated in *are* and in *ire*; as, *Colorare*, *colorire*, to colour.

Inanimare, *inanimire*, to animate.

Inacerbare, *inacerbire*, to sharpen.

Indurare, *indurire*, to harden.

The Poets also very often use the Verbs *ire* and *gire*, instead of *andare*, which is all I have to say concerning irregular Verbs.

Of the Verb *Ire*.

We find in Authors none but the following Tenses.

Indicative; Imperf. *Iva*, he did go; *ivana* or *ivan*, they did go.

Imperative. *Ite*, go you.

Infinitive. *Ire* or *ir*, to go.

Participle. *Ito*, gone.

The other Tenses are not us'd.

Of the Verb *Gire*.

There are but the following Tenses in use.

Present. *Gite*, you go.

Imperf. *Givo*, *givi*, *giva* or *gia*; *givamo*, *givate*, *givano*; I did go, &c.

Preter-Def. *Gii*, *gisti*, *gì* or *gio*; *gimmo*, *giste*, *girono*.

Future. *Girà*, *girai*, *girà*; *giremo*, *girete*, *giranno*.

Imperative. *Gite*, go you.

Optative; Imperf. *Che gissi*, *gissi*, *gisse*; *gissimo*, *giste*, *gissero*; I might go.

Infinitive. *Gire* or *gir*. Participle. *Gito*.

There is remaining yet something to be said concerning Verbs Neuters, Reciprocals, and Impersonals.

Of Verbs Neuters.

The Verbs Neuters are those that in their Compound Tenses are never or very seldom conjugated by the Verb *essere* to be: As, *I speak*, *I sleep*, *I tremble*, &c. we may justly say, *I have spoken*, *I have slept*, *I have trembled*; but not *I am spoken*, &c.

'Tis necessary to know what a Verb Neuter is, to avoid Mistakes or Errors in the Participles; as may be seen in the Second Part, in the Chapter concerning the Syntax of Participles.

Of

Of Reciprocal Verbs.

We call those Reciprocal Verbs that are conjugated through all their Tenses with the Pronouns Conjunctive, *mi, ti, si, vi*, after the same manner as *dolere* is conjugated, in the Irregular of the second Conjugation. Example;

Indicative; Pres. *Mi pento, ti penti, si pente; ci pentiamo, vi pentite, si pentono*; I repent, &c.

Imperf. *Mi pentivo, ti pentivi, si pentiva; ci pentivamo, vi pentivate, si pentivano*; I did repent, &c.

Preter-Def. *Mi pentii, ti pentisti, si pentì; ci pentimmo, vi pentiste, si pentirono*; I repented, &c.

Preterperf. *Mi sono pentito*, I have repented.

Future. *Mi pentirò*, I shall repent.

Imperative. *Péntiti tu, pentasi egli; pentiamoci noi, pentitevi voi, pentansi eglino*.

Subjunctive. *Che mi penta*, that I may repent.

Indicative; Pres. *Mi ricordo, ti ricordi, si ricorda*; and so of the rest.

Note, all the Verbs Actives may become Reciprocals. Example;

I love my self,

io mi amo.

Thou lovest thy self,

tu ti ami.

He loves himself,

egli si ama.

We love our selves,

noi c'amiamo.

You love your selves,

voi vi amate.

They love themselves,

eglino si amano.

And so of all the other Tenses of the rest of the Verbs.

Of Impersonal Verbs.

There are three sorts of Impersonal Verbs that have only the third Person Singular.

The first are properly Impersonals of themselves; as,

Accade, it happens.

Basta, 'tis enough, or it suffices.

Bisogna, it must, or it behoves.

Piove, it rains.

Tuona, it thunders.

The second are deriv'd from Verbs Actives, that have before them the Participle *si*, which makes them Impersonals; as, they love, they say; *si ama, si dice*.

The third, which are much like Reciprocal Verbs, are conjugated with only the Pronouns Conjunctive, *mi, ti, gli or le; ci, vi*; as, *mi duole, ti duole, gli duole, &c.*

The

The Impersonal Verbs of themselves are,

Accade, it happens.

Avviene, it falls out.

Basta, 'tis enough.

Bisogna, it must.

Grandina, it hails.

Lampeggia, it lightens.

Neveca, it snows.

Non occorre, 'tis not necessary.

Pare, it seems.

Piove, it rains.

Tuona, it thunders, and the like, that are conjugated by the third Person Singular of each Tense: As,

Indicative; Pres. *Bisogna*, it must, or it behoves.

Imperf. *Bisognava*, it did behave.

Preter-Def. *Bisognò*, it behov'd.

Future. *Bisognerà*, it shall or will behave.

Optative. *Che bisogni*, that it may behave.

Imperf. *Che bisognasse*, that it might behave.

Sec. Imperf. *Bisognerebbe*, it should behave.

Infinitive. *Bisognare*, to behave.

The Participle *si* that composes the second sort of Impersonal Verbs is put indifferently, before or after the Verbs; as, they say, *si dice*, or *dicesi*; they love, *si ama*, or *amasi*: And after this manner all the Verbs Actives may become Impersonals. In *Italian* they are conjugated by the third Singular and Plural; as,

Pres. *Amasi*, or *si ama*; *si amano* or *amansi*, they love.

Imperf. *Si amava*, or *amavasi*; *si amavano*, or *amavansi*, they did love.

Observe, there being no Particle in *English* that answers to *si* in *Italian*, all the Rule that can be given concerning the use of it in this place, is that when the Noun that follows it is in the Singular Number, you must put *si ama*; if in the Plural, *si amano*, both signifying they love; but the following Example will make it plainer.

They praise the captain, *si loda il capitano*.

They praise the captains, *si lodano i capitani*.

They see a man, *si vede un uomo*.

They see men, *si vedono huomini*.

We must also remark, that when the Participle *si* is put before a Verb that's accented, the Letter is doubled, and the Accent taken away. Example;

Fassi, for *si fà*, they do.

Dirassi, for *si dirà*, they will say.

The third sort of Impersonal Verbs are those that are conjugated by the Pronouns Personal, *mi*, *ti*, *gli*, or *le*; *ci*, *vi*, *loro*, with the third Person Singular. Example;

Indicative; Pres. *Mi dispiace*, I am angry, or it displeases me.

Ti dispiace, thou art angry.

Gli dispiace, or *le dispiace*, he is angry, or she is angry.

Ci dispiace, we are angry.

Vi dispiace, you are angry.

Dispiace loro, they are angry.

Imperf. *Mi dispiaceva*, I was angry.

Preter-Def. *Mi dispiacque*, I was angry.

Future. *Mi dispiacerà*, I shall be angry.

Optative. *Che mi dispiaccia*, that I may be angry.

Imperf. *Che mi dispiacesse*, that I were angry.

Sec. Imperf. *Mi dispiacerebbe*, I should be angry.

Conjugate after the same manner,

Mi accade, it happens to me.

Mi aggrade, it agrees with me.

Mi avviene, it happens to me.

Mi bisogna, it behoves me.

Mi duole, I am ill, or it grieves me.

Mi occorre, it happens to me.

Mi pare, it seems to me.

Mi piace, it pleases me.

Mi rincresce, it displeases me.

Mi soviene, I remember.

A great many of these Impersonal Verbs have the third Person Singular and Plural; as,

My leg pains me, *la gamba mi duole*.

I have sore eyes, *mi dogliono gli occhi*.

Your dress appears new to me, *il vostro vestito mi pare nuovo*.

Your shoes seem to be too long, *le vostre scarpe mi paiono molto lunghe*.

How to express, There is, There was.

Note the Participle *ci* in *Italian* is sometimes an Adverb relating to Things and Places; and it signifies *to it*, *at it*, *there*, *thither*, *in it*, *upon it*, and *through it*; in speaking of a Place where we are we use *ci*: As,

Since I am in this place I will dine in it, or at it, *già che sono qui, ci pranzerò*.

But if we mention a Place where we are not, we must use *vi*; as, I have been in *England*, but I will never go thither again, *sono stato in Inghilterra, non vi tornerò più*.

The

The way of expressing the Time in *Italian* is as follows.
Example;

It is a year, *è un anno*, or *un anno fà*.

It is two months, *sono duoi mesi*, or *duoi mesi fà*.

And so of all the Tenses, putting the Verb, *to be*, in the third Person Singular or Plural, according to which Number we speak in.

However, for the greater Ease of the Learner, I will conjugate this Impersonal Verb, *there is, there was, there has been, &c.* through all its Tenses, and shew how it must be us'd in speaking of a Place.

The Conjugation of the Impersonal Verb Essere.

Singular.

Plural.

Indic. Pres. There is, *c'è* or *v'è*. There are, *ci sono*, *vi sono*.

Imper. There was, *c'era*. There were, *c'erano*.

Preter-Def. There was, *ci fù*. There were, *ci furono*.

Preterp. There has been, *c'è stato*. There have been, *ci sono stati*.

Preterpl. There had been, *c'era stato*. The same, *c'erano stati*.

Future. There shall be, *ci sarà*. The same, *ci saranno*.

Imp. Let there be, *che ci sia*. The same, *ci che siano*.

Opt. That there may be, *che ci sia*. The same, *che si siano*.

Imp. That there were, *che ci fosse*. The same, *che si fossero*.

Sec. Imp. There would be, *ci sarebbe*. The same, *ci sarebbero*.

Preterp. That there has been, *che ci, or vi, sia stato*, or *che ci siano stati*, or *vi siano stati*.

Preterpl. If there had been, *se ci, or vi fosse stato*, or *ci, or vi fossero stati*.

That there had been, *che vi fosse stato*, or *che vi fossero stati*.

There would have been, *ci sarebbe stato*, or *vi sarebbero stati*.

Future. When there has, or shall have been, *quando vi sarà stato*, or *quando vi saranno stati*.

Infinitive. There to have been, *esservi stato*.

Gerund. In there having been, *essendovi stato*.

Note, if we speak of the Feminine Gender we must put *stata, state*, instead of *stato, stati*.

Remember also, if after the Adverb *ci* or *vi*, that is, the Verb *to have*, and that after the Tenses of the Verb *to have*, there comes a Participle, as, *he has din'd there*, then the Tenses of the Verb *to have* must be express'd by those of *havere*, and not by those of *essere*. Example;

I have din'd there, *ci, or vi hò pransato*.

Thou hast din'd there, *ci, or vi hai pransato*.

He has lain there, *ci, or vi hà dormito*.

We have read in it, *ci, or vi habbiamo letto*.

You have said to it, *ci*, or *vi havete detto*.

They have drank there, *ci*, or *vi hanno bevuto*.

Observe the same through all the Tenses, except the Participle *stato*, before which we never put the Tenses of the Verb *havere*. Example:

I have been there, *ci*, or *vi sono stato*, or *stata*.

Thou hast been there, *ci*, or *vi sei stato*, or *stata*.

And so through all the Tenses, and all the Persons.

Note, the Particles *ci* and *vi* are often suppress'd in the Present Tense; and we say, *è un huomo*, instead of *ci è un huomo*; *sono huomini*, instead of *ci sono huomini*.

What puzzles and confounds those that learn *Italian* most is the following Expressions: *There is of it or them; there is not of it; Is there of it? Is there not of it? There was of it; there was not of it, &c.* I have often observ'd the Ladies find a great deal of Difficulty in expressing these Manners and Ways of speaking, which they will find explain'd and made clear in the following Conjugation.

The Conjugation of the Verb Impersonal, There is of it, when it marks the Place, through all its Tenses.

There is of it or them, $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cen'è,} \\ \text{ven'è,} \end{array} \right\}$ or, $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cene sono.} \\ \text{vene sono.} \end{array} \right\}$

There is not of it, *non cen'è; non cene sono.*

Is there of it? *Cen'è? Cene sono?*

Is there not of it? *Non cen'è? Non cene sono?*

There was of it, *ven'era; ven'erano.*

There was not of it, *non ven'ra; non ven'erano.*

Was there of it? *Ven'era? Ven'erano?*

Was there not of it? *Non ven'era? Non ven'erano?*

There was of it, *vene fù; vene furono.*

There was not of it, *non vene fù; non vene furono.*

Was there of it? *Vene fù? Vene furono?*

Was there not of it? *Non vene fù? Non vene furono?*

There shall be of it, *vene sarà; vene saranno.*

There shall not be of it, *non vene sarà; non vene saranno.*

Shall there be of it? *Vene sarà? Vene saranno?*

Shall there not be of it? *Non vene sarà? Non vene saranno?*

That there may be of it, *che vene sia; che vene siano.*

There may not be of it, *che non vene sia; che non vene siano.*

That there were of it, *che vene fosse; che vene fossero.*

There were not of it, *che non vene fosse; che non vene fossero.*

There would be of it, *vene farebbe; vene farebbero.*

There would not be of it, *non vene farebbe; non vene farebbero.*

Would there not be of it? *Non vene farebbe? Non vene farebbero?*

If there had been of it, *se vene fosse stato; se vene fossero stati.*

If there had not been of it, *se non vene fosse stato; se non vene fossero stati, or state.*

Had there been of it? *Vene farebbe stato? Vene farebbero stati?*

Had there not been of it? *Quando non vene farebbe stato? Or, quando non vene farebbero stati?*

If there had been of it, *se vene fosse stato; or, se vene fossero stati.*

If there had not been of it, *se non vene fosse stato; se non vene fossero stati.*

There would have been of it, *vene farebbe stato; vene farebbero stati.*

There would not have been of it, *non vene farebbe stato; non vene farebbero stati.*

Would there have been of it? *Vene farebbe stato? Vene farebbero stati?*

Would there not have been of it? *Non vene farebbe stato? Non vene farebbero stati?*

There will be of it, *vene sarà stato; vene saranno stati.*

There will not be of it, *non vene sarà stato; non vene saranno stati.*

Will there be of it? *Vene sarà stato? Vene saranno stati?*

Will there not be of it? *Non vene sarà stato? Non vene saranno stati?*

For there having been too much of it, *per esservene stato troppo.*

In there having been too little of it, *essendovene stato troppo poco.*

But if we speak of the Feminine Gender we must put *stata*, instead of *stato, stati*.

We must also express, *there is of it*, or *them*, by *cene*, in speaking of a Place in which we are present, and by *vene*, in mentioning a Place where we are not: But in speaking of the Time we must leave out *ce*, and only express *ne*. Example;

How many months is it? It is ten of them at least; *Quanti mese sono? Ne sono dieci al meno.*

When after the Pronouns Conjunctive, *me, thee, we, you*, the Particle *ci* happens to be follow'd by a Verb, 'tis not necessary to express it. Example;

He will see me there, *mi vedrà*; he will give thee there, *ti darà*.

We shall see you there, *vi vederemo*; we will write to you there, *ci scriveremo*.

CHAP. V.

Of the PARTICIPLES.

THE Participle is a Tense of the Infinitive, which is us'd in forming the Preterperfects and Preterpluperfects of all the Verbs; as, *hò amato, havevo amato.*

Amato is a Participle, and all the Verbs in *are* make the Participle in *ato*; as, *amato, cantato, parlato, andato, dato, confessato, adorato, studiato, &c.*

Of all the Verbs in *are*, there's none but the Verb *fare* that has two *tt*'s in the Particle, which makes it *fatto*, to distinguish it from *fato*, signifying Destiny.

Amato is also a Noun Adjective. Example; *uomo amato, donna amata, libri amati, lettere amate.*

We often find some Participles of the first Conjugation are abridg'd. As,

<i>acconcio</i>	<i>acconciato,</i>	fitted.
<i>adorno</i>	<i>adornato,</i>	adorn'd.
<i>asciutto</i>	<i>asciuttato</i>	dry'd.
<i>avvezzo</i>	<i>avvezzato,</i>	accustom'd.
<i>carico</i>	<i>caricato,</i>	laden.
<i>desto</i>	<i>destato,</i>	awak'd.
<i>fermo</i>	<i>fermato,</i>	stop'd.
<i>gonfio</i>	<i>gonfiato,</i>	swell'd.
<i>guasto</i>	<i>guastato,</i>	spoil'd.
<i>lacero</i>	<i>lacerato,</i>	torn.
<i>maturo</i>	<i>macerato,</i>	bruise'd.
<i>manifesto</i>	<i>manifestato,</i>	manifested.
<i>mozzato</i>	<i>mozzato,</i>	cut.
<i>netto</i>	<i>nettato</i>	cleans'd.
<i>pago</i>	<i>pagato,</i>	paid.
<i>pisto</i>	<i>pistato,</i>	pounded.
<i>privo</i>	<i>privato,</i>	depriv'd.
<i>scemo</i>	<i>scemato,</i>	lessen'd.
<i>sconcio</i>	<i>sconciato,</i>	disorder'd.
<i>secco</i>	<i>seccato,</i>	dry'd.
<i>stanco</i>	<i>stancato,</i>	wearied.
<i>tacco</i>	<i>toccato,</i>	touch'd.
<i>tronco</i>	<i>troncato,</i>	cut off.
<i>trovo</i>	<i>trovato,</i>	found.
<i>volto</i>	<i>voltato,</i>	turn'd.
<i>voto</i>	<i>votato,</i>	emptied.

And several others, which you'll meet with in reading the best Authors.

The regular Verbs terminated in *ere* make the Participle in *uto*: As, *creduto, ricevuto, temuto, goduto*.

The Irregulars in *ere* make the Participle in *so*, or in *to*: As, *prendere, preso; rendere, reso; piangere, pianto; pungero, punto; leggere, letto; scrivere, scritto*.

The Verbs terminated in *ire*, in the Infinitive, make their Participle in *ito*: As, *sentire, sentito; finire, finito*.

Except *apparire, apparso; applaudire, applauso; aprire, aperto; comparire, comparso; dire, detto; morire, morto; offerire, offerto; venire, venuto*.

There are three sorts of Participles, to wit, Active, Passive, and Absolute.

The Active Participles are compos'd by the Verb *havere*: As, *hò amato, havevo amato; hò detto, hai detto; hò creduto, hò sentito*.

The Passive Participles are preceded by the Verb *essere*: As, *sono amato, essendo creduto, &c.*

The Absolute Participles are like those call'd Absolute in *Latin*, and are compos'd of the Gerunds of the two auxiliary Verbs, *having* and *being*: As, *having lov'd, havendo amato, being lov'd, essendo amato, essendo creduto*.

Having and *being* are often not express'd in *Italian*. Example;

Having done that, *fatto questo*.

Having said so, *detto questo*.

That being done, *fatto questo*.

The sermon being done, *finita la predica*.

Note, the *Italians* have a peculiar way of expressing the Adverb *after*, by changing the Phrase. Example;

After he had done, *fatto c'hebbe*.

After he had spoken, *parlato che hebbe, or c'hebbe*.

After he shall have written his letter, *scritto c'havrà la sua lettera*.

After they had supp'd, *cenato c'hebberò*.

See in the Second Part the Concord of Participles, where you'll find all the Doubts relating to them clear'd and resolv'd.

CHAP. VI.

Of the ADVERBS.

THE Adverb is a Part of Speech that gives more or less force to the Verb: There are a great many sorts of them, as Adverbs of *Time*, *Place*, and *Quantity*, &c.

Adverbs of Time: As, *at present*, *now*, *yesterday*, *to day*, *never*, *always*, *in the mean time*.

Adverbs of Place: As, *where*, *here*, *from whence*, *there*, *from hence*, *above*, *below*, *far*, *near*.

Adverbs of Quantity: As, *how much*, *how many*, *so much*, *much*, *little*, *too much*.

There are other Adverbs are form'd from Adjectives, changing *o* into *amente*: As, *santo*, *santamente*, *holily*; *ricco*, *riccamente*, *richly*; *dotto*, *dottamente*, *learnedly*; *alto*, *altamente*, *highly*.

From Adjectives ending in *e*, we form also Adverbs, by adding *mente* to them: As,

Costante, *constantemente*, *constantly*.

Diligente, *diligentemente*, *diligently*.

Prudente, *prudentemente*, *prudently*.

But if the Adjectives are terminated in *le*, we must take away *e*, and put *mente* in its place: As,

Fidèle, *fidelmente*, *faithfully*.

Humile, *humilmente*, *humbly*.

Tale, *talmente*, *so*, *so*.

To help the Memory of such as are desirous to learn the *Italian Language*, I have here set down a Collection of Adverbs, there being no Similitude between them and the *English* ones, the only way to learn them quickly being to read them over often, and carefully; especially those ending in *mente*.

A Collection of Adverbs.

I.

Abbondantemente, abundantly.

Con ragione, *meritamente*, justly.

A capo, at the end, or at the head.

A briglia sciolta, full speed.

Affolutamente, absolutely.

A cavalcioni, a straddle.

A dirotte lagrime, with downright crying.

Adeffo, *hora*, *hor*, at this time.

Adeffo adeffo, *hor hora*, now immediately.

A calzoppe, *a pie zoppe*, lamely.
A patiti

A patti, upon condition.
Con patto che, upon condition that.
Mal volontieri, against one's stomach.
Da parte, da banda, aside.
Attualmente, actually.
Al verde, on one's breech.
A posta, purposely.
Con intento di, in order to.
Adio, farewell.
Mirabilmente, a maraviglia, admirably.
Accortamente, segacemente, cunningly.
In ginocchione, kneeling.
Alla smacellata, with open mouth.
Leggiadramente, agreeably.
Altrove, elsewhere.
Così, so.
Così sia, so be it.
Agevolmente, easily.
Al coperto, al riparo, under shelter.
Allo scuro, in the dusk.
In somma, alla fine, in the end.
In fretta, in haste.
A lungo andare, at long run.
Amichevolmente, amicably.
A discrezione, at discretion.
Supino, backwards.
Tacitamente, silently.
In disparte, apart.
Per il dritto, towards.
Per il rovescio, the wrong side outward.
A gara, in emulation.
A prova, proof against.
A l'improvviso, at unawares.
Senza la saputa, unknowingly.
Sù sù, or via via, come, away, away.
Con tempo, con agio, at leisure.
All' hora, then.

Anticamente, anciently.
Quasi, pretty near.
Apunto, giusto, seasonably.
Posdami, domani l'altro, after to morrow.
Adesso, hora, now.
Alla roverscia, against the hair, or grain.
In dietro, backward.
Mal volontieri, with regret.
Cioè, to wit.
A bastanza, enough.
Brancolone, tentone, grooping along.
L'altro hieri, hieri l'altro, before yesterday.
Prima di, before that.
Al balzo, at the rebound.
In capo, at the beginning.
In maniera alcuna, by no means.
Alla sprovvista, at unawares.
Di sopra, above.
Haggi, to day.
In vece, instead of.
Prima, before.
Quanto prima, as soon as possible.
In somma, nel resto, finally.
Anche, also.
Si, così, as, so.
Tanto così, as much as.
Grande quanto, as great as.
Subito, as soon as.
Nel resto, moreover.
Tanto, as much as, or as many as.
Quanto, as much as.
Altre volte, formerly.
Altramente, senò, otherwise.
Altrove, somewhere else.

2.

Là giù, below there.
Molto, much.
Via più, molto più, much more.
Bene, well.

Molto,

Molto, much.

Presto, *molto presto*, quickly.

Via più presto, very soon.

Rigidamente, *aspramente*, rudely.

Bestialmente, brutishly.

3.

Hor sù, *via*, come away.

Via dunque, come then.

Sta mattina, this morning.

Sta notte, this night.

Sta sera, this evening.

Fra tanto, *in tanto*, in the mean time.

Certo, *sicuro*, certainly.

Basta, 'tis enough.

Cioè, that is to say.

Per questo, 'tis therefore.

Caldamente, warmly.

Caro, *molto caro*, dear, very dear.

Chiaramente, clearly.

Quanto, how much.

Quanto, *quanta*, *quanti*, *quante*, how many.

Come, *si come*, as.

Come? How?

Di continuo, continually.

Correttamente, correctly.

A questa volta, now.

Di primo lancio, all of a sudden.

Animosamente, *coragiosamente*, stoutly.

Sordidamente, sordidly.

Crudelmente, cruelly.

Di poi, *da qui innanzi*, hereafter.

Per l'adietro, *quì avanti*, heretofore.

Di sotto, *quì sotto*, hereunder.

Di sopra, *quì sopra*, hereupon.

4.

Subito, *di bella prima*, at first.

D'altra parte, from another place.

Pericolosamente, dangerously.

Davantaggio, *di più*, over and above.

A caso, by chance.

Tanto meno, so much the less.

Tanto più, so much the more.

Imperocchè, whereas.

Sinceramente, sincerely.

Per tempo, *à buon hora*, early.

Di quà à dieci anni, in ten years.

Di gran lunga, by far.

Sù sù, *in piedi*, up, up.

Per tema che, for fear that.

Sin dai fondamenti, from top to bottom.

Fuori, abroad.

Già, *di già*, already.

Quindi, from hence.

Domani, *dimani*, to morrow.

Domattina, to morrow morning.

Della medesima maniera, just so.

D'una e dell'altra parte, on both sides.

Di salto, at one jump.

In oltre, *di più*, moreover.

Dopò, *doppò*, since.

Da hieri in quà, since yesterday.

Da che tempo, since when.

Da quel tempo in qua, since that time.

Da che, since.

Di che sorte, after this manner.

Ultimamente, lastly.

Dietro, behind.

In dietro, backward.

Fin adesso, from henceforward.

Subito che, from that time.

Hormai, hereafter.

Sotto, *di sotto*, under.

Sopra, *di sopra*, upon.

Di seguito, *di filo*, afterwards.

Di quando in quando, now and then.

Avanti, *innanzi*, before.

Per

Per l'avvenire, hereafter.
A schiena d'asino, sharply pointed.

D'onde, from whence.
Doppiamente, falsamente, doubly.

Da parte à parte, through and through.

Almeno, at least.

5.

Sfacciatamente, impudently.

Uguualmente, equally.

Ancora, anche, yet, already.

In somma, in short.

Rotolone, smoothly.

Insieme, together.

Dopo, doppo, afterwards.

A l'improvviso, unawares.

In sospeso, in dubbio, in suspence.

Intieramente, affatto, entirely.

Intorno, round about.

Indarno, in vain.

Intorno, circa, about.

Capricciosamente, perdutamente,
all'ecceffo, desperately.

Spaventevolmente, dreadfully.

Giustamente, justly.

Stranamente, strangely.

A posta, on purpose.

6.

Facilmente, agevolmente, easily.

Per mancarzi, for want of.

Fissamente, stedfastly.

Pazzamente, madly.

Molto, very.

Liberamente, freely.

7.

Via vi, a voi, a voi, make way,
out of the way.

Gratis, à uffo, gratis.

Poco, little.

Di caso pensato, wilfully.

8.

Arditamente, boldly.

Altamente, highly.

Ohime, ahime, abi lasso, alas.

Felicemente, happily.

Hieri, yesterday.

Hier sera, last night.

Vergognosamente, shamefully.

Fuori, out.

9.

Mai, never.

Qui, quà, here.

Subito, immediately.

Appunto, exactly.

Sin, fin, infin, infin, until.

Per fin dove? How far?

10.

Lì, là, there; *non longi di là*,
not far from thence.

Vilmente, basely.

Lontano, lungi, far.

E un pezzzo, 'tis a great while.

11.

Adeffo, hora, now.

Male, ill.

Malgrado mio, in spite of me.

Guai à, woe be to.

Anche, ancora, also.

Nel medesimo tempo, at the
same time.

Meglio, better.

Mediante, provided that.

Minore, least.

12.

Non, not.

Nondimeno, nulla di meno, ne-
vertheless.

Liberamente, freely.

Nè, neither; nè anche, nor also.

Nò, Signore nò, no Sir.

Nonostante, notwithstanding.

Di notte tempo, by night.

13.

Si, yes.

Si, it is.

Non si, 'tis not.

Dove, ove, where.

Oltre, besides.

<i>Scopertamente, apertamente,</i> openly.	<i>Senza dubbio,</i> without doubt.
	<i>Secondo,</i> according.
	<i>Sopra,</i> topsy-turvy.
^{14.} <i>Zitto zitto,</i> hush, not a word.	<i>Verso la sera,</i> towards the evening.
<i>A caso,</i> by chance.	<i>Sta sera,</i> this evening.
<i>A mente,</i> by heart.	<i>A bastanza,</i> sufficiently.
<i>In quà,</i> on this side.	^{18.}
<i>In là,</i> on that side.	<i>Tanto,</i> as much as.
<i>Verbi gratia, per esempio,</i> for example.	<i>Ogni poco, un tantino,</i> never so little.
<i>Però,</i> therefore.	<i>Adeſſo, poco fà, hor hora,</i> presently.
<i>Poco,</i> a little; <i>ogni poco, un tantino,</i> never so little.	<i>Hor queſto, hor quello,</i> sometimes one, and sometimes t'other.
<i>Forſe,</i> perhaps.	<i>Tardi,</i> late.
<i>Più,</i> more.	<i>Troppo,</i> too much.
<i>In quant'à,</i> as far.	<i>Preſto,</i> quick; <i>coſi preſto,</i> ſo ſoon.
<i>Però,</i> however.	<i>Sempre,</i> always.
<i>Quaſi,</i> almost.	<i>Affatto,</i> altogether.
	<i>In un tratto,</i> all of a ſudden.
^{15.}	<i>Adagio,</i> ſoftly, ſoftly.
<i>Quando,</i> when.	^{19.}
<i>In quant'à me,</i> as for me.	<i>Preſto,</i> quick.
<i>Alle volte,</i> ſometimes.	<i>Ecco,</i> behold.
<i>Alquanto,</i> ſomewhat.	<i>Volontieri,</i> willingly.
<i>Pace,</i> quits.	<i>Veramente,</i> truly.
<i>Comunque ſi ſia,</i> however.	^{20.}
^{16.}	<i>Ci, or vî,</i> there, to it, &c.
<i>Di rado,</i> ſeldom.	<i>E un pezzo,</i> 'tis a great while.
<i>Scambievolmente,</i> reciprocally.	
<i>In ſomma,</i> as for the reſt.	
<i>Niente,</i> nothing.	
^{17.}	
<i>Saviamente,</i> wiſely.	

CHAP. VII.

Of the PREPOSITIONS.

THE Preposition is a Part of Speech that is put before the Articles, Nouns, Pronouns, and Verbs, as I have ſaid in the Introduction.

Every

Every Preposition requires some Case after it, which I have set down in the following Collection.

- Gen. *Per rispetto di*, because of.
Per rispetto vostro, on your account. *Per rispetto mio*, on my account.
- Dat. *In quanto à*, with respect to.
- Dat. *D'intorno à*, all'intorno di, round the.
- Gen. Accus. *Dopo* and *doppo*, after.
- Gen. *Dietro*, in dietro, behind.
- Gen. *A lato*, vicino di, by the side of.
- Gen. and Abl. *Di là del*, or *dal*, on that side of.
- Gen. and Abl. *Di quà del*, or *dal*, on this side of.
- Accus. *Avanti*. Gen. *Prima*, before. Gen. *Prima di me*, before me. *Avanti voi*, prima di voi, before you.
- Accus. *Con*, with.
- Gen. Dat. *In mezzo del*, in mezzo al, in the middle of.
- Gen. *Appiè della*, at the feet of the.
- Gen. *Appressò di*. Dat. *Avanti a*, near the.
- Intorno al*, à l'intorno del, round the.
- Da*, in casa, at.
- Dal*, dallo, in casa della, at the.
- Dalla*, in casa della, at the.
- Contra 'l*, contra del, against the.
- Gen. Accus. *Contra me*, contra di me, against me.
- Accus. *In*, in.
- Accus. *Nel*, nello, nella, in the.
- Frà duoi giorni*, in two days.
- Abl. *Di quà dal*, on this side of the.
- Abl. *Di là dal*, on that side of the.
- Accus. *Dentro ai*, in, or *nel*, within the.
- Gen. *Fuori del*, without the.
- Dat. and Accus. *Dietro al*, dietro il, behind the.
- Gen. Dat. *Sotto del*, sotto al, under the.
- Gen. Accus. *Sopra del*, sopra il, upon the.
- In*, before a Noun, is express'd in Italian by in.
- Dat. *Di nascosto al padre*, secretly from his father.
- Accus. *Frà*, trà, between.
- Gen. and Accus. *Verso di me*, towards me.
- Accus. *In circa*, round about, thereabouts.
- Accus. *Eccetto il*, except the.
- Gen. *Fuori del*, without the.
- Dat. *A lato à casa mia*, close to my house.
- Accus. *Rasente il muro*, close to the wall.
- Dat. *Sin*, fin, *insin*, *insin*, until.
- Abl. *Longi dalla casa*, far from the house.
- Lontano*, far.
- Accus. *Longo il fiume*, along the river.
- Accus. *Per*, by.
- Accus. *Per*, for.
- Gen. and Dat. *Pressò*, vicino, near, near.
- Accus. *Senza*, without.
- Secondo il*, according to.

Gen.

Gen. Accus. *Sotto la tavola* or
della, under the table.

Gen. and Accus. *Sopra*, upon.

Accus. *Circa l'affare*, concern-
ing the business.

Dat. *In quanto al*, concerning.

Gen. and Accus. *Verso il*, *verso*
del, towards the.

Dirimpetto al, over against
the.

C H A P. VIII.

Of the CONJUGATIONS.

THE Conjugation serve to join the Phrases together, most of the Words ending in *che* and *que*; as, *benche*, *anche*, *adunque*, are Conjunctions. There are others of another sort, as you will see in the following Collection.

Con patto che, upon condition
that.

Anzi al contrario, on the con-
trary.

Accioche, to the end that.

Con tutto ciò, notwithstanding
all that.

Anche, also.

Ben che, although.

Perche, *imperciò che*, for.

Concio sia cosa che, whereas.

Adunque, then.

Perioche, for as much as.

Ancora, still yet.

Anche, again.

Quantunque, although.

In sommo, in fine.

In oltre, besides, over and above.

Di maniera che, so that.

In quanto, as,

E and *ed*, and.

Anche, so, also.

Meglio, better.

Niente di meno,
Non di meno,
Nulla di meno, } nevertheless.

Nè, nor.

Ne manch'io, *ne men'io*, nor I
neither.

Nè meno, nor this.

Nonostante che, notwithstand-
ing that.

O, *overo*, or.

Overo, or else.

Perche, because.

Però, therefore,

Datoche, suppose that.

Perche? Why?

Purche, provided that.

Più tosto che, rather than.

Quando anche, though.

Ben che, *se ben*, *con tutto che*,
although that.

Se, if.

Così, as.

Stante che, seeing that.

CHAP. IX.

Of the INTERJECTIONS.

The last Part of Speech.

AN Interjection is a Part of Speech that serves to express the sudden Motions and Transports of the Soul: There are several sorts of them: As,

Aiuto, aiuto, help, help.

Bravo, bravo! O brave!

Al fuoco! Fire, fire!

All'armi, to arms.

Buono, buono, good, good.

Animo, coraggio, come, cheer up.

Oh, uh, puh! Fie, fie!

A voi, a voi, stand away.

Alto, halt.

Ohime, hai lasso! Woe's me!

O lack!

Zitto, zitto, hush, peace.

State in cervello, or *auvertite*,

take care.

Silenzio, silence.

Ohibo, fie.

The End of the First Part.

THE
ITALIAN MASTER.

PART II.

THIS SECOND PART contains seven Treatises from the best Authors; and particularly from those who have written on the Purity of the *Italian Language*.

- I. *Of the Italian Orthography.*
- II. *Of the Italian Accent.*
- III. *Of the Italian Concord.*
- IV. *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*
- V. *Of the Composition and the Rules to write and speak Italian well.*
- VI. *Of Poetical Licences, and of the different synonymous Names of the Gods.*
- VII. *Of improper and obsolete Words.*

T H E

FIRST TREATISE.

C H A P. I.

Of the Italian ORTHOGRAPHY.

THE Italian Orthography is very easie in this respect, that all the Words are written after the same manner as they are pronounc'd.

Observe as a general Rule, that the Consonants must be doubled in the beginning of compound Words: As, *abattere*, *affannare*, *appoggiare*, *appresso*, *difficile*, *differire*, *offendere*, *raccogliere*, *rassettare*, *raddoppiare*.

They write *diffendere* and *difendere*, but *difesa* must be written with a single *f*. See *Lod. Dolce, capitolo del Raddoppiamento delli consonanti*.

The *g* must also be doubled when the Vowels *io* and *ia* that follow'd it make but one Syllable: As, *apoggio*, *loggia*, *pioggia*, *maggio*, *raggio*; a support, a lodge, rain, May, a ray: When the Vowels *io* and *ia* make two Syllables, or when the Letter *i* is pronounc'd harder than in the foregoing Examples, the *g* must not be doubled: As, *agio*, easy; *privilegio*, privilege; *malvagio*, bad. See *Dolce, Buon Mattei*, and *Bartoli*.

The Letter *g* is also doubled in the Infinitive of Verbs, and in all their Tenses where there is a Vowel before *gere*: As, *leggere*, *reggere*, *friggere*; but if 'tis a Consonant before the *g*, then the *g* remains single: As, *singere*, *pingere*, *porgere*.

The Words that the *English* begin by an *j* Consonant, that is to say, by an *i* followed by a Vowel: As, *just*, *jump*, *jewel*; the *Italians*, to render their Pronunciation more delicate, write theirs with a *g*: As, *giusto*, *giardino*, *giornò*, *Giesu*, *Giudice*.

The Letter *I* is never a Consonant in *Italian*, and therefore they write *giesuita*, and not *jesuita*; *giudice*, and not *judice*, &c. and pronounce *aiuto*, sounding the Letter *i* separately, and not as *agjuto*.

Read the most celebrated Authors; such as, *Dante*, *Boccacio*, *Guarini*, *Guicciardini*, *Torquato Tasso*, *il Cavalier Marini*, *Anibal Caro*, *il Card. Bentivoglio*, *Davila*, *Boccalini*, *Ferrante*, *Pallavicino*, *Luca Assarino*, *Mascardi*, *Padre Segneri*, *Bartoli*, &c. you'll find they write the Verb *havere* through all its Tenses with an *h*, and that it must never be retrench'd, as some pretend, without occasioning Disorder and Confusion in their Writings; for if they wrote this Verb without an *h*, what difference would there be between *anno*, they have, and *anno*, a year? *Aurà*, he shall have, and *aurà*, a wind? *Aurei*, he should have, and *aurei*, gilded? *Ebbi*, I had, and *ebbi*, or *ebbio*, dwarf-elder? and several others: Therefore we must write *hò*, *havrà*, *havrei*, *hebbi*.

H is also necessary in the following Words, deriv'd from *Latin*: As, *humano*, *huomo*, *honore*, *hora*; and in the Interjections, *ohime!* *alas!* *deh!* *eh!* As also in the Plural of Feminine Nouns ending in *ca* and *ga*: As, *barca*, *barche*; *lega*, *leghe*.

Capello, with a single *p*, signifies *hair*.

Cappello, with a double *pp*, signifies a *hat*.

Dopo is written with one *p* in Verse, and in Prose with two; as, *doppo*: But now 'tis written indifferently, *dopo* or *doppo* in Prose.

Sol has two Significations; when 'tis preceded by an Article it signifies the *Sun*: As, *il Sol*, *del Sol*, *al Sol*, for *il Sole*, *del Sole*, *al Sole*.

Sol, without an Article, signifies *only*.

Suol has also two Significations; when 'tis preceded by an Article it signifies the *Earth*: As, *il suol*, for *il suolo*, &c.

Suol, without an Article, signifies *he is wont*: As, *suol venire*, *he is wont to come*.

Some modern Authors write *grazia*, *azione*, *diozione*, instead of *gratia*, *attione*, *divotione*.

Z is put single when 'tis preceded by one Consonant; as, *speranza*, *licenza*; but it must be written double between two Vowels; as, *bellezza*, *pozza*, *nozzo*; except *lazaro*.

CHAP. II.

Of the APOSTROPHE.

THE Apostrophe is a Mark in Form of a Comma, that is put between two Letters, to shew there is a Vowel cut off: As, *l'amore, l'anima, l'honore, l'huomo.*

To this Day they observe the Rule of old Authors, of never using the Apostrophe but when it makes the Pronunciation more delicate, and not so often as those do who have but a slender Knowledge of the Language.

The Apostrophe is generally put after the Articles ending in a Vowel, if they are before a Word beginning with a Vowel or an *h*: As, *l'animo, dell'animo; l'anima, dell'anima; l'honore, dell'honore, &c.*

See in *pag. 27. and 28.* the two Remarks on the Apostrophe of the Articles.

We sometimes find *l'omperio* for *l'imperio*; *l'ensidie* for *le insidie*, which ought rather to be avoided than imitated.

Sometimes there is an Elision made in the Article *il*, by taking away its first Letter, which is quite contrary to other Elisions, whereby we retrench the Vowel that is at the end of Words; and when the Article *il* comes after a Word ending in a Vowel, the *i* of the Article *il* is retrench'd, and the precedent Word remains entire, without any Abbreviation: As, *sopra'l tetto*, for *sopra il tetto*; *è'l più garbato*, *e'l più cortese*, for *è il*; *tuto'l mondo sà*, for *tutto il mondo sà*; *fra'l sì e'l no*, for *fra il*, &c. *sù'l mezzo dì*, for *sù il*, &c. *se'l capitano commanda*, *è ragionevole che'l soldato ubedisca*, for *se il* and *che il*.

When the Pronoun *che* precedes a Word beginning with an *h*, we must only put the *c* with an Apostrophe: As, *c'havete*, for *che havete*, &c.

Sometimes we make an Elision of the Article *lo*, even before Words that begin by a Consonant: As,

<i>nel só,</i>	} For {	<i>non lo sò,</i>	I know not.
<i>sel crede,</i>		<i>selo crede,</i>	He believes it.
<i>vel prometto,</i>		<i>velo prometto,</i>	I promise you.

The Apostrophe is also put after *mi, ti, ci, si, vi, di, da, ne*, when they are before a Vowel, or an *h*: As, *m'amate, t'ascolto, l'intende, c'importa, m'havete, s'intende, v'ingana, l'anima, d'Antonio, n'arde, n'haverò.*

The abbreviated Words are written with an Apostrophe: As, *de' signori*, for *delli signori*; *pie'*, for *piede*; *me'*, for *meglio*; *co'*, for *colli*.

CHAP. III.

Of the Words that must be retrench'd.

WE must retrench the last Syllable of these fix Words, *uno*, *bello*, *grande*, *santo*, *quello*, *buono*, when they are before a Word beginning with a Consonant. Example; *un giorno*, *bel giardino*, *san Pietro*, *quel pane*, *buon libro*; and not *uno giorno*, *bello giardino*, &c.

If the following Word begins by a Vowel, or an *h*, only the final Vowel is cut off with an Apostrophe. Example; *un'ardore*, *bell'aspetto*, *grand'ingegno*, *sant'Antonio*, *quell'huomo*, *buon'aspetto*.

Before Feminine Nouns only *grande* is abridg'd both in the Singular and the Plural: As, *una casa*, *bella camera*, *gran famiglia*, *santa Maria*, *quella signora*, *belle case*, *gran ricchezze*; *sante chiese*, *quelle virtù*.

The Masculine Plurals of the fix Words above are, *uni*, *belli*, *gran*, *santi*, *quelli*, *buoni*.

The Feminine Plurals are, *une*, *belle*, *gran*, *sante*, *quelle*, *buone*, without any Abbreviation but of *gran*, which also sometimes makes *grandi* before Nouns beginning with a Vowel: As, *grandi anime*, or *anime grandi*.

We may also retrench the final Vowel of the Words whose *Penultima* is one of these four Letters *L*, *M*, *N*, *R*: As, *il Carnoival passato*, *qual signore*; *andiam presto*; *fior grato*, *cuor generoso*.

The Words that have *M* or *N* for their *Penultima* are not abridg'd so often as those that have *L* or *R*. If we will follow the Opinion of the best Authors, 'tis but to read the following Chapter.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Words that must not be retrench'd.

WE must never retrench the Word that ends a Phrase, nor that which is before a Comma, or any other Point; therefore we must not write, *V. S. hà una bella man. Chi è quel signor? Quell'huomo è gran;* but *V. S. hà una bella mano. Chi è quel signore? Quell'huomo è grande; il Libro è buono;* and so of the rest.

Words terminated in *a*, when they are before a Consonant, must not be abridg'd, except *hora* an Adverb, and *ancora*; for we may write, *hor sù signori, ancor non viene;* but we should commit a Fault in writing *una picciol casa, una bel mano*, instead of *una bella mano, una picciola casa.*

Words that are accented must never be abridg'd: *As, fà, sià, sù, giù, farò, dirò.*

You will have the Examples of the best Authors to warrant your not retrenching in the Plural the Words that have an *I* before the last Letter: 'Tis herefore we must write, *amabili, persone, favole ben trovate, parole scelte, nobili Cavalieri:* The Singular Number admits of this Abbreviation frequently.

To write correctly we must never abridge *Apollo, affanno, collo, duro, inganno, pegno, oscuro, sosteguo, strano, volo*, because 'twould be improper to write *Apol, affan, col, dur, &c.*

The Words that begin by an *S*, follow'd by a Consonant, oblige the preceding Word to end in a Vowel: *As, bello studio, grande stato, quello spirito, essere stato;* and not *bel studio, gran stato, quel spirito, esser stato.*

But if the preceding Word can't end in a Vowel, that which begins with an *S*, follow'd by a Consonant takes an *I* before it: *As, per isdegno, in iscuola*, instead of *per sdegno, in scuola.* See *Ferrante Longobardi, Lod. Dolce, and Bentivoglio.*

'Tis more elegant not to abridge the Infinitives than to do it, when they are before a Vowel; therefore we must write *parlare alto, andare adagio, pregare il signore;* and not *parlar alto, andar adagio, &c.* To speak good *Italian* we must scarce pronounce the final Vowels at all.

We find in *Dante, Petrarca, Ariosto, Guarini, Tasso, Marini*, and in all the Poets, a great many of the Tenses of the Verbs retrench'd. See farther the Treatise of Poetical Licences, where I have plac'd them in an Alphabetical Order.

T H E

SECOND TREATISE

Of the Italian ACCENT.

THE Accent, which is the very Soul of living Speech, is a Sound or Elevation of the Voice, by which we pronounce the Syllables either longer or shorter.

The *Italians* have two Accents, which will make the two Chapters of this Discourse: The first is the *Grave*, which is figur'd by an oblique Stroke, after this manner (`); 'tis never put but upon the last Vowel of some Words: As, *amò*, *è*, *parlerò*.

The other Accent is call'd the *Acute*, which is a Line contrary to that of a *Grave*. The *Italians* never use it but in their Books that teach the Principles of their Language.

C H A P. I.

Of the Grave Accent.

THE *Italian* Nouns ending in *tà*, which in *English* are terminated in *ty*, and in *Latin* in *tas*, ought to be mark'd with the *Grave* Accent: As, *purità*, *castità*, *santità*, *Maggià*, *gravità*, &c. These Words make their Plural in *tà*, without any Change.

The only Exception to this Rule is *visita*, upon which no Accent is ever plac'd, and which makes in the Plural *le visite*.

The *Grave* Accent must also be put upon Nouns which end in *ù*: As, *virtù*, *servitù*, &c.

The

The Verbs of one Syllable ending in *o* and *a* ought to be accented: As, *dà, dà; fà, fà; hò, hà; sà, sà; stò, stà.*

We must also put the *Grave* Accent upon the first and third Person Singular of the Future Tenses: As, *canterò, goderò, darò; canterà, goderà, darà.*

Observe, one may transpose the Words of one Syllable that are found before Verbs which have an Accent on the last Syllable, and then the first Letter of the Monosyllable must be doubled, and the Accent taken from the Verb. Example; I have them, *bolle*, for *le hò*; I will do it, *farollo*, *lo farò*; he shews me, *mostròmmi*, for *mi mostrò*; he heard me, *sentimmi*, for *mi sentì*; but this is seldom or never used by our modern Authors.

This manner of Transposition after the Tenses of accented Verbs is very common.

The Verbs ought to be mark'd with a *Grave* Accent in the third Person Singular of the Preterperfect-Definite, provided the first Person is terminated in two Vowels: As, *amai, amasti, amò; credei, credesti, credè; dormii, dormisti, dormì.*

But if the first Person of the Preterperfect-Definite does not end in two Vowels, then there must be no Accent on the third.

'Tis for this Reason we must never accent *vinse, arse, prese, diede, fece, stette*, that make in the first Person *vinfi, presi, diedi, feci, stetti*.

They also put a *Grave* Accent on *dì*, a day, and on *dì* the Imperative of the Verb *dire*; *Rè*, a King; *è*, he is; *lì* or *là*, there; *giù*, below; *sù*, above; *quì, quà*, here; *costì* and *costà*, there, where thou art; *perciò*, wherefore; *ciò*, that; *più*, more; *mà*, but; *perciò*, therefore; *nè, nò*, not; *sì*, yes; *ò*, or.

C H A P. II.

Of the Acute Accent.

THE *Acute* Accent ought to be plac'd upon the Syllables that we must pronounce longer than the rest: However, the *Italians* use it no more than the *Latins* did, or the *English* do now; for indeed 'twould be a great Slavery to accent every Word, as the *Greeks* do.

Some are of Opinion we ought to put the *Acute* Accent on Words that have a double Signification; as on *tenére*, to hold, to distinguish it from *tenere*, tender; on *ancóra*, still, to distinguish it from *ancora*, the Anchor of a Ship; however, we find no Authors have observ'd this Rule till of late.

For the better understanding what Syllables must be pronounc'd long or short, read the following Rules; but beforehand take notice every Syllable has its Name.

The last retains the Name of the last.

That which is before the last is call'd the *Penultima*.

That which is before the *Penultima* is call'd the *Antepenultima*.

The other preceding Syllables have no Name: As, *RICANTARE*; *RE* is the last, *TA* is the *Penultima*, *CAN* is the *Antepenultima*; *RI* has no Name.

Observe, the Words of the Syllables have the first long, provided the last is not mark'd with a *Grave Accent*: As, *pánze*, *víno*, *sále*, *scórza*.

Words ending in *ana* have the *Penultima* long: As, *compána*, *settimána*.

Nouns terminated in *anza*, *enza*, *anze*, *enze*, have the *Penultima* long; as also all the Vowels before *z*, or *zz*. Example; *costánza*, *diligénza*; *costánze*, *diligénze*; *indizio*, and *indítio*; *bellézza*, *fanciullézza*, *pavonázzo*; except *mercanzía*, *pazzía*, *profezia*, *squinzia*.

Nouns terminated in *ba*, *be*, *bi*, *bo*; *bio*, *bia*, *bie*, *bii*, have the *Penultima* long: As, *guardaróba*, *spínálba*, *guardarobe*, *colómbi*, *ribómbi*, *supérbo*, *capárbio*, *níbbio*, *supérbia*, *Arábia*, *supérbie*, *cambii*; except *écuba* and *réprobo*, that have the *Antepenultima* long.

Nouns terminated in *bile* and *bili* have the *Antepenultima* long: As, *credibile*, *credibili*; *amábile*, *amábili*.

Of the Words ending in *ca* and *che*, some have the *Penultima* long, and others short; and therefore to give you one easie general Rule, the following ones have the *Penultima* long, and all the rest ending in *ca* and *che* have the Accent on the *Antepenultima*.

Fática, *festúca*, *formíca*, *lumáca*, *mollica*, *monárca*, *nemíca*, *ortíca*, *pastínáca*, *patriárca*, *ricérca*, *spelónca*, *tartarúca*, *triáca*, *verrúca*, *vescica*; and all the Plurals of these Nouns; as, *fatíche*, *festúche*, &c. All the other Nouns in *ca* and *che* have the Accent on the *Antepenultima*: As, *aritmética*, *cárica*, *doménica*, *práttica*, *cáriche*, *doméniche*, &c.

The greatest Part of the Nouns in *ce* have the *Penultima* long: As, *atróce*, *feróce*, *donatríce*, *feráce*, *viváce*, and abundance of others. Except from this Rule the following ones, that have the Accent on the *Penultima*.

Anice, *artéscie*, *cálice*, *cámice*, a mass-priest's garment; *car-néscie*, *míce*, *códice*, *cómplice*, *índice*, *sórbice*; *giúdice*, *mántica*, *opéscie*, *pómice*, *pontéscie*, *partécipe*, *sémplice*, *tríplice*.

Nouns ending in *cia*, *cio*, *chia*, *chio*, have the Accent on the *Penultima*, and the Letter *i* is hardly pronounc'd at all. Example;

ple; *caccia, fáccia, ghiaccio, bráccio, passício, cornáccbia, parrócchia, pidóccbio.*

Nouns ending in *ina* and *ino* have the *Penultima* long. Example; *cortína, cucína, farína, turchína, assassíno, indovíno, piccolíno, uncíno*, and abundance of others of the same Termination: Except the following ones, that have the Accent on the *Antepenultima*; *ásino, ácino*, a grave-stone; *dáino, frássino, Gémino, pristino, záino*, a little basket; pronounce *z* as *ts*.

Nouns terminated in *ine* have the *Penultima* short: As, *amaritúdine, disórdine, fuliggine, orígine, vímine, vorágine*, and several others: Except the following that have the *Penultima* long, *affine, confine, moíne*, caresses of women and children.

Nouns ending in *iosa, ioso, uoso, and iua*, have the *Penultima* long: As, *angostíosa, curíosa, glorióso, affetuóso, monstruóso, aspettativa, prerogativa, olíva.*

Nouns in *iera* and *era* are long in the *Penultima*. Example; *balestriéra, bandiéra, miniéra, ringhiéra, riviéra, chiméra, pantéra, stadéra, &c.*

The following Nouns in *era* have the *Antepenultima* long; *cámara, cífera, cóllera, efímera, fòdera, léttera, máschera, mítera, nácchera*, a kettle-drum; *ópera, pássera, pinzóchera, poz-zánghera*, a ditch full of rain-water; *témpera, vípera, zácchera*, a spot of dirt; *zázzerà*.

Nouns ending in *ela* and *ele* have the Accent on the *Penultima*; *candéla, candéle.*

All the Nouns in *esa, ese, oso, osa*, have the Accent on the *Penultima*. Example; *imprésa, Francése, curíoso, curíosa.*

All the Nouns in *lo* have the Accent on the *Antepenultima*: As, *ángelo, ídolo.*

The Words in *me* have the Accent on the *Penultima*, As, *costúme, lettáme.*

Nouns ending in *pa, pe; pia, pio; quia* and *quie*; have the Accent on the *Penultima*: As, *cánapa, príncipe, cópia, ámpio, dóppio, reliquia, offéque.*

Nouns in *sa* and in *so* have the Accent on the *Penultima*: As, *proméssa, scomméssa, bellieóso, dispettóso*, and many others.

Participles and Nouns ending in *ata, ato, ati*, have the *Penultima* long: As, *amáto, amáti, amáte; entráta, fritáta*; except *apóstata, fégato, sábato.*

We must lay some Stress on the Pronunciation of the last Syllable mark'd with a Grave Accent, and pronounce the rest shorter. Example; *castità, purità, amè, virtù,*

T H E

THIRD TREATISE.

Of the Italian CONCORDANCE.

TH E Concordances are certain Unions, by which the Parts of Speech agree with one another, as we may see in the following Chapters.

C H A P. I.

Of the Concordance of the ARTICLES.

BEFORE we proceed to the Concordance of the Articles, we must remember *lo, la, li, le, gli*, before a Verb, and the Word *ecco*, are no more Articles, but Pronouns Relative.

Those that understand *Latin* will easily find the Difference if they observe that every time they express *lo, la, li, le, gli*, by *illum, illam, illud*; or by *eum, eam, id*; *illos, illas, illa*; *eos, eas, ea*, they are Relative Pronouns, and in *English* there's no Difficulty at all in it, for they are express'd by *him, her, them, &c.*

The Particles *in* and *to*, before Names of Cities, are express'd by *in* and *à*, as in or at Rome, *in Roma*; to Rome, *à Roma*.

The best Authors often use the Infinitives with the Article *il* instead of Substantives. Example; singing revives me, *il cantare mi rallegra*.

Note, the Word *Signor*, in *English*, Sir, or my Lord, is added to all Qualities, Dignities and Relations, for the Masculine.

line. Example; my Lord the President, *il Signor Presidente*; my Lord Duke, *il Signor Duca*; the Gentlemen, *i Signori*; of the Gentlemen, *dei Signori*.

The same Rule must be observ'd for the Feminine; and *Signora* us'd in speaking of or to the Ladies: As, *la Signora Principessa*, my Lady the Princess; *della Signora Principessa*, of my Lady the Princess; *la Signora Madre*, my Lady Mother. But in *England* this is not us'd, but amongst Persons of the highest Rank and Quality.

If we express Madam by *Madama*, we must then put the Article *the* after it: As, Madam the Princess, *Madama la Principessa*; of Madam the, *di Madama la*, &c.

Sometimes the Indefinite Article *di* is express'd after Infinitives by *il* and *lo*. Example; 'tis easie to say, to see, to study, *è facile il dire, il vedere, lo studiare*, because *studiare* begins with an *s*, follow'd by a Consonant.

We generally use this Rule when the *Latins* express the Infinitive by the Supine in *u*: As, *facile dictu, facile visu*.

See after in the Syntax of Verbs, when to express the Articles *del, dello, della, delle, degli*, &c. after the Verbs, and when not.

CHAP. II.

Of the Concordance of Nouns.

THE Adjectives agree with their Substantives in Gender, Number, and Case. Example; *uomo virtuoso, donna bellissima, casa nuova*.

The *Italians* sometimes use a Noun Adjective instead of a Substantive: As, *il caldo al fuoco*, for *il calore*, *l'alto delle mura*, for *l'altezza*, &c.

They do not express the Indefinite Article *di* after Adjectives, signifying Height, Breadth, Length, and Depth. Example; of three foot high, *alto tre piedi*; the breadth of four fingers, *largo quattro dita*.

The Comparatives govern a Genitive, and the Participle *than*, which is after them, is express'd by *di*, or *del*, or *dello*, &c. as is to be seen in the first Part.

We see in the Chapter of Comparative, pag. 39. that the Word *than* is express'd by *che* when 'tis before a Noun Adjective, a Verb, or an Adverb.

If the Comparifon is made between two Subftantives, *than* muft alfo be exprefs'd by *che*. Example;

Virgil pleafes me more than Ovid; Virgilio mi piace più che Ovidio.

He is a better foldier than a Captain; *è miglior foldato che Capitano.*

Rome would pleafe me more than Paris; *mi piacerebbe più Roma che Parigi.*

When the Comparifon is made by *as*, *as much as*, *fo*, *fo as*, they muft all be exprefs'd by *quanto*. Example;

The Prince is not fo powerful as the King, *il Principe non è potente, quanto 'l Rè.*

My book is as handsome as yours, *il mio libro è bello quanto 'l voftro.*

You fhall have as much of it as you pleafe, *n'haverete quanto vorrete.*

The poor are as much despis'd as the rich are efteem'd, *sono vilipefi i poveri, quanto sono ftimati i ricchi.*

CH A P. III.

Of the Syntax of PRONOUNS.

I Am not fpeaking of the Pronouns Personal, they are fufficiently explain'd already in the firft Part; and to avoid any further Repetition I fhall only fet down the following Rule.

In *English* they make ufe of the Verb *to be*, put impersonally through all its Tenfes in the third Perfon, before the Pronouns Personal, *thou, he, ſhe, we, you, they*. In *Italian* the Verb *to be* is not Impersonal; and they exprefs 'tis I, by *sono io*; 'tis thou, *ſei tu*; 'tis he, *è lui*; 'tis we, *fiamo noi*; 'tis you, *ſete voi*; 'tis ſhe, *è lei*; 'tis they, *Maſt ſono loro*, or *ſono eſſi*; 'tis they, *Fem. ſono loro ſteſſe*, or *ſono eſſe*; and ſo through all the Tenfes; as, 'twas I, *era*; 'twas we, *eramo noi*, &c.

To exprefs in *Italian* 'tis mine, 'tis thine, 'tis his, 'tis ours, 'tis yours, we muſt ſay, when we ſpeak in the Singular Number,

'Tis mine,	<i>è mio,</i>	or	<i>è mia.</i>
'Tis thine,	<i>è tuo,</i>	or	<i>è tua.</i>
'Tis his,	<i>è ſuo,</i>	or	<i>è ſua.</i>
'Tis ours,	<i>è noſtro,</i>	or	<i>è noſtra.</i>
'Tis yours,	<i>è voſtro,</i>	or	<i>è voſtra.</i>

But

But if we speak in the Plural we must say, *sono miei*, or *sono mie*; *son tuoi*, or *son tue*; *son suoi*, or *son sue*; *son nostri*, or *son nostre*; *son vostri*, or *son vostre*.

The Conjunctive Pronouns, *me*, *thee*, *him*, *to him*, &c. are express'd always by *mi*, *ti*, *si*, *gli*, &c. when they are before or after a Verb, pag. 46.

The Conjunctive Pronoun *gli* requires a particular Observation; to wit, that whenever 'tis found before the Articles *lo*, *la*, *le*, or the Adverb *ne*, it takes an *e* at the end to join it to the following Particle. Example;

For to give it to him, *per darglielo*, and not *darglilo*.

To give it to her, *per dargliela*.

You shall give them to him, *gliene renderete*.

You shall ask him for some, *gliene domanderete*.

You shall speak to him of it, *gliene parlerete*. And in the Feminine we may say *lene*, or *gliene*.

When the Pronouns Conjunctive are preceded in *Italian* by the Participle *si*, it is or they; as, *they me*, *they thee*, *they him*, they must be transpos'd. Example;

They tell me, *mi si dice*, and not *si mi dice*.

They tell thee, *ti si dice*, and not *si ti dice*.

They tell him, or her, *gli*, or *le si dice*.

The Pronouns Conjunctive, *mi*, *ti*, *si*, *ci*, *vi*, change *I* into *E* when they are before *lo*, *la*, *le*, *gli*, or the Adverb *ne*. Example;

He gives it me again, *melo rende*.

The following Words, *me some*, or *of it*, *thee some*, or *of it*, *him some*, or *of it*, *us some*, *you some*, &c. are express'd in *Italian* by *mene*, *tene*, *sene*, *gliene*, *cene*, *vene*, as has been seen before in the Chapter of Conjunctive Pronouns.

Their, before a Noun, is a Pronoun Possessive: As, their book, *il loro libro*; their chamber, *la loro camera*; their goods, *i loro beni*; their swords, *le loro spade*: When *loro* is a Pronoun Possessive it has an Article before it.

Loro, after a Verb is a Pronoun Conjunctive: As, the master teaches them, *il maestro insegna loro*. *Loro* is always put after the Verb in whatsoever Tense it be.

Take notice to render the *Italian* more agreeable, they use the third Person instead of the second: As to say, you are in the right of it, *V. S. ha ragione*, instead of *havete ragione*, pronouncing *Vossignoria*, which is always written by *V. S.* And to prevent the often repetition of *V. S.* they use the Pronoun *ella* through all its Cases, and *lei* in the Nominative and Accusative. Example;

Nom.	<i>ella, or lei.</i>	<i>V. S.</i>
Gen.	<i>di lei.</i>	<i>di V. S.</i>
Dat.	<i>à lei, or le.</i>	<i>à V. S.</i>
Acc.	<i>lei, or la.</i>	<i>V. S.</i>
Abl.	<i>da lei.</i>	<i>dà V. S.</i>

In the Plural they say, *le Signorie loro, delle Signorie loro; alle Signorie loro, dalle Signorie loro.*

That is also express'd by *che*. Example; the book that I read, *il libro che leggo.*

Che sometimes signifies *because*; especially when 'tis after the Negative Particle *non*. Example; don't drink it, because it will hurt you, *non lo bevete, che vi farà male.*

Sometimes *chi* is made use of to express *he that*, and it is more elegant than *quel che*. Example; *chi dice questo hà ragione*, for *quel che dice*, &c.

The Particle *it* is never express'd in *Italian* before the third Persons of the Verb *to be*. Example;

It is well said, *è ben detto.*

It shall be well done, *farà ben fatto.*

Very often in Poetry *altri* is us'd for *altro*. Example; *Altri fù vago di spiar trà le stelle, altri di seguir l'orme di fugitiva fera, altri d'atterrare orso.* Guarini, nel Pastor Fido.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Syntax of VERBS.

ALL the Tenses of the Verbs (except the Infinitive) ought to have before them a Nominative Case either express'd or understood, with which they must agree in Number and Person. Example; *io amo, tu canti, Pietro scrive*; understood, as, *canto, andiamo, dico, ridono.*

The *Italians*, as well as the *English*, use the second Person Plural, tho' they speak but to one single Person. Example;

My brother, you are in the wrong, *fratello mio, havete torto.*

Sir, you are in the right, *Signore, havete ragione.*

And if we will speak by the third Person we must say, *V. S. hà ragione.*

The Verb Active governs the Accusative: As, *studio la Lettione, amo la virtù.*

The Verb Passive requires an Ablative after it: As, the learned are env'y'd by the ignorant, *i dotti sono invidiati dagl'ignoranti.*

The Verbs, *to take away, to separate, to be distant from, to receive and obtain*, govern also an Ablative: As,

To take from the hands, *levare dalle mani.*

To separate one from the other, *separare l'un dall'altro.*

Get you away from me, *scostatevi dà me.*

I have receiv'd from my father, *hò ricevuto da mio padre.*

I have obtain'd leave from the King, *hò ottenuto licenza dal Rè.*

The Verbs, *to go out, to depart, to come, to return*, govern a Genitive and an Ablative. The Genitive when the Nouns have the Indefinite Article before them: As, I go, I depart, I come, I return, from *Paris*, from *France*; *esco, parto, vengo, torno di Parigi, di Francia, &c.*

The Ablative when the Nouns have the Definite Article before them: As, I go, I depart, I come, I return from the garden, from the meadow, from the Church; *esco, parto, vengo, torno, dal giardino, dal prato, dalla Chiesa.*

We must always put the Particle *à* or *ad* after the Verbs of Motion; *andare, mandare, inviare, venire*, when they are before an Infinitive. Example;

Let us go see, *andiamo à vedere.*

Send to look for, *mandate à cercare.*

Come ask for, *venite à domandare.*

After Verbs we must express *yes* and *no* by *di sì*, and *di nò*, and not by *che sì*, and *che nò*. Example;

I believe yes, *credo di sì.*

I believe not, *credo di nò.*

I say not, *dico di nò.*

I think not, *penso di nò.*

I lay yes, *scometto di sì.*

I have remark'd in the first Part, that the Particle *if*, which in *Italian* is express'd by *se*, being before the Imperfect of the Indicative, governs the Imperfect of the Subjunctive. Example;

If I had, *se haveffi*; if we could, *se poteffimo*; and not *se havevo, se potevamo.*

This Rule is not general, because in a great many Cases we must put the Imperfect of the Indicative after *se*, and not the Imperfect of the Subjunctive.

Hitherto no Author nor Master of the *Italian* Language has explain'd this Difficulty to his Scholars.

When

When we find in *English* *if* before a Preterimperfect, we must remark that we speak either of a *Time past*, or a *Time to come*: As, *if I had riches, I was not master of them*; *if I studied, 'twas to become learned*: In these two Examples we speak of a *Time past*, therefore must use the Imperfect of the Indicative, and say, *se havevo beni, non n'ero padrone*; *se studiavo, era per diventar dotto*. But if we should speak of a *Time to come*: As, *if I had study'd, I should become learned*; *if I had riches, I would give some to the poor*; then we must make use of the Imperfect of the Subjunctive, and say, *se studiassi, diventerei dotto*; *se havessi beni, ne darei ai poveri*; because in these last Examples we speak by *Wish*, and therefore must put the Verbs in the Optative; and in the first we do not speak either by *Wish* or *Desire*.

Very often the *English* put the first Imperfect of the Subjunctive *if*, or *he had*, where the *Italians* make use of the second *if*, or *he would have*. Example;

He had done me a kindness; they will not say, *m'havessi fatto piacere*, but *m'haverebbe fatto piacere*; because one may say, *he would have done me a kindness*.

I had been in the wrong, *haverei havuto torto*; and not *havessi havuto torto*; because one may say, *I should have been in the wrong*.

You had been blam'd, *saresti stato biasimato*, and not *fosse stato biasimato*; because *you had been* may be turn'd by *would have*.

Observe, to express in *Italian*, *tho' that should be*, we must say, *quando ciò fosse*, which is better than saying, *quando ciò sarebbe*.

The *Italians* use the Future Tense after the Conjunction *if* when they speak of an Action to come, but the *English* the Present. Example;

To morrow, if I have time, *domani se haverò tempo*; and not *se hò*.

If he comes we shall see him, *se verrà lo vedremo*, and not *se viene*.

When they speak of going to see any one at his House the *Italians* use the Verb *venire* instead of *andare*. Example;

I will go to morrow to your house, *verrò da voi domani*.

In forbidding a Person, to whom we say *thee* and *thou*, to do any thing, we must use the Infinitive and not the Imperative. Example;

Don't thou do that, *non fate questo*.

Say thou nothing, *non dite niente*.

Do thou not stay, *non fermare*.

The Conjunctions that are between two Verbs oblige the last of them to be of the same Number, Person and Tense, as the first. Example;

The King wills and commands, *il Rè vuole, è ordina.*

I know, and I know, *io sò, è conosco.*

To know when to make use of the Subjunctive read the following Remarks.

1. The Conjunction *che* requires the Subjunctive after it. Example; *bisogna che Pietro canti, creda, senta, esca, &c.*

2. We must observe that *che* makes all the Words to which it is join'd Conjunctions: As, *attiochè*, to the end that; *prima che*, *avanti che*, before that; *ben che*, although; *dato che*, *supposto che*, suppose that; that govern the Subjunctive. Example; *accioche, prima che, ben che, supposto che, io parli, io veda, io esca, &c.*

3. That you may know when to put the Verb that comes after *che* in the Indicative, and when in the Subjunctive, reflect a little on the following Examples.

That I may speak, that thou may'st speak, that he may speak.

That I may give, that thou may'st give, that he may give.

That I may love, that thou may'st love, that he may love.

That I may sing, that thou may'st sing, that he may sing.

Now these Verbs, *speak, give, love, sing*, which are after *che*, are in one Sense in the Indicative, and in another in the Subjunctive Mood.

The way then of not putting the one for the other, is to suppose the Verb *fare*, to do, stands in the Place of the Verb that comes after *che*.

The Verb *fare* makes in the Present of the Indicative *fò, fai, fà; facciamo, fate, fanno.*

The Verb *fare* makes in the Subjunctive, *faccia, faccia; facciamo, facciate, facciano.*

To know if the Examples above, *speak, give, love, sing*, are in the Indicative or Subjunctive, put the Verb *fare* in the Place of these Verbs. Example; *il mio fratello vuol ch'io parlo*; if instead of the Verb *parlo* you put the Verb *fare*, you will say, *il mio fratello vuol ch'io faccia*; the Verb *faccia* is in the Subjunctive, consequently *parli* will be in the same Mood.

Here's another Example, in which the same Phrase, *I speak*, will be in the Indicative, and not in the Subjunctive.

Il mio fratello crede ch'io parlo, instead of *parlo* put the Verb *fare*, you will say, *il mio fratello crede ch'io fò*. The Verb *io fò* is in the Indicative, and so *parlo* must be in the Indicative also; and so of the rest of the Verbs.

'Tis therefore according to the first Example that you will say, *mio fratello vuol ch'io parli*; and according to the second, *mio fratello crede, ch'io parlo*; *parlo* is in the Indicative, and *parli* in the Subjunctive.

4. The Verbs that signifie *will, desire, command, permission, and fear*, being follow'd by the Conjunction *che*, will have the Subjunctive after them. Example; *I will, I desire, I command, I permit*, my brother to love, ~~speak~~, see, go out, &c. *voglio, desidero, comando, permetto, che mio fratello ami, parli, veda, esca, &c.*

I fear he may not sing, that he may not say, &c. *temo che non canti, che non dica, &c.*

5. After the Conjunction *although*, they use in *English* sometimes the Subjunctive: As, *although he be an honest man, although he may do that.*

In *Italian* we must take care how we express *though* or *although*; if 'tis by *ben che*, we must put the Subjunctive after it. Example;

Though he is an honest man, *ben che sia galant' huomo.*

Though he does that, *ben che faccia questo.*

But if we express *although*, or *though*, by *se ben*, then we must not use the Subjunctive, but the Indicative. Example;

Though he is an honest man, *se ben è galant' huomo*, and not *che sia.*

6. When we find two Verbs, the first of which is preceded by the Particle *not*, and the second by *that*, we must put the last in the Subjunctive. Example;

I did not know you lov'd, *non sapevo che amaste.*

I do not believe he studies, *non credo che studii.*

I do not think he walks, *non penso che camini.*

7. When the Pronoun *qual* is before a Verb, and we do not speak by an Interrogation, the following Verb must be put in the Subjunctive. Example;

Not knowing which was the Season proper for sowing, *non sapendo qual fosse la stagione propria da seminare.*

I do not see which is his intention, *non vedo qual sia l'intento suo.*

I do not know which are your books, *non sò quali siano i vostri libri.*

But if we speak by Interrogation, we must put the Verbs in the Indicative. Example;

Which is yours? *Qual è il vostro?*

The Articles *del, dello, della, degli, &c.* being near a Verb, puzzle those that learn *Italian*; and no one has hitherto thought fit to clear that Difficulty. To have a fair Explanation of it,

Remark, that the *Italians* often put the Genitive after a Verb Active. Example;

Give me some, or of the bread, *datemi del pane*.

Eat some, or of the pye, *mangiate del pasticcio*.

You see, by these Examples, the Genitive is put after a Verb Active: But observe at the same time in these Examples we are not speaking of a Totality, but only a Part; for, *give me some pye, some bread, some wine, some meat*, we mean only a Bit, or a little Part of *pye, bread, wine, or meat*.

If we would speak of a Totality, we must not express the Articles *del, dello, della, &c.* Example;

I have eaten petty-patties, *hò mangiato pasticcietti*.

I have seen men, *hò veduto huomini*.

You owe me a hundred crowns, give me bread, wine, meat, for payment, *mi dovete cento scudi, datemi pane, vino, carne in pagamento*.

In these last Examples the Articles *del, dello, della, &c.* are not express'd, because we speak of a Sum, a Quantity, a Totality, that cannot be separated, and has no Regard or Relation but to the Person that speaks.

Note also, that the Particle *si*, it is, or they, we must not express the Articles, *del, dello, della, &c.* Example;

They see men, *si vedono huomini*.

They tell bad news, *si dicono cattive nuove*.

We must not express the Articles *del, dello, della, degli, &c.* in *Italian*, after the Prepositions. Example;

With the soldiers, *con soldati*.

For the countrymen, *per contadini*.

In the baskets, *in canestri*.

Upon the horses, *sopra cavalli*.

But if the Articles *del, degli, della*, signifie concerning: As for Example; *they speak of your affairs*; that is to say, *concerning your affairs*, they must then be express'd. Example;

They speak of you, *si parla di voi*.

They treat of war, *si tratta della guerra*.

They talk'd of affairs of state, *si parlava degli affari di stato*.

The Verb Impersonal, *there is, there was, there will be*, has been explain'd at length among the Impersonal Verbs in the first Part.

C H A P. V.

Of the Syntax of PARTICIPLES.

THERE is no Participle in the *Italian Language* but what ends in *to*, or *so*: As, *amato, creduto, finito, arso, preso, sceso, rimaso, solito.*

The Active Participles, that are put after the Verb *haver*, must be terminated in *O*: As,

I have seen the King, *hò veduto il Rè.*

I have seen the Queen, *hò veduto la Regina.*

I had lov'd books, *havevo amato i libri.*

I had carry'd the letters, *havevo portato le lettere.*

There are Authors that sometimes make the Participles agree with the Thing spoken of: As, the Moon had lost her rays, *la Luna haveva perdutti i raggi.*

If the Substantive is before the Participle, we may make them agree together. Example;

The books that I have compos'd, *i libri c'hò composti.*

The letter that I have written, *la lettera c'hò scritta.*

One may also say, *la Luna haveva perduto i raggi, &c. I libri c'hò composto. La lettera c'hò scritto.*

If the Verb be Neuter, the Participle ought always to be terminated in *O*. Example;

The King has din'd, *il Rè hà pransato.*

The Queen has supp'd, *la Regina hà cenato.*

The foldiers have trembled, *i soldati hanno tremato.*

My sisters have slept, *le mie sorelle hanno dormito.*

Your friends have laugh'd, *i vostri amici hanno riso.*

When the Active Participle comes before an Infinitive, it must be terminated in *O*. Example;

Il giudice hà fatto tagliare la testa.

Mia sorella hà creduto partire.

The Passive Participles which are us'd with the Tenses of the Verb *essere*, agree with their antecedent; that is to say, we must put these Particles in the same Gender and Number as the preceding Substantive. Example;

The Captain is prais'd, *il Capitano è lodato.*

Virtue is esteem'd, *la virtù è stimata.*

The lazy will be blam'd, *i pigri saranno biasmati.*

Your jewels are sold, *le vostre gioie sono vendute.*

Take Notice, the turn of the Phrase has more Grace and Beauty in it when we use the Tenses of the Verb *venire* instead of those of the Verb *essere* before a Participle. Example ;

He is esteem'd, *viene stimato*, for *è stimato*.

He shall be prais'd, *verrà lodato*, for *sarà lodato*.

They shall be blam'd, *verranno biasimati*, for *saranno biasimati*.

And so of all the Tenses, and all the Persons.

The Gerunds, *having* and *being*, that come before Participles, are generally not express'd. Example ;

Having said so, *questo detto*.

The sermon being ended, *finita la predica*.

When we have a mind to explain or translate an *Italian* Book into *English*, we must take Notice we shall often find the Participles without any Tenses of the Verbs *havere* or *essere* before them : As,

Il quale inteso il disegno.

Meravigliatifi i consoli.

Then 'tis an infallible Sign that the Gerunds *havendo* or *essendo* are suppress'd : And that to make it understood, we must translate it as if it was :

Il quale havendo inteso il disegno.

Essendosi meravigliati i consoli.

We must also remark, though *havendo* and *essendo* are suppress'd before the Participles, yet must we never suppress the Conjunctive Pronouns, nor the Monosyllables that ought to be put after the Gerunds *havendo* and *essendo*, but must put them after the Participles. Example ;

Having seen it, *havendolo veduto* ; in suppressing *havendo* we must say, *vedutolo* : Being aware of it, *essendosene accorto* ; in suppressing *essendo*, we transpose *sene* after the Participle, and say, *accortosene*.

'Tis better to put the Nominative after the Gerund than before.

The King being a hunting, *essendo il Rè alla caccia*.

The soldiers fighting valiently, *combattendo valorosamente i soldati*.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Syntax of the ADVERBS and PREPOSITIONS.

A^T is express'd in *Italian* by *da*, or *in casa*.

When *at* is express'd by *da*, we put the Pronouns Personals after it. Example;

At our house, *da noi*.

At thy house, *da te*.

At your house, *da voi*.

At his house, *da lui*.

At my house, *da me*.

At her house, *da lei*.

At their house, *Mas. da loro*. At their house, *Fem. da esse*.

When *at* is express'd by *in casa*, instead of the Pronouns Personals, we must use the Pronouns Possessive: As,

At our house, *in casa nostra*.

At thy house, *in casa tua*.

At your house, *in casa vostra*.

At his and her house, *in casa sua*.

In their house, *in casa loro*.

If after *at* there be an Article or a Pronoun Possessive, express *at* by *dal*, *dallo*, *dalla*, *da'* or *dai*, *dagli*, *delle*, or else by *in casa* with the Articles of the Genitive. Example;

At the Prince's, *dal Principe*, or *in casa del Principe*.

At the scholar's, *dallo scolare*, or *in casa dello scolare*.

At the sister's, *dalla sorella*, or *in casa della sorella*.

At the mens house, *dagli huomini*, or *in casa degli huomini*.

At my friends, *dal mio amico*, or *in casa del mio amico*.

At his relations, *da' suoi parenti*, or *in casa de' suoi parenti*.

At the Abbot's, *dal signor Abbate*, or *in casa del signor Abbate*.

The Indefinite Article *di* is not express'd after the Adverbs of Quantity, *how much*, *how many*, *much*, *little*, *as much as*, *more*, &c. but it makes these Adverbs agree with the following Noun, as if they were Adjectives. Example;

How much time, *quanto tempo*.

How much meat, *quanta carne*.

How many soldiers, *quanti soldati*.

A great deal of pleasure, *molto piacere*.

A great deal of pain, *molto pena*.

A great many men, *molta huomini*.

Little time, *poco tempo*.

A little fever, *poca febbre*.

So much patience, *tanta pazienza*.

As much courage, *tanto animo*.

A great

A great many persons, *molte persone*.

How many coaches, *quante carrozze*.

I have no more hope, *non hò più speranza*.

A great deal of, is often express'd in Italian by *gran*. Example;

I have had a great deal of pain, *hò havuto gran pena*.

A great deal of rain, *gran pioggia*.

A great deal of time, *gran tempo*.

A great deal of pleasure, *gran piacere*.

A little of, is express'd by *poco di*: As, a little bread, *un poco di pane*; a little of compassion, *un poco di pietà*.

Qui and *quà* signifie here. *Qui* is put with the Verbs of rest: As, *sono qui*, I am here. *Quà* is us'd after Verbs of Motion. Example;

Venite quà, passate quà, come here, pass here.

The Italians often use *costì* and *costà*, to shew the Place where he, to whom we speak or write, is: As, *V. S. mi scriva di costì*, or *di costà*. See *Lodovico Dolce, nel capitolo degli Adverbii locali*, fol. 97.

Sometimes the Italians use the Adverb *hoggi* to express after noon, or after dinner. Example; come see me after dinner, *venite hoggi a vedermi, venite da me*.

Important Remarks on the Particle *si*, it is, or they, &c.

Si, us'd with a Verb Imperfonal, signifies it is, or they. Example; *si dice*, it is said, or they say; they speak, *si parla*.

They not, is express'd by *non si*: As, *non si dice*, they do not say, *non si parla*, they do not speak.

They of it, is express'd by *sene*: As, *sene saprà qualche cosa*.

They not of it, is express'd by *non sene*: As, *non sene parla*, they do not talk of it.

Note, when the Pronouns Conjunctives *mi, ti, si, gli, ci, vi*, &c. are found in the same Phrase with *si* and the Particle *ne*, they puzzle the Learner, and he is at a Loss how to express *they us of it, they you of it, they him of it, they me of it, they thee of it*, &c. However there's nothing more easie, if you do but alter the manner of Expression, and turn the Phrase by the Tenses of the Verb *essere*, to be. Example; to express, *they will speak to us of it*, we must turn it, and say, *it will be spoken of to us, cene sarà parlato*.

They will write to you of it, *vene sarà scritto*.

They speak to him of it, *gliene vien parlato*.

They write to us of it, *cene viene scritto*.

They promise me some, *mene sono promessi*, or *mene vien promesso*, or *mene vengano promessi*.

By these last Examples one may see that 'tis more elegant to use the Verb *venire* than the Verb *essere*.

Observe, that the Articles *lo, la, li, le*, are not express'd after the Particle *si*. Example;

They say so, *si dice*, and not *si lo dice*.

They will know her, *si conoscerà*.

They see them often together, *sono veduti spesso insieme*.

See pag. 147. when the Articles *del, della, degli, delle*, &c. are, and are not to be express'd after the Particle *si*.

The Conjunctive Pronouns must be transpos'd when ever the Particle *si* comes before them, as I have already remark'd, pag. 141.

However, there's no general Rule for the transposing the Conjunctive Pronouns when the Particle *si* comes before them; because there are some Phrases in which a Transposition is absolutely necessary, and others in which the Conjunctive Pronouns are not express'd at all, but the Phrase is chang'd.

When the Conjunctive Pronouns are plac'd after the Particle *si*, and there is neither a Noun or Case after the Verb that follows, the Phrase must be chang'd, without ever expressing the Particle *si*. As,

They ask for me, *sono domandato*; I am ask'd for.

They seek you, *sete cercato*; you are sought for.

They will praise us, *saremo lodati*; we shall be prais'd.

But if there is a Case after the Verb, as, *they ask me for a crown*, we must express the Conjunctive Pronouns, and say, *mi si domanda uno scudo*, or *mi viene domandato uno scudo*.

They seek some bread of you, *vi si cerca del pane*.

They will commend virtue to us, *ci sarà lodata la virtù*.

If the Conjunctive Pronouns that come after the Particle *si* be follow'd by a Verb in the Preterperfect-Definite of the Indicative Mood, the Phrase must be chang'd, and the Verb be express'd by *fù*, or *furono*, was, or were, of the Verb *essere*, in the Singular or the Plural, according as the Thing mention'd requires: As,

They gave me a book, *mi fù data un libro*.

They sent me letters, *mi furono mandate lettere*.

They wrote us a letter, *ci fù scritta una lettera*.

Sometimes the Phrase is turn'd thus:

They sent for us to Rome, *fummo mandati à Roma*.

They blam'd you, *fosse biasimato*, or *V. S. fù biasimata*.

When the Particle *si* comes before the third Persons of the Verb *avere*, to have; and if after those third Persons there follows a Participle, then we must express the third Persons of the Verb *avere* by those of the Verb *essere*, to be, making them

them agree in the Number with the Thing of which we are speaking: As,

If they have said so, *se sie è detto questo.*

When they had read the letters, *se si fossero lette le lettere.*

When they shall have taken the town, *quando la città sarà presa.*

See pag. 113. the Remark on Impersonal Verbs with the Particle *si*.

But if when the Tenses of the Verb *to have* are preceded by the Particle *si*, there is no Participle after the Verb *to have*, we must use the Tenses of the Verb *havere*, instead of those of the Verb *essere*. Example;

They have some bread to eat, *si hà del pane per mangiare.*

They have servants to wait, *si hanno servitori per servire.*

The Prepositions govern some Case, as may be seen, pag. 125, 126.

The *Italians* often use the Participle *pur* only as an Ornament to their Discourse: As, *dite pur quel che vi piacerà*, say what you please.

They generally use *pur* when the *English* repeat the Verbs twice in the Imperative Mood: As, go, go, *andate pur*; give, give, *dàte pur*.

Not is always explain'd by *non*. Example; *non diete niente*, do not say any thing.

In, before a Noun, is render'd by *in*. Example; *in Francia*, in France.

Some or any, before a Verb, is express'd by *ne*: As, will you have some or any? *Ne volete?*

In, with the Articles *the* Singular, and *the* Plural; as also before the Pronouns Possessives, is express'd by *nel*, *nello*, *nella*, *nei*, &c. as I have already remark'd, pag. 30. Example; in my book, *nel meò libro*, &c.

However, *in* is generally express'd by *in*: As, in *Paris*, *in Parigi*; in me, *in me*.

Observe, as often as *in* comes before Numeral Nouns to mark the Time, it must always be render'd by *trà* or *frà*. Example;

In three hours, *frà due hore.*

In three months, *frà tre mesi.*

But if *in* is before Numeral Nouns, and does not mark the Time, then we must express it by *in*. Example;

In three bottles, *in tre fiaschi.*

In a garden, *in un giardino.*

Very is express'd by *molto*, &c. Example;

He is very merry, *è molto allegro.*

154 *Of the Syntax of the Adverbs, &c.*

It is very hot, *fa molto caldo.*

A great deal of, or much, is express'd by *gran'* or *grande*.
Example.

There is a great deal of folly, *v'è gran pazzia.*

He has a great deal of wit, *hà grand spirito.*

More, or more of, is express'd by *maggior*, when one may turn, *more*, by *greater*, or *more great*. Example;

We must have more courage, *bisogna havere maggior animo*, it may be turn'd, *we must have greater courage.*

With more boldness, *con maggior ardire*, it may be turn'd, *with greater boldness.*

When *more* signifies a greater Number or Quantity, 'tis express'd in *Italian* by *maggior numero di*, or *maggior quantità di*: As, we must have more soldiers, more men, more wine, *bisogna havere maggior numero*, or *di soldati, d'huomini, maggior quantità di vino.*

When *more than* is found before a Word of Time, we must put *più* at the end of the Phrase.

It is more than ten years, *sono dieci anni, è più.*

It is more than an hour, *è un'hora, è più.*

The Conjunction *so* before Adjectives and Adverbs, is render'd in *Italian* by *così*. Example;

So great, *così grande*; so late, *così tarde.*

Si fatto, Mas. *si fatta*, Fem. signifies *such*.

Si come, signifies *as*.

THE FOURTH TREATISE.

Of Remarks on some VERBS and PREPOSITIONS that have different Significations.

WE shall find in the following Phrases that which makes the Ornament of, and gives more Grace and Beauty to the *Italian Language*.

The different Significations of Andare.

We may use the Adverb *andare* through all its Tenses, to express all the Actions of the Verbs of Motion, in putting the same Verbs of Motion in the Gerund, and the Verb *andare* in the Tense and Person that the Verb of Motion ought to be in: As,

He runs, instead of *corre, vâ correndo*;

They take a walk, *spasseggiano*, or *vanno spasseggiando*;

He will tell every where, *anderà dicendo da per tutto*;

They must run, *bisogna che vadano correndo*;

Make use of the Verb *andare* through all the Tenses for the following Phrases.

Andare dietro, signifies to follow, to press, or to solicit a person.

Andar in amore, to make love.

Andare à male, to perish.

Andare via, to go away.

Andare in estasi, to be in an extasie.

Andare à Donne, to visit the Ladies.

Andare in colera, to put one's self in a passion.

Andar cercando rógna, to seek misfortune or trouble.

Andare cercando il pelo nell'uovo, to censure without reason.

Andare à gala, to float, to swim on the water.

Andare in buon'hora, to go in peace.

Andare

156 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Andare in mal' hora*, to perish, to be ruin'd.
- Andar per le teste*, to be beaten.
- Andare avanti*, to go before.
- Andare alla longa*, to be tedious.
- Andar alle corte*, to make haste.
- Andar del corpo*, to go to stool.
- Andare innanzi*, to advance, improve, or go further.
- Andare attorno*, to run up and down.
- Andare altero*, to be proud or stately.
- Andar dietro ad una cosa*, to stand trifling with any thing.
- Andar col peggio*, to be worse.
- Andare in sēmenza*, to run to feed.
- Andar per la mente*, to come into one's mind.
- Andar di mal in peggio*, out of the frying-pan into the fire.
- Andar per viole*, to speak impertinently.
- A lungo andare*, at long run.
- Ci vā la vita*, 'tis a business of life.
- Andar mal in arnese*, to be ill dress'd.
- Andare a gambe levate*, to lose, to squander away one's estate.
- Andare à cavallo*, to ride on horseback.
- Andare à chiappone*, to go on one's breech.
- Andare à diletto*, to go to be merry.
- Andara à disporto*, to go a sporting.
- Andare à solazzo*, to go a solacing one's self.
- Andare à spasso*, to go a walking.
- Andare à giorno*, to go idle up and down.
- Andare à fila*, to march in order.
- Andare ad hoste*, to be a soldier.
- Andare aiato, aione*, to loiter up and down.
- Andare à l'arca*, to put in pawn.
- Andare al boscho*, to drink diet-drink.
- Andare alla busca*, to go a plundering.
- Andare alla crociata*, to come home by weeping-crofs.
- Andare alla mazza*, to go to the slaughter.
- Andare alla monta*, to go to rutt.
- Andare all'oscuro*, to walk in ignorance.
- Andare alla stragliata*, to go reeling.
- Andare à monte*, to prove vain.
- Andare à mortagna*, to go out of the world.
- Andare à onde*, to go waving.
- Andare à pelo*, to succeed in one's wishes.
- Andare à ruba*, to go a stealing.
- Andare à ruota*, to go wheeling, or to hover.
- Andare à sacco*, to be plunder'd.
- Andare à schencio*, to go fiddling.
- Andare à sella*, to go to stool.
- Andare à seconda*, to go down the tide.
- Andare à scoffe*, to go reeling.
- Andare à sinistra*, to miscarry by the way.
- Andare à soldo*, to go for a soldier.
- Andare à soquaffo*, to go to wreck.

Andare

Andare à sparaviere, to go a fowling.

Andare à vanga, to thrive well.

Andare à vela, to sail.

Andare à verso, to succeed well.

Andare à voltolone, to go rolling.

Andare à zonzo, to lye hulling, as a ship do.

Andare bando, to be publish'd by proclamation.

Andare barcolone, to go staggering.

Andare carpone, to go crawling.

Andare co'l calzare di piombo, to go heedfully.

Andare con le belle, to go handsomely to work.

Andare come la biscia all'in canto, to go as a bear to the stake.

Andare con la piena, to be on the strongest side.

Andare di palo in frasca, to leap from bough to bough.

Andare di portante, to go an ambling pace.

Andare di buone gambe, to set willingly about a thing.

Andare dicendo, to publish or report.

Andare fallito il pensiero, to have one's purpose fail.

Andare gattalone, to go groping.

Andare grosso, to look big.

Andare in barberia, to be in the powdering-tub.

Andare in bastia, to fall into a passion.

Andare in busca, to go a sharking.

Andare in calore, to be salt as a bitch is.

Andare in cerca, to search up and down.

Andare in cimbalis, to be transported with joy.

Andare in cornovaglia, to be a cuckold.

Andare in corso, to go a pyrating.

Andare in domo petri, to go to prison.

Andare in fascio,

Andare in cosa materiale, } to go to wreck.

Andare in negotio,

Andare in frega, to go a caterwawling.

Andare in palpegone, to go groping up and down.

Andare in piccardia, to go and be hang'd.

Andare in rotta, to be routed.

Andare in sincopi, to fall in a swoon.

Andare stiazzo, to go sharking up and down.

Andare in succhio, to have one's mouth water.

Andare in traccia, to go a tracing.

Andare in volta, to go ranging about.

Andare la ronda, to walk the rounds.

Andare per il mondo, to travel up and down the world.

Andare per la pesta, to follow the vulgar fashion.

Andare per la piana, to go the plain dunstable way.

Andare per filo, to be forc'd to do a thing.

Andare spiaggia à spiaggia, to sail close to the shore.

Andare ramengo, to go poorly begging up and down.

Andare

158 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

Andare ratio, to sneak up and down.

Andare rattenuto, to go warily to work.

Andare spanto, to be extravagantly dress'd.

Andare sopra le parole, to believe fair words.

Andare stretto, to go about a thing sparingly.

Andare capinando, to go a begging.

Andare tentone, to grope about.

Andare vuota, to miss one's aim.

Andarsene preso alle grida, to believe every idle report.

The different Significations of Dare.

Dare, signifies to give, to fight, to strike.

Dar dell'occhio, to cast one's eyes on.

Dare addosso ad uno, to throw one's self upon a person.

Dare à gambe, to run away.

Dare nella rete, to fall into the snare.

Dar le carte, to deal, or give the cards.

Dare animo, to give courage, or encourage.

Darsi il cuore, or *l'animo*, to have courage.

Dar fede, to believe.

Dare da intendere, to make one believe.

Dar del tu, to thee and thou one.

Dare in nulla, not to succeed.

Darsi l'acqua a' piedi, to praise one's self.

Dare in luce, to publish.

Darsi à fare, to set one's self about a thing.

Dar nel rosso, to be a little on the red.

Darsi pensiero, to care for.

Dar del Signore, to call one a Gentleman.

Dar del furfante, to call one a rogue.

Dar parola, to promise.

Dar ne'ladri, to fall into the hands of thieves.

Dar la burla ad uno, to laugh at a person.

Dar leva, to provoke.

Dare prestito, to lend.

Dar fuoco, to burn, to set on fire.

Dar sicurtà, to bail.

Dare in stravaganze, to say things contrary to common sense.

Dar nel matto, to play the madman.

Dar la quadra, to criticise.

Dar la caccia, to put to flight.

Dar principio, or *fine*, to begin or end.

Dar conto, to give an account.

Darsi allo studio, to apply one's self to study.

Dar calci al vento, è *pugni all'aria*, to fight with one's shade.

Dar di bocca dà per tutto, to concern one's self with every man's business.

Dar da ridere, *da parlare*, to make one laugh, to make one speak.

Darsi la zappa su i piedi, è *la mazza in capo*, to wrong one's self.

Darsi bel tempo, to divert one's self.

Dare

Dare à beccare, to cram poultry.

Dare à cambio, to put out money on exchange.

Dare à credenza, to sell upon credit.

Dare addietro, to give back.

Dare adito, to give access to.

Dare alla mano, to bribe.

Dare all'arma, to cry out for help.

Dare à pigione, to let out for rent.

Dare à ruba, to give to be plunder'd.

Dare assunto, to give charge of.

Dare à taglio, to strike with the edge.

Dare à traverso, to hit across.

Dare à vedere, to give one to understand.

Dare baggiane, or *gonfiare alcuno*, to puff one up with vain hopes.

Dare baldanza, to embolden.

Dare bando, to banish by Proclamation.

Dare beccare alla putta, to sink money at play.

Dare briga, to trouble one.

Dare cagione, to give cause.

Dare campo, to give liberty.

Dare capo, to come to the end of a matter.

Dare capo mano, to go beyond reason in a business.

Dare carote, to make one believe any thing.

Dare che pensare, to give cause of suspicion.

Dare copimento, to finish.

Dare credenza, to give credit to.

Dare crollo, to shake.

Dare cucche, to give one toys.

Dare da bere, to give drink.

Dare da dormire, to give one a night's lodging.

Dare da mangiare, to give one some meat.

Dare da ridere, to give cause of laughter.

Dare de calci, to kick.

Dare de' calcia rovaio, to be hang'd.

Dare de' gl'ingoffi, to give a good box o'th' ear.

Dare delle bastonate, to beat with a cudgel.

Dare delle botte, to beat with stripes.

Dare delle calcagna, to kick.

Dare delle coltella, to wound with any weapon.

Dare delle mani, to strike with one's hands.

Dare delle muccie, to flap one with the fox's tail.

Dare delle pugna, to cuff.

Dare dentro, to fall to.

Dare di broccà, to hit the nail on the head.

Dare di cozzo, to butt as rams do.

Dare di grappo, to snatch at.

Dare di mano, to lay hold on.

Dare di mira, to make aim at.

Dare di naso, to smell out a matter.

Dare da parlare di se, to give occasion to be talk'd of.

Dare di penna, to cancel a writing.

Dare di petto, to hit breast to breast.

Dare di piatto, to strike flat in.

Dare di piglia, to catch hold suddenly of.

Dare di punta, to hit with a thrust.

Dare

160 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Dare di stoccata*, to give a thrust.
Dare fastidio, to molest.
Dare finocchio, to give fair words.
Dare fondo, to sink.
Dare fondo alla robba, to waste one's estate.
Dare forma, to shapen.
Dare gratta capo, to put one into a quandary.
Dare il batesimo, to baptize.
Dare il buon anno, to wish a merry new year.
Dare un buon giorno, to bid one good morrow.
Dare il buon viaggio, to wish one a good journey.
Dare il buon arrivo, to bid one welcome.
Dare il cane, to watch one.
Dare il compito, to give an end to.
Dare il cuore ad una cosa, to apply one's self to a thing.
Dare il dosso, to turn one's back.
Dare il giambo, to give court holy water.
Dare il grande addio, to bid the world adieu.
Dare il motto, to pass one's word.
Dare il passo, to give free passage.
Dare il proffitte, to bid much good may do him.
Dare il suo maggiore, to do one's utmost endeavours.
Dare il viso, to turn one's eyes on any thing.
Dare imprestanza, to lend to.
Dare in accomandita, to recommend to one's keeping.
Dare indugio, to put off time.
- Dare in serbo*, to give in keeping.
Dare in somma, to put out by the great.
Dare in sù la voce, to bid one speak lower.
Dare in terra, to run aground.
Dare in uno, to meet with one by chance.
Dare la baia, dare la berta, to mock at.
Dare la ben venuta, to bid one friendly welcome.
Dare la buona mano, to wish one good luck.
Dare la cassia, to discard one.
Dare la corda, to give the strapado, to importune.
Dare la fava, to give one's consent.
Dare la freccia, to wound with an arrow.
Dare la mala pasqua, to vex one sadly.
Dare l'alledola,
Dare cacabaldole,
Dare la quadra,
Dare la soia,
Dare moine,
Dare la mala ventura, to wish a man ill luck.
Dare la mano, to give a helping hand.
Dare la madre d'orlando, to put a jeer on one.
Dare l'anello, to marry.
Dare la palma, to yield the victory.
Dare la pariglia, to give as good as he brings.
Dare la pinta, to shove one.
Dare la posta, to appoint the time or place.
Dare la salda, to stiffen or starch.

Dare la stretta, à qualcuno, to over-reach one.

Dare la tratta, to give leave to export goods.

Dare la voce, to raise a report.

Dare la volta, to turn as milk do, to overturn.

Dare la volta al canto, to lose one's wits.

Dare le calcagna, to run away.

Dare le cervella à ripedulare, to let one's wits go a wool-gathering.

Dare le mosse, to give a racer the start.

Dare le pesche, to commit folly.

Dare le spalle, to run away.

Dare le prese, to let one take his choice.

Dare lingua, to let one understand afar off.

Dare lo stormo, to give the spoil.

Dare l'ultimo crollo, to fall down stark dead.

Dare martello, to make one jealous or suspicious.

Dare menda, to find fault.

Dare modo, to help or support one.

Dare nel bersaglio, to hit the mark.

Dare nel idropico, to fall into a dropfie.

Dare nelli mani, to fall into one's hands.

Dare nelle scattate, to fall into bad company.

Dare nel vino, to find out the design of a thing.

Dare noia, to molest one.

Dare nome, to spread a report.

Dare norma, to prescribe a rule.

Dare oglio, to sooth up one.

Dare ombra, to give suspicion.

Dare opera, to endeavour at a thing.

Dare panzane, to feed one with vain hopes.

Dare parte, to impart or share.

Dare passata, to omit.

Dare pasto, to feed one.

Dare per Dio, to give for God's sake.

Dare ritapito, to deliver safely.

Dare sesto, to give order.

Dare spalle, to abet.

Dare stento, to give cause of sorrow.

Dare una bottisafiola, to put one into a quandary.

Dare una borniola, to give false judgment at gaming.

Dare nel capellaccio, to reprimand one severely.

Dare un carpino, to beat one soundly.

Dare vista, to seem to do a thing.

Dare vita, to give time or life.

Dare una finta, to make a feint.

Dare una gira volta, to walk a turn.

Dare una occhiata, to cast an eye on.

Dare un grifone, to strike one in the mouth.

Dare un pax tecum, to stun one with a blow.

Darla pe' chiaffi, to get out of the road.

Dar la vinta, to yield the victory.

Darsi, to apply one's self to.

Darsi à che si sia, to be for any thing.

Darsi à credere, for a man to persuade himself.

162 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

<i>Darfi à diletta</i> , to give one's self over to pleasure.	<i>Darfi in preda</i> , to yield one's self as a prey.
<i>Darfi ad intendere</i> , to flatter one's self.	<i>Darfi in uno</i> , to refer one's self to one.
<i>Darfi ad uno</i> , to give one's self up to one.	<i>Darfi maraviglia</i> , to wonder at.
<i>Darfi attorno</i> , to go the round.	<i>Darfi martello</i> , to vex one's self.
<i>Darfi briga, noia, fastidio</i> , to trouble one's self.	<i>Darfi pace</i> , to live quietly.
	<i>Darfi vanto</i> , to brag of one's self.

The different Significations of Fare.

<i>Far'è animo</i> , to give courage.	<i>Far la spia</i> , to be a spy.
<i>Farfi animo</i> , to take courage.	<i>Far pace</i> , to agree.
<i>Fare à proposito</i> , to be proper or fit.	<i>Fate pace</i> , agree among your selves.
<i>Far motto</i> , to make a sign.	<i>Fare à bottino</i> , to share a-like.
<i>Far del bravo</i> , to set up for a bully.	<i>Fare à capegli</i> , to pull one another by the hair.
<i>Far scelta</i> , to chuse.	<i>Fare accoglienza</i> , to shew kindness to one.
<i>Far pompa</i> , to boast.	<i>Fare à compasso</i> , to work by the compass.
<i>Fare il grugno</i> , to pout at one.	<i>Fare à concorrenza</i> , to strive.
<i>Far danari</i> , to heap up money.	<i>Fare acquisto</i> , to gain.
<i>Far gente</i> , or <i>soldati</i> , to raise soldiers.	<i>Fare à credere</i> , to make one believe.
<i>Il far della Luna</i> , the new Moon.	<i>Fare à gara</i> , to strive for the victory.
<i>Al far del giorno</i> , at the break of day.	<i>Fare aguati</i> , to lay ambushes.
<i>Su'l far della notte</i> , towards the evening.	<i>Fare à guechia</i> , to knit.
<i>Far di mestieri</i> , to be necessary.	<i>Fare à pugni</i> , to play at fist-cuffs.
<i>Far guadagni</i> , to win.	<i>Fare aiuto</i> , to help one.
<i>Far due volte l'anno</i> , to bear fruit twice a year.	<i>Fare al bacio</i> , to do, go, or speak to no purpose.
<i>Farfi innanzi</i> , to come forward.	<i>Fare all'amore</i> , wantonly to oggle a woman.
<i>Farfi in quà</i> , to approach, or advance.	<i>Fare alla palla d'uno</i> , to toils one about.
<i>Farfi in là</i> , to go back.	<i>Fare alle coltellate</i> , to fight with weapons.
<i>Farfi in dietro</i> , to retire.	<i>Fare alto</i> , to halt.
<i>Far brindisi</i> , to toast a health.	
<i>Far capolino</i> , to deceive, or enslave.	

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 163

- Fare à cheti cheti*, to play at least in fight.
- Fare à mano*, to come to handy-blows.
- Fare à malcuore*, to do against one's will.
- Fare à metà*, to go halves.
- Fare à mittino*, to mince small.
- Fare à penello*, to do a thing exactly.
- Fare appresto*, to make preparation.
- Fare à rigatta*, to struggle, or scramble.
- Fare à rosto*, to roast meat.
- Fare à sapere*, to let one know.
- Fare à sassi*, to throw or fight with stones.
- Fare à tacei*, to make one be silent.
- Fare avanzo*, to thrive.
- Fare baco baco*, to play bo-peep.
- Fare bando*, to proclaim.
- Fare beffe*, to flout at.
- Fare bellino bellino*, to footh or fawn upon.
- Fare bisogno*, to be needful.
- Fare broglio*, to make a hurley-burley.
- Fare buona riuscita*, to come to a good effect.
- Fare buona vicinanza*, to keep fair with one's neighbours.
- Fare buon fianco*, to be merry and jovial.
- Fare buon partito*, to make a good offer.
- Fare cantare*, to make one yield.
- Fare capellaccio*, to beat a man at his own weapons.
- Fare capo*, to grow to a head, as a sore does.
- Fare capo à uno*, to have recourse to one for help.
- Fare capo in un luogo*, to meet in some appointed place.
- Fare caselle*, to pump a man of his secrets.
- Fare caso*, to make account of or esteem.
- Fare cesso*, to make mouths at.
- Fare cerca*, to seek after.
- Fare cerchio*, to make a ring.
- Fare cervello*, to call his wits together.
- Fare che che si sia alla macchia*, to do things in huggermugger.
- Fare cipiglio*, to look frowningly.
- Fare colatione*, to breakfast.
- Fare colta*, to make a collection.
- Fare comparita*, to make appearance.
- Fare compra*, to buy a bargain.
- Fare come lo speraviere*, to live from hand to mouth.
- Fare conjura*, to conspire.
- Fare conserva*, to lay up in store.
- Fare conto*, to reckon.
- Fare copia*, to make a copy.
- Fare cordoglio*, to lament.
- Fare corteggio*, to fawn upon one.
- Fare cose di fuoco*, to do wonderful things.
- Fare cuore*, to encourage.
- Fare da cena*, to get supper ready.
- Fare del grande*, to take state upon one.
- Fare del vezzofo*, to play the wanton.
- Fare di capello*, to pull off one's hat.
- Non fare di meno*, not to chuse but.

164 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

Fare divieto, to prohibit.

Fare d'occhio, to wink upon one.

Fare desso di buffone, to do a thing and not care what the world says.

Fare d'una lancia un fuso, to bring a noble to nine pence.

Fare duoi chiodi in una calda, to kill two birds with one stone.

Fare entrare uno in valigia, to provoke one to anger.

Fare faccia, to set a good face on things.

Fare fagotto, to pack up one's awls and be gone.

Fare figliuoli, to beget and bear children.

Fare flare uno, to make one do any thing.

Fare forte, to strengthen.

Fare fretta, to make haste.

Fare frit frit, to make the bed cry jigga joggy.

Fare fronte, to face.

Fare fuoco nel orcio, to do one's business secretly.

Fare gabbo, to flout at.

Fare gala, to be gay and merry.

Fare galloria, to shew signs of joy.

Fare gente, to raise men.

Fare giornata, to fight a battle.

Fare gosoviglia, to throw the house out at the window.

Fare gratia, to do a favour.

Fare greppo, to make up a mouths.

Fare grida, to cry out.

Fare gruzzolo, to hoard up money.

Fare hosteria, to keep an inn.

Fare i fatti suoi, to follow his own affairs.

Fare il balordo, to play the ninny.

Fare il bello in piazza, to shew one's fine cloaths in the street.

Fare il bordello, to keep a bawdy-house.

Fare il buon' pró, to do one good when one eats.

Fare il compito, to end one's task.

Fare il culo lappe lappe, to have one's arse make buttons.

Fare il diavolo, to play the devil.

Fare il forno, to play the baker.

Fare il figadetto, to speak in the canting language.

Fare il gattone, to make as if one saw nor knew not.

Fare il giorgio, to strut in fine cloaths.

Fare il latino à cavallo, to be put hard to it.

Fare il necessario, to do one's needs.

Fare il rombo, to make a rumbling noise.

Fare il rosso, to play the minion.

Fare il santo, to play the hypocrite.

Fare il verno, to pass away the winter.

Fare il seme, to come to perfection.

Fare istanza, to be urgent with one.

Fare in piedi, to jumble standing.

Fare la busca, to scramble for.

Fare il zuffolino à cavalli, to whistle to a horse's pissing.

Fare la festa ad uno, to endeavour to kill one.

Fare

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 165

- Fare la fischciata*, to make a whistling noise.
Fare la gatta morta, to play at ho-peep.
Fare la honestà da campi, to be a prude.
Fare la nimpha, to mince it.
Fare la notte, to pass the night.
Fare la ronda, to walk the round.
Fare la ruota del pavone, to play the peacock.
Fare la scarpa, to cut a purse.
Fare la scoperta, to keep watch.
Fare la scorta, to be a guide.
Fare le bozze, to cuckold one.
Fare le carte, to deal at cards.
Fare le parole, to speak at large.
Fare lepre vecchia, to avoid a danger that's seen.
Fare le spalle globe, to shrug up one's shoulders.
Fare le fica, to flirt at one.
Fare le spese, to bear one's charges.
Fare le stimâte, to esteem one greatly.
Fare le stimate, to entreat humbly.
Fare levâta, to raise men.
Fare le volte del liono, to be still walking in one's place.
Fare lo spasimato, to over-play the lover.
Fare lo spaventacchio, to brag much.
Fare luogo, or *piazza*, to give place.
Fare mala riuscita, to have ill luck.
Fare male vicinanza, to deal scurvily with one's neighbours.
Fare mal d'occhio, to have sore eyes.
- Fare mal prò*, to do one no good.
Fare maschera, to go a mumming.
Fare mercato, to cheapen.
Fare merce, to do and show mercy.
Fare merenda, to eat one's nunchion.
Fare mina, to seem to do a thing.
Fare motto, to give notice of.
Fare motto ad uno, to salute, or send word.
Fare Natale, to keep Christmas.
Fare occhio, to wink at.
Fare ogni possibile, to do one's utmost.
Fare opera, to do the same.
Fare arrecchio di mercatante, to hear, and seem not to hear.
Fare paragone, to compare together.
Fare partito, to make a match or bargain.
Fare passaggio, to pass over a thing slightly.
Fare passata, to get easily through a business.
Fare pasto, to eat a meal's meat.
Fare patto, to make a bargain.
Fare peculio, to live by one's wits.
Fare peduccio, to sooth up one.
Fare pensiere, to intend.
Fare ponta, to make an end.
Fare ponta falsa, to make a false thrust.
Fare popolo, to make one amongst the rest.
Fare prezzo, to make esteem of.
Fare prestito, to lend.
Fare prò, to do good.

166 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Fare questione*, to question.
Fare rabuffo, to chide.
Fare ragione, to do right, or pledge one.
Fare rages, to be as mad as Hell.
Fare reffa, to make resistance.
Fare ricredente, to make one change his opinion.
Fare richiamo, to appeal unto.
Fare robba, to heap up riches.
Fare ruota, to wheel or hover about.
Fare saccaia, to fret inwardly.
Fare sacco, to hoard up.
Fare saccomano, to sack or ravage.
Fare salvo, to give a volley of shot.
Fare sangue, to let blood.
Fare sapere, to let one know.
Fare scala, to come to a landing-place.
Fare scommessa, to lay a wager.
Fare sconto, to make an abatement.
Fare sembiante, or *vista*, to make a shew of.
Fare sfoggii, to brave it, or be lavish.
Fare scurtà, to be bound.
Fare spella, to back one.
Fare stare, to over-reach one.
Fare stare forte, to over-reach one cunningly.
Fare stare à segno, to keep one under.
Fare stare à steccheto, to force one to his obedience.
Fare suo agio, to do one's needs.
Fare tantara, to be gay and merry together.
Fare tavolaccio, to prepare for good cheer.
- Fare tempone*, to live a merry life.
Fare testa, to make head.
Fare trebbio, to live merrily in good company.
Fare il tribolo, to weep for money.
Fare tutte cuova in un paniere, to venture all in one bottom.
Fare vedere luciola ad uno, to make the fire fly out of one's eyes.
Fare valere, to cause, to prevail.
Fare veduta, vista, finta, to make a shew.
Fare veduta, to make one believe what is not.
Fare vele, to sail.
Fare velo, to make resistance.
Fare vezzi, to play the wanton.
Fare una bravata, to make a bravado.
Fare una cavelleta ad uno, to cheat one roguishly.
Fare una drincata, to make a merry drinking.
Fare unà giostra ad uno, to put a jest upon one.
Fare una predica ad uno, to admonish one fairly.
Fare una tagliata, to keep a swaggering.
Fare un farfallone, to commit some notorious fault.
Fare un fregio ad uno, to mark one in the face.
Fare un manichetto, to point at one in scorn.
Fare un marone, to commit a great error.
Fare un passerotto, to do a thing hand over head.

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 167

<i>Fare un penzolo</i> , to be hang'd by the neck.	<i>Fare un tiro</i> , to shoot or play a prank.
<i>Fare uno smacco ad uno</i> , to affront one.	<i>Fare vuotare la sella</i> , to supplant a man.
<i>Fare uno slaglio</i> , to fix.	<i>Fare uova</i> , to lay eggs.

The different Significations of Stare.

We use this Verb *stare* to mark an Action of Repose, in putting the Verb that follows in the Gerund, or Infinitive, with *a* or *ad*.

<i>Stà studiando</i> , or <i>stà à studiare</i> , he studies.	<i>Starete leggendo</i> , or <i>à leggere insieme</i> , you shall read together.
<i>Stanno scrivendo</i> , or <i>stanno à scrivere</i> , they write.	

Stare has several other Significations; as,

<i>Stare in piedi</i> , to stand upright.	<i>Stare à vedére</i> , to expect the issue.
<i>Stare ben à male</i> , to be well or ill.	<i>Star con le mani alla cintura</i> , to stand idle, or with one's hands in one's pocket.
<i>Star sù</i> , to rise; <i>state sù</i> , rise.	<i>Star sù la sua</i> , to look grave.
<i>Star giù</i> , to sit down.	<i>Questo vi stà bene</i> , that becomes you well.
<i>State giù</i> , sit down.	<i>Questo non mi stà bene</i> , that does not become me well.
<i>Stare à sentire</i> , to listen; <i>stà à sentire</i> , I listen.	<i>Stare à bada</i> , to linger or expect.
<i>Stare à sedere</i> , to be sitting.	<i>Stare à becco</i> , to out-face.
<i>State à sedere</i> , sit down.	<i>Stare à bottega</i> , to mind one's shop.
<i>Stà bene</i> , 'tis well, 'tis very well.	<i>Stare à crepa cuore</i> , to live at heart's ease.
<i>Star per uscire</i> , to be just going out.	<i>Stare ad alcuno</i> , to be any man's turn.
<i>Star ben à cavallo</i> , to sit well on horseback.	<i>Stare in disagio</i> , to live in sorrow.
<i>Stare in casa</i> , to stay at home.	<i>Stare à dormire</i> , to lye sleeping.
<i>Star lesto</i> , to be upon one's guard.	<i>Stare à fare</i> , to be a doing.
<i>Star sù le burla</i> , to jest, to banter.	<i>Stare à fronte</i> , to out face.
<i>Star saldo</i> , to hold out stoutly, or fast.	<i>Stare à gala</i> , to float.
<i>Star per cadere</i> , to be ready to fall.	<i>Stare à giacere</i> , to be lying along.
<i>Star per morire</i> , to be like to die.	<i>Stare al detto</i> , to rely on a man's word.
<i>Stare in dubbio</i> , to be in doubt.	

168 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Stare alla posta*, to watch for an opportunity.
Stare all'erta, to look heedfully about.
Stare alla veletta, to stand sentinel on a tower.
Stare allegro, to live, or be merry.
Stare al mondo, to live in the world.
Stare à locanda, to live in a hir'd room.
Stare al paragone, to bear the touch-stone.
Stare à martello, to live in anxiety.
Stare à pancia, } to live in
Stare in badiale, } clover.
Stare in pericolo, to be in danger.
Stare à petto, to be opposite.
Starà pigione, to live in a rented house.
Stare à pollo pesto, to be at the point of death.
Stare appoggiato, to lean upon.
Stare à schimbecci, to haunt bawdy-houses.
Stare appresso, to stand or dwell near.
Stare à segno, to stand near the mark.
Stare in speranza, to live in hopes.
Stare aspettando, to expect.
Stare à stento, to live in sorrow.
Stare attorno, to stand about.
Stare tù per tù, to be hail fellow well met.
Stare à uno, to depend upon one.
Stare bene à casa, to be well to pass.
Stare buono pezza, to stay a good while.
- Stare caldo*, to lye warm.
Stare cheto, to be hush'd.
Stare con altri, to dwell with others.
Stare della detta, to answer for a debtor.
Stare di buona voglia, to be merry.
Stare di mala voglia, to be sad.
Stare di sopra, to lye over.
Stare di sotto, to lye under.
Stare fresco, to be in an ill taking.
Stare in aguato, to lye in wait.
Stare in bilancia, to stand in doubt.
Stare innamorato, to be in love.
Stare innanzi, to stand before.
Stare in arme, to be in arms.
Stare in bilico, } to be in doubt.
Stare in bistante, }
Stare in cervello, to have a care, to be wary.
Stare in dozzena, to board.
Stare in letto, to be a-bed.
Stare in molle, to lye a sleep.
Stare in orecchio, to hearken.
Stare in pendente, to be in suspense.
Stare in posta, to wait narrowly.
Stare in rischio, to be in danger.
Stare in se, to be positive.
Stare in sentore, to listen with suspicion.
Stare in sospetto, to be suspected.
Stare in su'l pontiglio, to stand upon punctillio's.
Stare in villa, to live in the country.
Stare in zucca, to lye open to all weathers.
Stare in zurlo, to stand in a maze.

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 169

Stare maggiese, to live idle.
Stare lontano, to dwell afar off.
Stare per, to stand for, to be about.
Stare sopra di se, to presume too much on one's self.
Stare punta per punta, to be always at variance.
Stare sano, to be in health.
Stare su'l avviso, to be prepar'd.

Stare su'l duro, to be obstinate.
Stare su'l ritroso, to be coy.
Stare su'l tirato, to stand upon strict points.
Stare tra'l sì 'el nò, to be between yes and no.
Stare vicino, to be neighbours.
Stare vigilante, to be watchful.
Stare zitto, to be mum or hush'd.

The different Significations of Havere.

Haver del' huomo da bene, to look like an honest man.
Haver del miracolo, to look on it as a miracle.
Haver caro, baver da caro, to be well pleased.
Havere à bene, to approve of.
Haver per bene, to like or consent to.
Haver per male, to disapprove of.
Havere à male, to dislike.
Havere à cuore, to have at heart.
Havere il capo altrove, to think of other things.
Haver da fare, to be busie.
Havere in pregio, in istima, to esteem.
Havere in odio, to hate.
Haver per costume, to be wont.
Haver signifies to believe; as, *l'hò per ignorante*, I believe him ignorant.
Havere il vitio nelle ossa, to be very vicious.
Havere à capitale, to esteem much.
Havere à cura, to be careful of.
Havere à dare, to give.
Havere à dispetto, to have in despite.

Havere à dispiacère, to be displeas'd with.
Havere à fastidio, to loath.
Havere agina, to be well in breath.
Havere agio, to be at ease.
Havere agrado, to esteem.
Havere alle mani, to have in hand.
Havere à mano, to have ready at hand.
Havere à mente to remember well.
Havere animo, to have courage or a mind to.
Havere à noia, to loath.
Havere à petto, to have to heart.
Havere ardire, to dare.
Havere à scherno, to scorn.
Havere à schifo, to loath.
Havere à tornare, to be about to return.
Havere à vile, to account base.
Havere bel tempo, to live a merry life.
Havere buona voce, to be well spoken of.
Havere che che si sia per un pezzo di pane, to have a thing dog cheap.
Havere ciniere ad ogni elmetto, to be ready for any thing.

Havere

170 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Havere cotto il culo ne' ecci rossi*, to know the world well.
Havere culo ad ogni scagno, to be complaisant.
Havere del tondo, to have little wit.
Havere destro, to have fit occasion.
Havere di che, to have where-with.
Havere dietro, to contemn.
Havere di gratia, to take it as a favour.
Havere dove si soffiano le noci, to bid one kiss one's bum.
Havere faccia, to blush for shame.
Havere faccia di pallettola, to have a brazen face.
Havere fatica, to be in want.
Havere fede in, to confide in.
Havere freddo in piedi, to be in great want.
Havere frega, to lust after.
Havere fretta, to be in haste.
Havere fumo, to be proud.
Havere gola, to have a longing desire.
Havere grande opinione, to presume much on one's self.
Havere il filo rosso, to be wrapt in one's mother's smock.
Havere di buôpo, to have need.
Havere il capo, à grilli, to have one's wits a wooll-gathering.
Havere il cervello à oriuali, to be sickle.
Havere il cervello che voli, to have a roving head.
Havere il cimurro, to have a whimfie in one's head.
Havere il suo pieno, to have one's full allowance.
- Havere il torto*, to be in the wrong.
Havere in consegna, to put in trust.
Havere in conto, to have esteem of.
Havere in guardia, to keep.
Havere in negligenza, to be careless.
Havere in ordine, to have in a readiness.
Havere in sù le dita, to have at one's fingers end.
Havere le gambata, to wear the willow-green.
Havere la scolagione, to have the running of the reins.
Havere la palla in mano, to have the law in one's own hands.
Havere l'asso nel ventriglio, to have an itch at gaming.
Havere lingua, to have notice of a thing.
Havere l'occhio al pennello, to mind one's business.
Havere l'osso, del poltrone, to have a bone in one's leg.
Havere le campane grosse, to be deaf.
Havere le budella in un panier, to be in a bodily fear.
Havere le mani ad uno, to hold one fast at his pleasure.
Havere le traveggole, to take one thing for another.
Havere luogo, to be expedient.
Havere l'uovo mondo, to have any thing without pains.
Havere mala gatta à pelare, to have an ill crow to pluck.
Havere mala voce, to be ill spoken of.
Havere male campane, to be deaf.

Havere

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 171

Havere mangiato noci, to have spoken ill of the absent.

Havere martello, to be passionately jealous of.

Havere mezzo, or *modo*, to be able, or have means.

Havere nell'idea, to bear in mind.

Havere obbligo, to be oblig'd.

Havere occhio, to have a fair outside.

Havere occhio di rimarro, to have a taking look.

Havere odore, to have an inkling of a thing.

Havera ombra, to be fearful of.

Havere paura, to be fearful.

Havere pensiero, to be full of care, or thoughtful.

Havere per scusato, to excuse one.

Havere piede, to get footing.

Havere poco sale in zucca, to have but little wit.

Havere ragione da vendere, to have reason to spare.

Havere sdegno, to disdain.

Havere sonno, to be sleepy.

Havere tacciata la coda di mal pelo, to be tainted with some crime.

Havere su la punta della lingua, to have at one's tongues end.

Havere tutto il suo in su'l tavoliere, to have one's all at stake.

Havere una battisoffiola, to have one's breech make buttons.

The different Significations of Essere.

Essere per fare, to be just going to do.

Essere da qualche cosa, to be good for something.

Essere da poco, to have but little wit.

Essere da niente, to be good for nothing.

Essere à cavallo, to be out of trouble or pain.

Non essere da tanto, not to be capable of, not to to be able.

Essere di giovamento, to help, to assist.

Essere di buona nascita, to come of a good family.

Essere per la mala via, to be ruin'd, to be in a bad condition.

Essere per le fratte, to be undone or ruin'd.

Essere fuor di bologna, to be ignorant.

Essere à cavaliere, to have the upper hand.

Essere accivito, to be well provided.

Essere à ferri, to lye close together.

Essere à grado, to be acceptable.

Essere à hoste, to lye encamp'd.

Essere à mal partito, to be in a bad taking.

Essere andazzo, to have the plague reign.

Essere à parte, to be partaker of.

Essere à posta, to be prepar'd.

Essere in questione, to squabble.

Essere ben veduto, to be kindly entertain'd.

Essere avviso, to deem.

Essere bene in gambe, to be strong and lusty.

Essere brillo, to be fox'd.

Essere

172 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

- Essere danne*, to be at a loss, to be pitied.
Essere di poco levata, to be of small worth.
Essere di testa, to be hare-brain'd.
Essere forza, to be constrain'd.
Essere in detta, to have good luck at play.
Essere in affetto, to be prepar'd.
Essere in detto, to be agreed.
Essere in disgratia, to be in disgrace.
Essere in essere, to be in state, quality, and condition.
Essere in faccenda, to be busie.
Essere in fiori, to be in one's prime.
Essere in fortuna, to be lucky.
Essere in frega, to lust after.
Essere in pagliuola, to be in child-bed.
- Essere in pièga*, to be bending.
Essere in predicamento, to be in consideration.
Essere in procinto, to be always ready.
Essere in succhio, to have one's mouth water.
Essere in uggia, to be troublesome to others.
Essere largo di bocca, to be a great talker.
Essere luogo, to be convenient.
Essere mala bieta, to sow sedition amongst friends.
Essere mal veduto, to be unwelcome.
Essere pace, quits at play.
Essere tenuto, to be beholden to.
Essere una coppa d'oro, to be one of a thousand.

The different Significations of Sapere.

- Sapere* signifies to know, to perceive.
Sapere à mente, to know by heart.
Sapere à mena dita, to have at one's fingers ends.
Saper male, to displease, to smell ill.
Questo mi sà male, that displeases me.
Saper di buono, saper buono, to smell well.
Saper di cattivo, to smell ill.
Saper del muffo, to have a mouldy smell.
- Saper di niente*, to have no smell, to smell of nothing.
Saper trovar il pelo nelle uova, to be cunning, to be sharp.
Ti sò dire, I can tell thee.
Sapere di lettere, to have a smattering of learning.
Sapere di muschio, to taste or smell of musk.
Sapere di secco, to smell of the cask.
Sapere meglio, to take in better part.
Sapere per lo senno, to know by rote.

The different Significations of Tenere.

- Tenere da uno*, to be of one's side.
Tenere in contrario, to be of a contrary opinion.
- Tenere per galant' huomo*, to believe one an honest man.
Lo tengo per matto, I take him to be mad.

Tenere

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 173

Tenere le lagrime, to forbear weeping.

Non hò potuto tener le risa, I could not forbear laughing.

Tenere le risa, to hold laughing.

Tenere alla traccia, to pursue.

Tener conto d'uno, to make account of, to esteem a person.

Tenerla per se, keep a thing to one's self.

Tenetela per voi, to keep it for your self.

Tenere à mente, call to mind.

Tenere la favella ad uno, to hinder one from speaking.

Il tale si tiene una tale, such a one keeps such a one.

Tenere à battesimo, to stand godfather.

Tener mano al furto, to be accessory to a theft.

Tenere carrozza, servitori, to keep a coach, and servants.

Tieni questo, take that, in the Imperative.

Tenete la candella, take the candle.

Tenere il sacco, to hold the bag.

Tenere la battuta, to beat time in musick.

Tenere l'invito, to accept of what is propos'd.

Tenere à dieta, to keep low in diet.

Tenere al cimento, to hold to a trial.

Tenere à pivolo, to live at rack and manger.

Tenere à stento, to keep in pain.

Tenere à sua posta, to keep one at his beck.

Tenere corte bandita, to keep open-house.

Tenere dozzena, to keep a boarding-house.

Tenere à bada, to hold in suspense.

Tenere il bordone, to be still in one mind.

Tenere fermo, to keep one's word.

Tenere in bocca, to keep a secret.

Tenere la bestia in cavezza, to bridle one's appetites.

Tenere le oche in pastura, to keep wenches at rack and manger.

Tenere le poste, to hold stakes.

Tenere mano, to lend a hand to.

Tenere mente, to heed.

Tenere mercato, to bargain.

Tenere ragione, to judge according to law.

Tenere parlamento, to hold a parley.

Tenere in sospenso, to hold in suspense.

Tenere per fede, to take upon trust.

Tenere trattato, to hold correspondence with.

The different Significations of Volere.

Volere signifies to believe; as,

Vogliono alcuni, some believe.

Volerla con una, to set upon one.

Voler bene, to love.

Voler male, to hate.

Voler più tosto, to have rather.

Qual si voglia, whatsoever.

Le cose vogliono essere così, things must be so.

174 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

Si vuole, they will, or are willing.

Volere dire, to mean.

Volere meglio, to have rather.

Volere la baia, to affect mocking.

Volere la gatta, to pick a quarrel with one.

Volere male di morte, to hate deadly.

Voleffe pur Dio, oh would to God.

The different Significations of Venire.

Venir meno, venir manco, to fall into a weakness, or to faint.

Venire in succhio, to have one's mouth water.

Venire in sorte, to fall to one's lot.

Venire sotto il nome, to go by the name of.

Venire stimato, to be esteem'd.

Viene biasimato, he is blam'd.

Venire alle strette, to come to blows.

Non mi viene bene, it does not please me.

Questo vi viene bene, that becomes you well.

Quanti vene vengono? How many must you have?

Mene vengono due, I must have two of them.

Mi viene voglia, I have a mind, or desire.

Venire adosso, to fall upon.

Venire al di sopra, to have the upper hand.

Venire al quia, to come to the reason of a thing.

Venire alle prese, to come to close fight.

Venire alle brutte, to come to foul words.

Venire à battaglia, to fight a battle.

Venire à bene, to come to good.

Venire à dire, to import or mean.

Venire alle mani, to come to handy-blows.

Venire detto, to be said.

Venire posti gli occhi, to fix one's eyes on.

Venire fallito, to miss of one's aim, or purpose.

Venire scontrato, to meet withal.

Venire in taglia, to suit well.

Venire in caldo, to grow proud as bitches do.

Venire trovato, to happen to find.

Of the Particles Ci and Vi.

Ci signifies *us*; he speaks to *us*, *ci parla*, &c. *vi* signifies *you*; he speaks to *you*, *vi parla*; he gives *you*, *vi dà*.

Ci and *vi* are Adverbs of Place; as,

Ci siamo, we are there, or at it.

Vi andremo, we will go thither.

Ci and *vi* are Conjunctive Pronouns when they signify *us* and *you*; and when *ci* and *vi* signify *there*, *at it*, *thither*, &c. they are Adverbs of Place.

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 175

As they write *li* and *la*, Articles, without an Accent, and put one on *lì* and *là*, Adverbs of Place, so they ought to do the same on *cì* and *vì* when they are Adverbs of Place. But since no Author has given any Rule for it, and all of them write *ci* and *vi* without an Accent, I leave it to Reason and good Sense to get the better of Custom, or else to submit to it.

The different Significations of Che.

Che signifies *that, who, whom, that he, that she, that they, which, what?*

Che signifies *what*; What man is that? *Che huomo è?*

Che? What? Fem. What house? *Che casa?*

Che? What? Plural Mas. What books have they? *Che libri hanno?*

Che, Plural Fem. What lessons? *Che lettioni?*

Che signifies *because*; *che la donna nel desiare è ben di noi più frale*, because a woman is much more weak in her desires than we are. *Guarini nel Pastor Fido.*

Che signifies *so that, or in that manner*; I will do it, so that, or in that manner that, you shall be contented, *farò che sarete contento.*

Che oftentimes is not express'd at all after the Pronoun Relative *quel*; I know what those Gentlemen did, *sò quel fecero quei Signori*; and though one should say, *quel che fecero*, 'twould be no Fault.

Che has also several other Significations, and amongst the rest the following ones; *who also, such, such as, so, so that, like as, such as, even as, for as much as, lest that, to the end that, because that, as that, as what, so soon as, how greatly, than, but, except, in lieu of, partly, moreover, would to God that, a thing, to whom, until that, when, when as, after that, what between.*

The different Significations of Via.

Via signifies *the way*. Example; by the way of *Paris*, *per la via di Parigi.*

Via is put after the Verbs *andare, passare, condurre, fuggire, gittare*, or *gettare*: And then these Verbs have more Force and Beauty; as, *andar via*, to go, to go away; *và via*, get thee away; *passa via furfante*, get thee gone, rascal; *condurre via*, to bring out; *fuggir via*, to run away; *gittate via questo*, throw that away.

Via signifies *much*; as, much more learned, *via più dotto.*

Via signifies *away, away*; as, away, away, Gentlemen, don't fear, *via Signori, non temete.*

Via

176 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

Via is sometimes taken for *volta*. Example; *tre via tre sono nove*, three times three are nine; *quattro via quattro sedici*, four times four makes sixteen.

Via signifies *the means*; as, by the means of the passages in the Holy Fathers, *per via de' testi de' Santi Padri*.

The different Significations of Da.

Da is oftentimes the Ablative of the Indefinite Article, and signifies in *English* *from*. Example? *hò ricevuto da Pietro*, I have receiv'd from *Peter*.

Da' with an Apostrophe is the Ablative of the Definite Article, and signifies *from the*, or *by the*. Example; *è stimato da' Francesi*.

Dà with an Accent signifies *he gives*. Example; *mi dà buona speranza*, he gives me good hope, &c.

Da signifies *upon the faith*. Example; *da galant' uomo*, upon the faith of an honest man,

Da signifies *like*. Example; *hà trattato da galant' uomo*, he has acted like an honest man; *V. S. parla d' amico*, you speak like a friend.

Da signifies *of*, or *to put*. Example; *una scatola da tabacco*, a box of tobacco, or a box to put tobacco in.

Da signifies *about*. Example; *un' uomo attempato da cinquanta anni*, a man about fifty years old.

Da signifies *from*. Example; from *Rome* to *Paris*, *da Roma fin à Parigi*; *Da che vi viddi*, since I saw you.

Da before Infinitives signifies *to be*. Example; it is easie to be seen, *è facile da vedere*.

The different Significations of Per.

Per signifies *for*. Example; for me, *per me*.

Per signifies *through*, or *all over*. Example; through or all over the city, *per tutta la città*.

Per signifies *during*; as, during a year, *per un anno*.

Per signifies *to fetch*, and *seek after*. Example; go fetch some wine, go see for a physician, *andate per vino, andate per un medico*.

Per signifies *what*. Example; what good soever it be, *per buono che sia*.

Per signifies *each* or *every*. Example; one in each hand, *una per mano*.

Per signifies *just*, or *ready to*. Example; he is just going away, he is ready to go, *è per partire*.

Per signifies *every one*. Example; every one one, *un per uno*.

Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions. 177

Per signifies *long of*. Example; it is not long of me, *non resta per me*; it signifies *as far as*. Example; as far as I see, *per quel che vedo*.

Per signifies *as for*. Example; as for me, *io per me*.

Per anche signifies *not yet*. Example; I have not seen him yet, *non l'hò per anche veduto*.

The different Significations of *Si*, *Ne*, and *Pur*, or *Pure*.

Though the following Particles *si*, *ne*, *púr*, or *púre*, are not Prepositions, yet being of a vast Extent and Significancy in *Italian*, I have thought fit, for the greater Ease and Advantage of the Learner, to insert the different Acceptations of them here.

Si signifies *it is*, *they*, *men*, *the world*, *yes*, *so*, *so as*, *as much*, *as well*, *until*, *nevertheless*, *himself*, &c. Example;

Si dice, it is said or reported.

Si ama, or *si amano*, they love.

Si dirà, the world or men will say.

Si Signor, yes, Sir.

Cavagliero si avventurato non fù mai, never was there so fortunate a Gentleman.

Si per il mio, quanto per il vostro interesse, as well for my interest as yours.

Si la moglie come il marito, as well the wife as the husband.

Non si ritenne di correre sì fù à casa, he did not cease running till he got home.

Si vi amo, per che, nevertheless I love you, because.

Egli si ricorda, he remembers himself, or herself.

Note, that when *si* is accented, 'tis always an Adverb.

Ne signifies *nor*, *neither*, *in the*, *with*, *hence*, *thence*, *away*, *at it*, *of it*, *us*, *from us*, *none*, *any*, *some*, *thereof*, *else*, &c. Example;

Nè questo nè quello ti concedo, I grant thee neither this, nor that.

Spasseggiando ne' campi, walking in the fields.

M'incontrai nè miei amici, I met with my friends.

Vattene per fatti tuoi, get thee hence about thy business.

Egli se ne viene alla volta nostra, he's coming towards us.

Lui ne hà tolto il nostro riposo, he has taken our rest from us.

Io mene vado, I am going away.

Se ne ride, he laughs at it.

Si ne lamenta, he complains of it.

Egli ne diede il buon dì, he bid good morrow.

Se gli occhi miei ti fur, dolci ne cari, if my eyes have been fair to thee, or else dear.

178 *Remarks on some Verbs and Prepositions.*

Io non ne hó, I have none.

Se haveffi, if I had any.

Vene farei parte, I would give you some.

Voi ne potrete disporre, you shall dispose thereof.

Note, that when *ne* is accented 'tis always an Adverb.

Pür or *püre* is a Particle of great Use and Ornament in the Italian Language, and signifies in English, *yet, although, moreover, besides, notwithstanding all conditions, in the end, when all is said and done, so much as, not only, in case, surely, even, at least, needs, or of force.* 'Twould be tedious to give Examples here of all the various Acceptations of this extensive Particle, therefore I shall only set down the following Phrases. Example;

Pür adesso, even now.

Pür hora, now, now.

Pür mò, at this instant.

Pür'alhora, even then.

Pür' assai, to too much.

Pür' parole? What? Nought but words.

Pür püre, yet for all that.

Note, that the following Particles, *di, è, egli, ci, ben, ne, già, pür, me, che, il,* have often no Signification at all, but are only us'd in a Phrase by way of Beauty and Ornament to the Discourse.

T H E

FIFTH TREATISE.

Of the COMPOSITION and the RULES to write and speak Italian, contain'd in some Themes.

AS soon as we know the Auxiliary Verbs, and the three Conjugations, which are almost like the first, we may then begin to translate *English* into *Italian*, and observe the Rules of Concordance: And if we think fit we may compose the following Themes, which contain the Principles of the *Italian* Language, without minding the *Italian* that is put after it, but only to compare it with the Translation.

The first is upon the *Articles*.

The second upon the Verb *havere*.

The third upon the Verb *essere*.

The fourth upon the Pronouns *mi, ti, ci, vi, gli*.

The fifth upon the Particle *si*.

The sixth upon *there is, there was, there will be, there has been*.

The seventh upon the *Articles of the, of, &c.*

Do not neglect making these Themes, because they contain a great many Difficulties of the *Italian* Tongue.

I have put them both in *Italian* and *English*, Word for Word, to make them the more easie.

The Words mark'd with a Number shew that there are some Rules to be observ'd, as is to be seen by the Page that follows the *Italian* Theme.

THEME on the Articles.

MY Brother's Fancy and Desire for the study of the *Italian* Language are the Cause that the Passion he had for Hunting, Gaming, and the Instruments of Musick, is at present much abated: If he had believ'd the Advice you did give him in Mr. President's Garden, when he spoke to us of the Wit of that Gentleman who was so much esteem'd by the King, he would then have begun to have study'd the Principles of it, he would have known part of the Difficulties, and would have made a great many Voyages with the Nephew of a great Prince, who would have had him.

L¹ *Avoglia, e'l desiderio di mio fratello per lo studio della Lingua Ita-*
² *liana, sono cagione che gli ardori c'haveva per la caccia i giuochi,*
³ *è gli stromenti di Musica, sono adesso molto moderati: s'haveffe cre-*
⁴ *duto gli avvisi che gli davate nel giardino del Signor Presidente*
⁵ *quando ci parlava dello spirito di quel Gentil'huomo ch'era tanto sti-*
⁶ *mato dal Rè; haverebbe all'hora cominciato di studiarne i principii,*
⁷ *saperebbe adesso una parte delle difficoltà, & haverebbe fatto molti*
⁸ *viaggi col nipote d'un gran Principe che lo voleva havere.*

This Theme and the following ones are translated Word for Word.

The Number 1. shews that we must say *il*, see Page 131.

The Number 2. teaches that we must say *di mio*, and not *del mio*, see Page 49.

3. *Lo*, and not *il*, Page 25.

4. *Gli*, and not *gl'*, Page 26.

5. *C'haveva*, Page 131.

6. *I* is better than *li*, Page 26.

7. *Giuochi*, and not *giuoci*, Page 35.

8. *Gli*, and not *li*, Page 25.

9. *Molto*, and not *bene*, Page 153.

10. *S'haveffe*, and not *s'havevo*, Page 64, 143.

11. *Gli avvisi*, and not *gl'avvisi*, Page 26.

12. *Gli*, and not *lui*, Page 46, 47.

13. *Nel*, and not *in il*, Page 32.

14. *Del*, and not *dello*, Page 26.

15. *Signor Presidente*, and not *Signore*, Page 139.

16. *Ci*, and not *noi*, Page 46.
17. *Dello*, and not *del*, Page 27.
18. *Quel*, and not *quello*, Page 132.
19. *Dal*, in the Ablative, Page 143.
20. *Studiarne*, and not *ne studiare*, Page 153.
21. *I* for *li*, Page 26.
22. *Principii*, and not *principi*, Page 35.
23. *Difficoltà*, and not *difficolte*, Page 32.
24. *Haverebbe*, and not *averebbe*, Page 130.
25. *Molti*, and not *molto*, Page 150.
26. *Viaggi*, and not *viaggii*, Page 35.
27. *Col*, and not *con il*, Page 30.
28. *Gran*, and not *grande*, Page 40, 132.
29. *Lo*, and not *il*, Page 29.

THEME, in which all the Tenses of the Verb
Havere are included.

I Have the Curiosity to know if you have done the Business
I had recommended to you.

If I had had time I would have done it, but not having had
it I have not been able to do it.

You would have had it if you had been willing, and if you
had not play'd so much.

I have quitted Play altogether to have my Mind at rest.

I shall then have some Hopes that you will work for me.

It is reasonable that I have Care of your Affairs, since you
have some of mine.

Have some of mine, and I will have some for yours.

H¹ ²*O* la curiosità di sapere se ³havete fatto l'affare che v'⁴havevo
raccomandato.

Se ⁵havessi havuto il tempo, l'⁶haverei fatto, ma non ⁷havendolo
⁸havuto, non l'⁹hò potuto fare.

L'¹⁰havereste havuto, se ¹¹haveste voluto, e se non ¹²haveste giuocato
tanto.

Hò lasciato il giuoco affatto, per ¹³havere lo spirito in riposo.

Haverò adunque qualche speranza che ¹⁴lavorerete per me.

E ¹⁵râgionevole c'¹⁶habbia cura de' vostri affari, già che n'¹⁷havete
de' miei.

Habbiate ¹⁸de' miei, e n'¹⁹haverò de' vostri.

1. Shews there must be an Accent on *hò*, Page 135.
2. With an Accent, Page 134.
- * *Se havete*; we use the Plural, though we speak but to one Person, Page 142; one may abridge *s'havete*.
3. *L'affare*, and not *lo affare*, Page 25.
4. *V'havete*, for *vi havevo*, Page 132.
5. *Havessi*, and not *havevo*, Page 65, 143.
6. *L'haverei*, for *lo haverei*, Page 131.
7. *Havendolo*, and not *lo havendo*, Page 29.
8. *L'hò*, for *lo hò*, Page 131.
9. *Haveste*, and not *havevate*, Page 65, 143.
10. *Non haveste*, Page 150.
11. *Havere* is written with an *h*, Page 130.
12. *Haverò* with an Accent, Page 135.
13. *Me*, and not *mi*, Page 176.
14. *C'habbia*, and not *che habbia*, Page 131.
15. *De'* is better said than *delli*, Page 26.
16. *N'havete*, *some* is express'd by *ne*, Page 153.
17. *De'* is better said than *delli*, Page 26.
18. *N'haverò*, for *ne haverò*, Page 132.

THEME, on the Tenses of the Verb *Essere*.

I Am well satisfied to have been receiv'd for a Governor of those Gentlemen who have been in the Country where you have been.

You are in the right to be satisfied, because they are very generous Gentlemen.

I should be yet more glad if they had not been in *Italy*, because I should have made that Voyage with them.

It seems you were there some Months last Year.

I should have been there, 'tis true, if my Brother had been here, when those Gentlemen were with you in the Army; but not being there, I was oblig'd to stay at *Paris*.

Before we make this Theme we must remember that the Verb *essere* is compos'd of itself; and that we must never put any Tense of the Verb *Havere* before the Participle *stato*: For we say *sono stato*, *siamo stati*, and not *hò stato*, *habbiamo stati*.

We must use *stato* when we speak of a single Person only by you. Example; you have been my friend, *fete stato il mio amico*, and not *fete stati*.

¹ Sono molto contento d'essere ³ stato ricevuto per governatore di quelli Signori che sono stati ⁴ nel paese ove sete ⁵ stato.

Havete ragione d'essere contento, perche ⁶ sono Gentilhuomini molto generosi.

Sarei ancora più contento, se non fossero ⁸ stati in Italia, perche ⁹ haverei fatto ¹⁰ quel viaggio con loro.

Mi pare che vi fosse per ¹¹ alcuni mesi l'anno passato.

Vi sarei andato, è vero, se'l mio fratello fosse stato qui, quando ¹³ quei Signori erano con voi all'effercito: mà non ¹⁵ essendoci, fui obbligato di restare in Parigi.

1. Molto, for bene, Page 153.
2. Essere stato, and not havere stato, Page 60.
3. Essere stato, and not esser stato, Page 133.
4. Nel, and not in il, Page 32.
5. Stato, because we speak of one Person, 68.
6. We do not expres they, Page 142.
7. Huomo, in the Plural huomini, Page 34.
8. Se, before the Imperfect, Page 65, 143.
9. Quel, and not quello, Page 132, 133.
10. Con loro, and not col loro, because loro is a Pronoun Conjunctive, Page 141.
11. Vi, and not ci, Page 114.
12. Alcuni, and not qualche, Page 52.
13. Se'l mio, and not se il mio, Page 131.
14. Quei or quelli, Page 50.
15. Essendoci, and not ci essendo, Page 47.

THEME *on the* Pronouns Conjunctives, mi, ti, ci, vi, gli, le.

YOU had promised me that you would send us the Book that we had ask'd of you, and you have not sent it to us.

I had promis'd it to you, it is true, I remember it; but you should have sent to demand it of me, and I would have sent it to you.

Do not put your self to any more Trouble about it, I know that my Sister has one of them: Here is my Footboy, I will bid him go to her House to ask it of her. Go with all Speed

to my Sister's, do not stay any where; thou shalt tell her, that I pray her to lend me her Manuscript, that I will send it her back in an Hour: Thou shalt give my Service to my Brother-in-Law; and if thou seest any Roses in his Garden thou shalt ask him for some of them.

M¹ Havevate ²promesso ³che ⁴ci ⁵inviereſte ⁶il libro, ⁷che ⁸vi ⁹havevamo ¹⁰domandato, ¹¹è non ¹²ce' ¹³havete ¹⁴mandato.

¹⁵Vel' havevo ¹⁶promesso, ¹⁷è vero, ¹⁸mene ¹⁹ricordo: ²⁰ma ²¹bisognava ²²mandare ²³à ²⁴domandarmelo, ²⁵è ²⁶vel' ²⁷haverei ²⁸inviato.

²⁹Non ³⁰vene ³¹pigliate ³²più ³³fastidio, ³⁴sò ³⁵che ³⁶mia ³⁷forella ³⁸n' ³⁹hà ⁴⁰uno, ⁴¹viene ⁴²il mio ⁴³servo, ⁴⁴gli ⁴⁵dirò ⁴⁶d'andar ⁴⁷da ⁴⁸lei ⁴⁹per ⁵⁰domandarglielo.

⁵¹Và ⁵²quanto ⁵³prima ⁵⁴da ⁵⁵mia ⁵⁶forella, ⁵⁷non ⁵⁸ti ⁵⁹fermar ⁶⁰in ⁶¹nissun ⁶²luogo, ⁶³le ⁶⁴dirai ⁶⁵che ⁶⁶la ⁶⁷prego ⁶⁸di ⁶⁹prestarmi ⁷⁰il ⁷¹suo ⁷²manuscritto, ⁷³che ⁷⁴le ⁷⁵rimanderò ⁷⁶frà ⁷⁷un ⁷⁸hora, ⁷⁹farai ⁸⁰i ⁸¹miei ⁸²baciamani ⁸³à ⁸⁴mio ⁸⁵cognato, ⁸⁶è ⁸⁷se ⁸⁸vederai ⁸⁹rose ⁹⁰nel ⁹¹suo ⁹²giardino, ⁹³gliene ⁹⁴domanderai ⁹⁵alcune.

1. *M'havevate*, in the Plural, Page 54.
2. *M'havevate*, for *mi havevate*, Page 132.
3. *Promesso*, and not *promisso*, Page 105.
4. *Ci*, and not *noi*, Page 46.
5. *Vi havevamo* or *v'havevamo*, Page 132.
6. *Ce' havete*, for *celo havete*, Page 131.
7. *Ce' havete*, and not *cil' havete*, Page 47.
8. *Vel' havevo*, and not *vi l'havevo*, Page 47.
9. *Mene*, and not *mine*, Page 47.
10. *Mene*, of it, before a Verb, is expreſs'd by *ne*, Page 153.
11. *Mandate à*, Page 77.
12. *Domandarmelo*, Page 47.
13. *Vel' haverei*, Page 131.
14. *Vene*, Page 47.
15. *Mia forella*, and not *la mia*, Page 49.
16. *N' hã*, and not *ne hã*, but *n' ha* with an Apostrophe, Page 57.
17. *Uno*, and not *un*, Page 40.
18. *Gli*, and not *lui*, Page 46.
19. *D'andar*, with an Abbreviation, Page 131.
20. *Domandarglielo*, and not *lui*, Page 141.
21. *Non ti fermar*, and not *ti ferma*, Page 160.
22. *Le dirai*, Page 46.
23. *Prestarmi*,

23. *Prestarmi*, and not *mi prestar*, Page 47.
24. *Il suo*, and not *suo*, Page 48.
25. *Le*, and not *lui*, Page 46.
26. *Frà*, to express *in*, Page 153.
27. *Imiei*, Page 48.
28. *Nel*, and not *in*, Page 30.
29. *Se vederai*, instead of *se vedi*, Page 144.
30. *Gliene*, Page 141.
31. *Alcune*, and not *qualche*, Page 53.

To write and speak *Italian* fluently, it will be absolutely necessary to make this Theme, and the three following ones, more than once.

THEME, containing all the Difficulties of the Particles, *Si, it is, they, we, &c.*

'TIS said that you do not know if we shall receive the Letters that we expected the last Post; and that in case we have not receiv'd them, nor do not receive them to Day, they will send fifty Men into the Forest, where 'tis thought they have robb'd the Courier, because they knew we had given him Letters of great Consequence: And as 'tis not doubted but that they are the Enemies that have detain'd him, because we have had certain Advice that they have some of our Letters in their Hands, we have sent a Spy to inform himself of what they say, and we promise him two hundred Crowns if we can have any News of them.

I do not put the Number here upon these two last Themes to make you turn back to the Rules, because to make this it will be sufficient to read the Pages 113, 151, 152, &c.

SI dice che non sapete, se saranno state ricevute le lettere, che s'aspettavano, l'ordinario passato, è caso, che non siano state ricevute, o che non si ricevano hoggi, si manderanno cinquanta buomini nella selva, ove si crede ch'è stato svalegiato il Corriere, perche si sa che gli erano state consegnate lettere di gran conseguenza; è come non si farà dubbio che sono i nemici, che l'hanno ritenuto, giacche si hanno avvisi certi, che sono state viste alcune nostre lettere nelle loro mani; s'è inviata una spia per informarsi segretamente di quanto, or, di quel che si passa, è gli si promettono due cento scudi, se sene potrà ricever nuova.

THEME, *on the manners of speaking*, there is, there was, there will be.

Before you make this Theme look back on the Pages 115, 116.

Remember also that you must express, *there is of it*, or *them*, *there was of it*, or *them*, by *cen'è*, or *cene sono*, *cene fù*, or *vene furono*, and not by *ci ne*, *vi ne*. See Page 117.

THERE is a Man in the Street that says, there was an Uproar over-against the Palace, where there were three Men kill'd; and he swears that if he had been there, there would have been a great many more of them, because he has known there had been two of his Friends wounded: that two Women and three Children have been maim'd in it. They talk also of several Merchants that the Passengers report to have been cruelly beaten in it; and that of the six Soldiers that are in Prison, there will be four of them hang'd, and that six of them are condemn'd to the Gallies.

V'è un huomo nella strada, che dice che vi fù hieri un gran rumore dirimpetto al Palazzo, ove furono uccisi tre buomini; è giura che se vi fosse stato, vene sarebbero stati molto più: perche hà saputo che v'erano stati feriti duoi amici suoi, che due donne, e tre fanciulli vi sono stati stroppiati. Si parla anche di molti Mercanti, che i viandanti dicono esservi stati atrocemente battuti, e che di dieci Soldati che sono in prigione, vene saranno quatro impiccati, e che vene sono sei condannati in Galera.

Take notice, that according to the Rule, which is in Page 116. one might leave out *v'* of the first Line, and only put *è un huomo nella strada*.

THEME, *to learn when to express, and when not to express in Italian the Articles the, of the, of*.

See the Pages 146, &c. where you'll find all the Difficulties explain'd.

THERE are the Men and the Women that look'd on the Pictures, who say that they are Paintings much esteem'd by all the Judicious, and the Ignorant themselves.

Do not come here with Persons of your Country, to talk of the Affairs of your Brother.

You will have Time to write Letters to all your Friends.

We

We must separate them from the rest, and give nothing to them but Bread and Water.

I receiv'd Yesterday News of or from the Prince, and from Madam the Princess.

I have receiv'd a hundred Crowns from the Prince, and fifty from Madam the Princess.

Speak to me of Philosophy, and of the Affairs of the Times.

He labours for the ungrateful, who give Pain and Sorrow to all their Relations.

You will be prais'd by the Soldiers, but you shall be blam'd by the Captains, and the Chief of the Army.

You have had a great deal of Pain, and little Profit.

We have eaten for Dinner Partridges, Quails, and young Pidgeons.

1. Give us Bread, Wine, and Flesh.

2. Give us some Bread, some Wine, and some Flesh.

Your Brothers are come from the Indies; they have brought Pearls, Diamonds, and a great many other Goods, in Deal-Boxes, upon Horses and Camels.

I have put the Phrase, *Give us Bread, Wine and Flesh* twice, that you may consider when to express, and when not, the Articles of *the*, and of *the* &c.

A Translation according to the Rules.

ECCO huomini, è donne, che considerano quadri, è che dicono, che sono pitture molto stimate dà tutti i dotti, è dagl'ignoranti medesimi.

Non venite quà con persone del vostro paese, per parlar degli affari di vostro fratello.

Haverete tempo per scrivere lettere à tutt' i vostri amici.

Bisogna separarli dagli altri, è non dar loro, che pane, ed acqua.

Ricevei hieri lettere del Signor Principe, è della Signora Principessa.

Ho ricevuto cento scudi dal Principe, è cinquanta dalla Principessa.

Parlatemi della Filosofia, è degli affari del tempo.

Lavora per ingrati, che danno pena, è fastidio à tutt' i loro parenti.

Sarete lodato dai Soldati, ma sarete biasimato dai Capitani, è dai principali dell' essercito.

Havete havuto gran pena, è poco profitto.

Abbiamo mangiato à pranso Pernici, Quaglie, é Piccioncini.

1. Dateci pane, vino, è carne.

2. Dateci del pane, del vino, è della carne.

I vostri fratelli sono arrivati dalle Indie, hanno portato Perle, Diamanti, è molte altre mercantie in Casse di Pino sopra cavalli, è cameli.

T H E

SIXTH TREATISE.

Of the POETICAL LICENCES, and the diverse Synonyma's of the Names of the Gods.

THE greatest Difficulty of the *Italian* Poetry consists in the Poetical Licences, and in the Diversity of the Synonyma's, which will make the two Chapters of this Treatise.

C H A P. I.

Of POETICAL LICENCES.

THE Poetical Licences are certain Diminutions or Augmentations at the end of Words which are often found in Poetry; to wit,

<i>alma,</i>	<i>anima,</i>	the soul.
<i>altri,</i>	<i>altro,</i>	one, and some,
<i>andaro, for</i>	<i>andarono,</i>	they went.
<i>andar',</i>	<i>andarono,</i>	they went.
<i>andiamne,</i>	<i>andiamocene,</i>	let us go away,
<i>amaro,</i>	<i>amarono,</i>	they lov'd.
<i>augei,</i>	<i>augelli,</i>	birds.
<i>appò,</i>	<i>appresso,</i>	near to.
<i>baccianne,</i>	<i>baciamoci,</i>	let us kiss.
<i>bea,</i>	<i>beva,</i>	let him drink.
<i>beè,</i>	<i>bevette,</i>	he drank.
<i>beea,</i>	<i>beveva,</i>	he did drink.
<i>bee,</i>	<i>beve,</i>	he drinks.

bei,
caggio,
caggiamo,
capei,
cavai,
cadeo,
cele,
celan,
cel'han,
chere,
china,
chino,
coltei,
cor,
correm,
costaro,
costar',
crederea,
deo, or déuo.
debbo,
deggio,
deggi,
deggia,
deggiamo,
deggiano,
deggiate,
degg'lo?
deggiono,
denno,
deo,
deono,
diè,
diero,
dier', and dieron,
dieronfi,
digestu,
differ,
domo,
ei,
empio,
face,
facean,
fè',
fè,
fea,

belli,
cado,
cadiamo,
capelli,
cavalli,
cadde,
cela,
celano,
cel'hanno,
chiede,
chinata,
chinato,
coltelli,
cogliere,
coglièremo,
costarono,
costarono,
crederebbe,
deve,
devo,
devo,
devi,
debba, deue.
debbiamo,
debbano,
debbiate,
devo io?
devono,
devono,
devo,
devono,
diede,
diedero,
si diedero,
dicesti tu,
differo,
domato,
egli,
empi,
fà,
facevano,
fede,
fece,
facéva,

fair, beautiful.
I fall.
we fall.
hairs.
horses.
he fell.
he hides or conceals.
they hide.
they have.
he demands.
a bending down.
bended down.
knives.
to gather.
we shall gather.
they cost.
they cost.
he should believe.
he owes.
I owe.
I owe.
thou ow'st.
he owes.
we did owe.
they owe.
you did owe.
do I owe?
they owe.
they owe.
I owe.
they owe.
he gave.
they gave.
they gave. (selves to.
they gave, or apply'd them-
said'st thou.
they said.
tam'd.
he.
he fills.
he does or makes.
they did do.
the faith.
he did, or made.
he did do.

<i>fei,</i>	<i>feci,</i>
<i>felli,</i>	<i>li fece,</i>
<i>felfi,</i>	<i>se li fece,</i>
<i>femmo,</i>	<i>facemmo,</i>
<i>fennè,</i>	<i>ne fece,</i>
<i>fenno,</i>	<i>fecero,</i>
<i>feò,</i>	<i>fecè,</i>
<i>fèrno,</i>	<i>fecero,</i>
<i>fera,</i>	<i>ferisca,</i>
<i>fere,</i>	<i>ferisce,</i>
<i>feron,</i>	<i>fecero,</i>
<i>ferono,</i>	<i>fecero,</i>
<i>feste,</i>	<i>faceste,</i>
<i>fia,</i>	<i>farà,</i>
<i>fian,</i>	<i>faranno,</i>
<i>fiè,</i>	<i>farà,</i>
<i>fieno,</i>	<i>faranno,</i>
<i>fii,</i>	<i>fii,</i>
<i>fora,</i>	<i>sarebbe,</i>
<i>foran,</i>	<i>sarebbero,</i>
<i>fossino,</i>	<i>fossèro,</i>
<i>frà,</i>	<i>frate,</i>
<i>fue,</i>	<i>fu,</i>
<i>fur,</i>	<i>furono,</i>
<i>furo,</i>	<i>furono,</i>
<i>gia,</i>	<i>andava,</i>
<i>giro,</i>	<i>andarono,</i>
<i>gir',</i>	<i>andarono,</i>
<i>gite,</i>	<i>andate,</i>
<i>giva,</i>	<i>andava,</i>
<i>haggio,</i>	<i>hà,</i>
<i>halle,</i>	<i>le hà,</i>
<i>halmi,</i>	<i>me l'hà,</i>
<i>han,</i>	<i>hanno,</i>
<i>harei,</i>	<i>havrei,</i>
<i>haria,</i>	<i>haverebbe,</i>
<i>hairian,</i>	<i>haverebbero,</i>
<i>harò,</i>	<i>haverò,</i>
<i>have,</i>	<i>hà,</i>
<i>havea;</i>	<i>haveva,</i>
<i>havria,</i>	<i>haverebbe,</i>
<i>havvi,</i>	<i>vi hà,</i>
<i>holle,</i>	<i>le hò,</i>
<i>bonne,</i>	<i>ne hò,</i>
<i>i,</i>	<i>io,</i>

I did or made.
 he made them.
 he got them made.
 we made.
 he made some or of them.
 they made.
 he made.
 they made.
 he strikes.
 he strikes.
 they did, or made.
 they did, or made.
 you did, or made.
 he shall be.
 they shall be.
 he shall be.
 they shall be.
 be thou.
 he should be.
 they should be.
 they were, or might be.
 a brother.
 he was.
 they were.
 they were.
 he did go.
 they went.
 they went.
 go you.
 he did go.
 I have.
 he has them.
 he has it to me.
 they have.
 I should have.
 he should have.
 they should have.
 I shall have.
 he has.
 he had.
 he would have.
 there is.
 I have to him.
 I have some, or of it.
 I.

ir,
ite,
ivan,
là've,
len',
lodaro,
lodar',
me',
men',
men,
morio,
ne'l,
nosco,
paga,
pago,
par,
por,
piè,
ponno,
puote,
potria,
que',
rapio,
riter,
sallo,
salfi,
salse,
fatti?
fatti buono?
fi,
seggo, seggio,
seggono, seggiono,
fel,
fi,
fiede,
fiedon,
fien,
sollevaro,
sollevar',
spene,
spirto,
sta,
stè,
stel,
sulla,
andare,
andate,
andavano,
là ove,
gliene,
lodarono,
lodarono,
meglio,
mene,
meno,
morì,
nè il,
con noi,
pagata,
pagato,
pare,
porre,
piede,
possono,
può,
poterebbe,
quelli,
rapì,
ritogliere,
lo sà,
salii,
sali,
ti sa?
ti sà buono?
sei,
sedo,
sedono,
selo,
cofi,
fede,
sedono,
fiano,
sollevarono,
sollevarono,
speme,
spirito,
questa,
stette,
stelo,
sopra la,

to go.
go thou.
they did go.
there where.
to him of it.
they prais'd.
they prais'd.
better.
me some, or of it.
less.
died.
neither the.
with us.
contented.
contented.
it seems.
to put.
a foot.
they may.
he may.
he should be able.
those.
he ravishes.
to resume.
he knows it.
I went up.
he went up.
dost thou find?
dost thou like?
thou art.
I sit down.
they sit down.
to himself it.
so, as much.
he fits.
they fit.
they be.
they rais'd up.
they rais'd up.
hope.
a spirit.
this.
he stood, or dwelt.
the stalk or stem.
upon the.

<i>tai,</i>	<i>tali,</i>	fuch.
<i>terrallo,</i>	<i>lo terrà,</i>	he will hold it.
<i>tiello,</i>	<i>fieni lo,</i>	hold it thou.
<i>tommi,</i>	<i>toglimi,</i>	take me away.
<i>tor,</i>	<i>togliere,</i>	to take away.
<i>tronche,</i>	<i>troncate,</i>	cut.
<i>tronco,</i>	<i>troncato,</i>	cut.
<i>ù.</i>	<i>ove,</i>	where.
<i>valso,</i>	<i>valuto.</i>	worth.
<i>vanne,</i>	<i>và tene,</i>	go about thy business.
<i>vè,</i>	<i>vedi,</i>	see thou.
<i>veggio, veggo,</i>	<i>vedo,</i>	I see.
<i>veggiono, veggono,</i>	<i>vedono,</i>	they see.
<i>veglio,</i>	<i>vecchio,</i>	an old man.
<i>velle,</i>	<i>volere,</i>	to be willing.
<i>velle,</i>	<i>vedile,</i>	see thou them.
<i>velli,</i>	<i>vedili,</i>	see thou them.
<i>velli,</i>	<i>eccoli,</i>	there they are.
<i>vello,</i>	<i>eccolo,</i>	there he is.
<i>ven',</i>	<i>vene,</i>	you some, or of it.
<i>ver,</i>	<i>verso,</i>	towards.
<i>vo',</i>	<i>voglio,</i>	I will.
<i>volto,</i>	<i>voltato,</i>	turn'd.
<i>vosco,</i>	<i>con voi,</i>	with you.
<i>usciano,</i>	<i>uscivano,</i>	they did go out.
<i>uscio,</i>	<i>uscì,</i>	he goes out.
<i>usciro,</i>	<i>uscirono,</i>	they went out.

Take notice, that the third Persons Plural of the Preterperfect-Definite ending in *arono*, as *legárono*, *amárono*, *scolorárono*, *negárono*, are to be terminated in Poetry in *aro*: And they say, *legáro*, *amáro*, *scoloráro*, *negaro*. See *Petrarca*, *Tasso*, *Guarini*, and the rest of the Poets.

The Poets always retrench an *l* from the Articles *dello*, *della*, *delli*, *delle*; *alli*, *alle*, &c. and from *nella*, *nelli*, *nelle*; *colla*, *colle*; and put *de lo*, *de la*, *de li*, &c. *ne la*, *ne li*, *ne le*, *co lo*, &c. Example; *de la futura caccia*.

The Poets use *il* before Verbs instead of *lo*; as, *il vede* for *lo vede*; *il dicea* for *lo diceva*.

Remember also the Poets oft'ner use the Verbs in *gio* than those in *do* when they have two Terminations: And they write *veggio* more than *vedo*, *veggiendo* more than *vedendo*.

CHAP. II.

Of the Diversity of SYNONYMA'S.

THE Poets make use of divers Synonyma's to express the Names of the Gods and Goddesses of Heaven, Earth, and Hell, which I have inserted in this Chapter in an Alphabetical Order.

The Poets use for Synonyma's of *Apollo*.

Il divin musico. Febo. Il biondo Dio, che in Theffalia s'adora. L'oraclo di Delfo. Rettore del Parnasso. Il Dio d'Helicon.

BACCO.

Il giovinetto Dio che 'l Gange adora. Il Dio nutrito dalle Ninfe di Nisa. Il Dio due volte nato. Libro.

CICLOPI.

I tre fratelli con un sol occhio in fronte. I giganti di Vulcano. I fabri di Vulcano.

The Names of the Cyclops.

Bronte, Sterope, Pirammone.

CIELO.

Ætherea mole. Regione stellata. La magione de gli Dei.

CERERE.

Inventrice delle prime biade. Madre di Proserpina. Dea d'Eleusi.

CIBELE.

La Dea Dindimena. La Dea Bericinthia. La Madre de gli Dei. La moglie di Saturno. Rhea.

CUPIDO.

L'Amore. Il vincitor de gli Dei. L'alato Dio. L'Arciero volante. Il faretrato Arciero. Il cieco Dio. Il Vagabondo alato. Il nudo pargoletto. Garzon sovra l'etade astuta. Il figlio di Ciprina, di Citherea, di Venere.

O

DIANA.

D I A N A.

Cintia. La Luna. La sorella di Febo. Delia. La Dea de le selve, de' monti.

E O L O.

Dio de' Venti.

F L O R A.

Dea de' Fiori. Dea amica di Giunone.

G I A N O.

Amico di Saturno. Il Dio bifronte. Il Dio che porta due chiavi.

G I O V E.

Rettore de le stelle. Primo figlio di Saturno. Il gran motore. Rè de' motori. Il gran Tonante.

G I U N O N E.

La moglie di Giove. La Dea Lucina. La Dea gelosa. La Regina de gli Dei. L'Orgogliosa moglie del gran Tonante.

I N F E R N O.

Borgia ardente. Baratro putente, Averno. Nero speco.

L U C I F E R S T E L L A.

Foriera del giorno. Stella nuntio del giorno.

L U N A.

Diana. Cintia. Hecate.

M A R E.

Pelago. Oceano. Reggia Cristallina. Regno humido. Il padre de' fiumi.

M A R T E.

Dio guerriero.

M E R C U R I O.

Messo, Interprete degli Dei. Inventor della lotta. Il divin Citarista. Il Dio d'ladroni. Cillenio.

M I N E R V A.

Pallade. Dea recamatrice. La Dea ch'Athene adora. La Dea di Samo. Inventrice delle prime ulive.

NETTU.

NETTUNO.

Il Regnator canuto de' flutti. Il gran Rettore de le acque. Il Tiranno del mare. Il freddo, à humido Marito di Theti.

PALLADE.

Quella che senza padre dal gran Giove nacque. Bellona. Minerva. Dea della guerra. Dea che trovò l'uso de l'olio & de la lana. Inventrice de le prime ulive.

PLUTONE.

Dio de le tenebre. Dio de l'oscuro Regno. L'Autore de la sepoltura. Il primo c'honorò con essequie i morti.

PROSERPINA.

La figlia di Cerere. La moglie di Plutone. La Regina de la grotte tartaree. Dea del cupo fondo.

SATURNO.

Il tempo. Il Dio del tempo. L'alato vecchio. Il Vecchio edace.

SOLE.

Il Principe de le bore. Il gran Monarca de' tempi. Il luminoso Auriga. Apollo. Febo. Il fratello di Diana. Il pianeta eterno.

TERRA.

La Madre commune de' mortali. Il suolo.

THETI.

Regina de' flutti. Dea del mare.

VENERE.

Citherea. Ciprina. La Dea Ericina. Verticordia. Figlia del Máre. Dea che per Adone ardeva. Dea di Paso. Dea d'Amathunta. Dea, or Donna del terzo giro.

VULCANO.

Zoppo Dio. Il Dio distorto. Fobro adusto. Il divin Artista. Il Genitor d'Amore in Leuna.

T H E

SEVENTH TREATISE.

Of improper and obsolete Words.

THERE are in the *Italian* Tongue a great many improper Words, which are not in use but amongst the Vulgar, and those that are not Scholars.

We are mightily mistaken in thinking that People speak and pronounce *Italian* best at *Florence*; for it is one of the Places where the Pronunciation of it is the most harsh and improper. The Court and the Academicks speak well there, but all the rest have an ill Accent, and do not pronounce but through the Throat and Nose.

What the *Florentine* Authors, both Ancient and Modern, have written is in a very fine Style, and 'tis therefore the *Italian* Proverb says upon the Account of their Pronunciation,

Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana.

'Tis most certain *Rome* and *Siena* are the Places where People speak the best *Italian*; therefore we say,

*Per ben parlare Italiano,
Bisogna parlar Romano.*

Nevertheless the common People at *Rome* generally commit a Fault in the Preterperfect-Definite, by making it end in the third Person Plural, in *ssimo*, instead of *mmo*. Example;

We lov'd,	} 'tis ill express'd by	{	<i>amassimo.</i>
We went,			<i>andassimo.</i>
We believ'd,			<i>credessimo.</i>
We wrote,			<i>scrivessimo.</i>

We should say *amammo*, *andammo*, *credemmo*, *scrivemmo*; and so of all the rest of the Verbs.

Neither

Neither must we say, *amareffimo, credereffimo*, and the like, to exprefs we should love, we should believe; but *ameremmo, crederemmo*; and so the same in all the Verbs in the Second Imperfect.

The first Person Plural of the Present Tense ought to end in *iamo* in all the Verbs, without exception, as well in the Indicative, as the Imperative and Subjunctive; so that we must absolutely say, *amiamo* and *che amiamo*, to exprefs we love, and that we may love: And in like manner *habbiamo, siamo, parliamo, crediamo, vediamo, dormiamo, concepiamo, &c.* and not *havemo, sèmo, parlamò, credemò, vedemò, dormimò, capimò, concepimò*, which are *Calabrian* and *Neapolitan* Words, deriv'd from the *Spanish*; which by adding an *s* at the end of them we should find *parlamòs, dormimòs, &c.*

An *Italian* that speaks correctly will never be guilty of such gross Errors.

Take care you don't say as the *Florentines* do, *voi dicevi, voi amavi, voi credevi, voi andavi*, and the like; instead of *voi dicevate, voi amavate, voi credevate, voi andavate*, because the Termination in *vi* is never us'd but with *tù* in the Singular; as *tù amavi, tu dicevi*.

Read the Authors that have written of the Purity of the *Italian* Language, which I have quoted at the end of this Treatise; and all those that have written from the first beginning of speaking *Italian* to this present Time we shall see they disapprove of *voi havevi, voi amavi*, which is a great Fault the *Neapolitans*, and those that have no Learning, are guilty of.

The Reason of it is indisputable, for there must be a Difference between the second Person Singular and the second Person Plural.

To convince those that say, *voi amavi*, instead of *voi amavate*; *voi dicevi*, instead of *voi dicevate*; *voi videvi*, instead of *voi vedevate*, &c. let them read the Remarks of *Giacomo Pergamini*, who in his Book, entitul'd, *Trattato della Lingua Italiana*, says, Page 173, *La seconda Persona dell' Imperfetto nel numero del più, deve esser terminata in vate: As, cantavate, dicevate. E contra queste terminatione ricevuta universalmente da' Regolatori Dicatori, hanno alcuni moderni usato di scrivere, cantavi, vedevi, il che è manifesto errore.*

Forrante Longobardi, in his Book, entitul'd, *Il torto ed il dritto*, condemns this manner of speaking, *voi cantavi*, as impertinent.

By the same Reason I have given above, do not say also, *voi amasti, voi credesti, voi vedesti*; but *voi amaste, voi credeste, voi vedeste*.

To exprefs *we read, we remain, we say, we go out*; we must say, *legghiamo, rimaniamo, diciamo, usciamo*; and not *legbiamo, rimanghiamo, dicbiamo, eschiamo*; and that for two unquestionable Reasons.

First, because there are none but Verbs terminated in the Infinitive in *care* and *gare*; as, *cercare, purgare*, that take an *h* in the Tenses and Persons, where the Letter *c* or *g* comes before an *e* and an *i*, as I have said before, Page 64. So that the Verbs in *ere* and *ire* have nothing to do with this Rule.

Secondly, because *legghiamo* comes from *legare*, signifying, *to tie*; and so of the rest.

Do not say also, as those of *Luca* do, *io direbbi, io farebbi, io sarebbi*, to exprefs, *I should say, I should do, I should be*, instead of *io direi, io farei, io sarei*.

One must not say nor write *amono, cantono, ballono*; in the third Person Plural of Verbs of the first Conjugation, which must all terminate in *ano*; therefore write and speak *amano, cantano, ballano*; because there are none but the Verbs in *ere* and in *ire* that end in *ono* in the third Person Plural of the Indicative.

Read Page 130, and what I have remark'd, with several other Authors, concerning the Letters *h* and *z*; as, Cardinal *Bentivoglio, Marini, Fulvio Testi, Malvezzi, Guarini, Tasso, Luca Assarino, Davila, Casa, Ferrante Pallavicino, Boccacio*, and all the new Books printed at *Rome*, and elsewhere. Besides, *Ferrante Longobardi, Buon Mattei, Ruscelli, Pergamini*, and all those that have written on the Purity of the *Italian Tongue*, have condemn'd the Words I have taken notice of in this Treatise, as improper and obsolete. Some have spoken of them in the Chapters entitul'd, *Anticaglia*, and *mal uso d'alcuni tempi*.

We shall find the Authors I have just now quoted, as well as the most famous and learned Academicks of *Italy*, are not of the Opinion of certain Innovators, who write the Verb *have*, and several other Words, without an *h*, which tend to the making of Equivocals, and the confounding and puzzling the Reader.

If these Innovators will absolutely retrench the *h*, let them give us a certain Rule for it; or, to speak plainer, let them make us understand without Equivocation or Trouble what signifies *or* and *or*, written with an Abbreviation; whether 'tis *hora*, immediately; *hora*, an hour; or *oro*, gold.

Whether *anno* signifies *they have*, or *a year*.

Whether *amo* signifies *I love*, or *a book*. Which ought to be written with an *h*.

If it is true, as there's no Reason to doubt it, that *Italian* is deriv'd from *Latin*, why should we follow the Opinion of those who only out of a mere Fancy dissent from a general Rule? If in *Latin*, *gratia*, *natione*, *oratione*, are written with a *t*, why should they be written in *Italian*, *grazia*, *nazione*, *orazione*, by a *z*?

Why must *azzione* be written with two *zz*'s? Should these Reformers reform the general Rule that has been given us, and learnt from the reading of so many celebrated Authors? The Rule is, that the Letter *c*, which in *Latin* is before *t*, must in *Italian* be chang'd into a *t*; as, *attione*, *affore*, *lettione*.

The End of the Second Part.

THE
ITALIAN MASTER.

PART III.

CONTAINING,

- I. *A Vocabulary of Words most necessary to be known.*
- II. *The Verbs, the most us'd in Discourse.*
- III. *Familiar Dialogues.*
- IV. *The Italian manners of speaking, in which the Delicacy of that Language consists.*
- V. *Several little Stories, Fests, Sentences of divers Authors, and a Collection of the choicest Italian Proverbs.*
- VI. *Some fine Thoughts from the Italian Poets.*
- VII. *The different Inscriptions and Titles that are us'd in Italian Letters.*

A

VOCABULARY of WORDS

Necessary to be known.

Del Cielo, è degli Elementi, of the Heaven and the Elements.

<i>Dio, Iddio, God.</i>	<i>le Stelle, the Stars.</i>
<i>Giesu Christo, Jesus Christ.</i>	<i>i raggi, the rays.</i>
<i>lo Spirito Santo, the Holy Ghost.</i>	<i>le nuvole, the clouds.</i>
<i>la Trinità, the Trinity.</i>	<i>il vento, the wind.</i>
<i>la Vergine, the Virgin.</i>	<i>la pioggia, the rain.</i>
<i>gli Angeli, the Angels.</i>	<i>il tuono, the thunder.</i>
<i>gli Arcàngeli, the Archangels.</i>	<i>il baleno, il lampo, the lightning.</i>
<i>i Santi, the Saints.</i>	<i>la grandine, the hail.</i>
<i>i Beati, the Blessed.</i>	<i>il fulmine, the thunderbolt.</i>
<i>il Cielo, Heaven.</i>	<i>la neve, the snow.</i>
<i>il Paradiso, Paradise.</i>	<i>il gelo, the frost.</i>
<i>l'Inferno, Hell.</i>	<i>il ghiaccio, the ice.</i>
<i>il Purgatorio, Purgatory.</i>	<i>il gela vermi, the glaz'd frost.</i>
<i>i Diavoli, the Devils.</i>	<i>la rugiada, the dew.</i>
<i>il fuoco, the fire.</i>	<i>la nebbia, a fog or mist.</i>
<i>Aria, the air.</i>	<i>il terremoto, the earthquake.</i>
<i>la Terra, the Earth.</i>	<i>il diluvio, a deluge, or a flood.</i>
<i>il Mare, the Sea.</i>	<i>il caldo, the heat.</i>
<i>il Sole, the Sun.</i>	<i>il freddo, the cold.</i>
<i>la Luna, the Moon.</i>	

Del Tempo, è delle Stagioni, of the Time and Seasons.

<i>il giorno, the day.</i>	<i>la sera, the evening.</i>
<i>la notte, the night.</i>	<i>un hora, an hour.</i>
<i>il mezzo dì, noon.</i>	<i>un quarto d' hora, a quarter of an hour.</i>
<i>la mezza notte, midnight.</i>	<i>una mezz' hora, half an hour.</i>
<i>la mattina, the morning.</i>	

tre quarti d' hora, three quarters of an hour.

hoggi, to day.

hiéri, yesterday.

dománi, *dimáni*, to morrow.

hiéri l'áltro l'altro hiéri, the day before yesterday.

posdománi, after to morrow.

sta séra, this evening.

sta mattina, this morning.

dopo pránso, after dinner.

dopo céna, after supper.

una settimána, a week.

un mèse, a month.

un áнно, a year.

un moménto, a moment.

la primavéra, the spring.

la state, the summer.

l'autunno, autumn.

l'inverno, *il véro*, the winter.

giórno di festa, a holy day.

giórno di lavóro, a working day.

il far del Sóle, the break of day.

il tramontár del Sóle, the Sun rising.

l'auróra, the morning.

I Giorni della Settimána, the Days of the Week.

Lunedì, Monday.

Mártedì, Tuesday.

Mércordì, Wednesday.

Gióvedì, Thursday.

Venerdì, Friday.

Sábate, Saturday.

Doménica, Sunday.

I Mesi, the Months.

Gennáro, January.

Febbráro, February.

Márzo, March.

Aprile, April.

Mággio, May.

Giugno, June.

Lúglio, July.

Agósto, August.

Settémbré, September.

Ottóbre, October.

Novémbré, November.

Decémbré, December.

Le Feste dell' Anno, the Holidays of the Year.

il capo d'anno, the New-year's day.

il primo giórno dell'áнно, the first day of the year.

il giórno dei Rè, *l'Epifania*, the Twelfth-day.

la Ceraiuóla, Candlemas-Day.

la Purificazione, the Purification.

il Carnavále, the Carnival.

la Quaresima, Lent.

le Quáttro témpora, the Ember-Weeks.

le Settimána Sánta, the Holy-Week.

le Doménica delle Palme, Palm-Sunday.

il Venerdì Sánto, Good-Friday.

il giórno di Pasqua, Easter-Day.

la Doménica in albis, Low-Sunday.

le Rogationi, Rogation-Week.

l'Ascensione, the Ascension.

la Pentecoste, the Pentecost.

la festa del Corpus Domini, Corpus-Christi-Day.

San Giovánni, Midsummer-Day.

la festa di tutt'i Santi, All-Saints-Day.

il giórno de' Morti, All-Souls.

Natálé,

Natále, le feste di Natále, la messe, the harvest.
Christmas-Day. le vendémme, the vintage.
la Vigília, the Eve.

Delle Dignità Ecclesiastiche, of Ecclesiastical Dignities.

<i>il Pápa, the Pope.</i>	<i>un Generále, a General.</i>
<i>un Cardinale, a Cardinal.</i>	<i>un Vicário, a Vicar.</i>
<i>un Patriárca, a Patriarch.</i>	<i>un Vicário Generále, a Vicar-General.</i>
<i>un Arcivéscovo, an Archbishop.</i>	<i>un Decáno, a Dean.</i>
<i>un Vescovo, a Bishop.</i>	<i>un Arcidiácono, an Archdeacon.</i>
<i>un Legáto, a Legate.</i>	<i>un Canónico, a Canon.</i>
<i>un Vice-Legáto, a Vice-Legate.</i>	<i>un Arcipréte, an Archpriest.</i>
<i>un Nuncio, a Nuncio.</i>	<i>un Préte, a Priest.</i>
<i>un Preláto, a Prelate.</i>	<i>un Capelláno, a Chaplain.</i>
<i>un Commendatóre, a Commander.</i>	<i>un Elemosinário, Cappelláno, an Almoner.</i>
<i>un Abbáte, an Abbot.</i>	<i>un Curáto, a Curate.</i>
<i>una Badéssa, an Abbess.</i>	<i>un Predicatóre, a Preacher.</i>
<i>un Prióre, a Prior.</i>	<i>un Diácono, a Deacon.</i>
<i>un Sotto-Prióre, an Under-Prior.</i>	<i>un Suddiácono, a Sub-deacon.</i>
<i>un Rettóre, a Rector.</i>	<i>un Sagristáno, a Sexton.</i>
<i>un Guardiáno, a Guardian.</i>	<i>un Chierico, a Clerk.</i>
<i>un Provinciále, a Provincial.</i>	<i>un Zágo, a Singing-boy.</i>
<i>un Definitóre, a Definitor.</i>	<i>un Musico, a Musician.</i>

Names of Things most necessary to be eaten.

<i>del páne, bread.</i>	<i>un fétta di pasticcio, a piece of pie.</i>
<i>dell' áqua, water.</i>	<i>una minéstra, a soup.</i>
<i>del vino, wine.</i>	<i>bródo, the broth.</i>
<i>della cárne, meat or flesh.</i>	<i>un'insaláta, a sallad.</i>
<i>del pesce, fish.</i>	<i>salsa, the sauce.</i>
<i>dell' aléssò, boil'd meat.</i>	<i>un guazzetto, un'intingolo, a ragoo.</i>
<i>dell' arrósto, roast meat.</i>	<i>delle frúttà, fruit.</i>
<i>un boccone di páne, a mouthful of bread.</i>	<i>del formaggio, cheese.</i>
<i>un pasticcio, a pie.</i>	

L'Aparécchio della Távola, the Covering of the Table.

<i>la távola, the table.</i>	<i>un cucchiáro, a spoon.</i>
<i>una sedia, a chair.</i>	<i>un tondo, a plate.</i>
<i>la touáglià, a table-cloth.</i>	<i>un piátto, a dish.</i>
<i>la salviétta, a napkin.</i>	<i>una saliéra, a salt-seller.</i>
<i>un coltello, a knife.</i>	<i>un'acetaio, a vinegar-bottle.</i>
<i>una forchétta, a fork.</i>	<i>un zuccarino, a sugar-box.</i>

un candelière, a candlestick.
una candela, a candle.
lo smocolatòio, the snuffers.
uno scaldavivande, a chafingdish.
un baciè, a basin.
una mesciròba, an ewer.
un boccale, a water-pot.
un bicchiere, a glass.
un fiasco, a bottle.
una tazza, a cup.

una sottocoppa, a charger.
una scodella, a porringer.
uno scodellino, a saucer.
uno sciugamano, a towel.
una posata, a cover.
un servitio, a service or course.
il cestone, *la cesta*, a basket.
una foglietta, a half pint.
una pinta, a pint.
un boccale, a pot or quart.

Quel che si mangia à Tavola per l'aléssò, what is eaten at the Table for the boil'd Meat.

della vaccina, *del bue*, beef.
del castrato, mutton.
della vitella, *del vitello*, veal.

dell' agnello, lamb.
una gallina, a hen.
un gallo, a cock.

Per gli antipasti, for the first Course.

un manicaréto, minc'd meat.
una fricassée, a fricassée.
uno squazzetto, any thing stew'd.
uno stuffato, *stuffata*, stew'd meat.
delle animelle, lamb stoves.
animella di vitello, a sweet-bread.
delle polpette, puddings.
una crostata, a tart.
de' pasticciotti, any sort of little pyes.

del presciutto, some gammon of bacon.
delle salsiccie, sausages.
una mortadella, *un salsicciotto*, *di Bologna*, a Bologna sausage.
del sanguinaccio, black-pudding.
del fegato, liver.
delle radici, radishes.
un melone, a melon.

Quel che si fa a rostire, what is roasted.

un cappone, a capon.
i pollastri, pullets.
i piccioni, pigeons.
le beccaccie, woodcocks.
le pernici, partridges.
i tordi, thrushes.
le lodole, larks.
le quaglie, quails.
i fagiani, pheasants.
un gallinaccio, a young turkey.
un oca, a goose.
un papparo, a gosling.
un anitra, a drake.

una lépre, or *un lépre*, a hare.
un coniglio, a rabbit.
un porco, a hog.
il porchetto, a roasting-pig.
il cinghiale, a wild boar.
il cervo, a stag.
un coccio, a leg of mutton.
una longia di vitello, a loin of veal.
una spalletta di castrato, a shoulder of mutton.
una bragiola, a stake.
il selvaggiume, game.

Per condire le vivande, to season Meat with.

del sale, salt.
del pepe, pepper.
dell'olio, or oglio, oyl.
dell'aceto, vinegar.
dell'agresto, verjuice.
della mostarda, mustard.
del garofani, cloves.
della canella, cinnamon.
dei capari, capers.
del lauro, lawrel.
dei funghi, mushrooms.
dei tartufoli, truffles.

delle cipolle, onions.
degli scalogni, shalots.
un'aglio, garlick.
del lardo, bacon.
dei merangoli, naranci, oranges.
dei limoni, lemons.
dell'herbetta, parsley.
delle cipollotte, young onions.
dei pignuoli, the kernels of a pine apple.
delle uova, eggs.

Per l'insalata, for a Sallad.

della herbe, herbs.
dell'indivia, fuccory.
della lattuga, lettuce.

de' seleri, fallary.
del cerfoglio, chervil.
del crescione, cressies.

Per i giorni magri, for Fast Days.

del butiro, butter.
del latte, milk.
delle uova, eggs.
delle uova da bere, eggs in the shell.
delle uova affogate, poch'd eggs.
una fritata, an omelet.
del pesce, fish.
dei gamberi, lobsters.
un luccio, a pike.
un carpio, un pesce regina, a carp.
una trota, a trout.
una linguattola, una sogliola, a sole.
una viva, a sea-dragon.
un'anguilla, an eel.
una tinca, a tench.

una storióne, a sturgeon.
un'aringa, an herring.
delle ostriche, oysters.
del salmone, salmon.
del merluzzo, codfish.
delle acciughe, delle lici, anchovies.
dei piselli, pease.
delle fave, beans.
degli spinaci, spinage.
dei carciofoli, artichoaks.
degli sparagi, asparagus.
dei cavoli, coleworts.
dei broccoli, sprouts.
dei cavoli fiori, colliflowers.
del finocchio, fennel.
del riso, rice.
dei cardi, artichok-stalks.
delle betole rosse, red-beets.

Per le frutta, for the Desert.

delle mela, de' pomi, or delle poma, apples.
delle pere, pears.

delle persiche, peaches.
dei bricocoli, apricocks.
delle cerasse, cherries.

de'

de' garfagnoni, hard cherries.
 delle visciole, sour cherries.
 delle vuaspine, gooseberries.
 dei fichi, figs.
 delle fusine, or brúgne, plumbs.
 angéliche, móre di róvo, rasp-berries.
 delle uve, grapes.
 del biscóto, bisket.
 del marzapáne, march-pane.
 delle fritelle, fritters.
 una torta, a tart.
 dei zuccherini, sugar-plumbs.
 dei confétti, sweat-meats.

delle noci, nuts.
 delle nocciole, small nuts.
 dei maróni, chefnuts.
 delle castagne, chefnuts.
 delle mandole, almonds.
 delle nespole, medlars.
 delle sorbe, forb-apples.
 delle móre, mulberries.
 delle cotógne, quinces.
 delle melagráne, pomegranates.
 dei merángoli di Portogálio, Portugal Oranges.
 delle ulíve, olives.

Grade di parentádo, Degrees of Kindred.

il pádre, the father.
 la mádre, the mother.
 il nóno, or l'avo, the grand-father.
 la nóna, or l'ava, the grand-mother.
 il bisnono, il bisávo, the great grandfather.
 la bisnónna, la bisáva, the great grandmother.
 il figlio, the son.
 la figlia, the daughter.
 il fratéllo, the brother.
 la sorella, the sister.
 il primogénito, the eldest son.
 il cadétto, the younger son.
 il zio, the uncle.
 la zía, the aunt.
 il nipóte, the nephew.
 la nipóte, the niece.
 il pronipóte, the nephew's son.
 la pronipóte, the niece's daughter.
 il cugíno, the cousin.
 la cugína, the she cousin.
 il fratel cugíno, the (he) first cousin.
 la sorélla cugína, the (she) first cousin.

il cognáto, the brother-in-law.
 la cognáta, the sister-in-law.
 il suocero, il padrigno, the step-father.
 il suócero, la matrigna, the step-mother.
 il figliástro, the son-in-law.
 la figliástra, the daughter-in-law.
 il genero, the step-son.
 la nuóra, the step-daughter.
 il nipotino, il nipóte di figlio, the grand-son.
 la nipótina, the grand-daughter.
 i genitóri, the fathers and mothers.
 lo spósa, the spouse, M.
 la sposa, the Spouse, F.
 consorte, M. & F. a consort.
 il fratélla uterino, a twin-brother.
 il figlio naturale, bastardo, a bastard.
 il compáre, a he-gossip.
 la commare, a she-gossip.
 il figlióccio, figlio del battefimo, a god-son.
 la figlióccia, a god-daughter.
 il sántolo, the god-father.

la *santola*, the god-mother.
 una *donna di parto*, a lying-in woman.
 la *bàlia*, the nurse.
 la *levatrice*, la *mammàna*, a midwife.
 il *parente*, a he relation.
 la *parènte*, a she relation.
 l'*amico*, a friend.
 l'*amica*, a she friend.
 il *némico*, an enemy, M.

la *nemica*, an enemy, F.
 un *védovo*, a widower.
 una *védova*, a widow.
 l'*heréde*, an heir.
 l'*heréde*, an heirefs.
 il *pupillo*, a pupil.
 la *pupilla*, a pupil.
 un *parentàdo*, an alliance.
 il *matrimônio*, marriage.
 lo *sposalitio*, a betrothing.

Degli *stati dell'huomo*, è della *donna*, of the Conditions of Man and Woman.

l'*huomo*, a man.
 la *donna*, a woman.
 un *huomo attempato*, an aged man.
 una *donna attempata*, an aged woman.
 un *vécchio*, an old man.
 una *vécchia*, an old woman.
 un *giòvane*, a young man.
 una *giòvane*, a young girl.
 il *dámo*, il *drúdo*, a spark.
 la *dáma*, a mistress.
 il *márito*, a husband.
 la *móglie*, a wife.
 un *bambino*, un *pútto*, a little child.

un *ragázzo*, a boy.
 un *ragazzino*, a little boy.
 una *fanciullina*, a little girl.
 una *zitèlla*, a maid.
 una *vérgine*, a virgin.
 il *padróne*, a master.
 la *padróna*, a mistress.
 il *servo*, a he-servant.
 la *serva*, a she-servant.
 il *cittadino*, a citizen.
 il *contadino*, a countreyman.
 il *forastiero*, *forastière*, a stranger.
 un *baróne*, a beggar.
 un *monéllò*, un *mariuólo*, a sharper.
 un *ládno*, a thief.

Quel che *bisogna per vestirsi*, what is necessary for dressing one's self.

un *vestito*, un *ábito*, a suit of cloaths.
 il *cappèllo*, a hat.
 le *fálde*, le *ále*, the brims.
 il *cordóne*, a hatband.
 la *perúca*, a wig.
 la *crovátta*, a cravat.
 il *colláre*, a band.
 il *ferraiólo*, or *mantello*, a cloak.
 il *giubbone*, a doublet.
 il *giustacare*, a close coat.
 i *calzóni*, the breeches.

i *sottocalzóni*, the drawers.
 le *calzette*, stockings.
 le *sottocalzétte*, under stockings.
 gli *scarpini*, the socks.
 le *scárpe*, the shoes.
 le *pianelle*, the slippers.
 la *camíccia*, a shirt.
 la *camicióla*, a wastecoat.
 la *vèste*, a vest.
 la *mànica*, a sleeve.
 le *manichette*, the ruffles.

la berrétta, il berrettino, a cap. *la zimarra, la vesté da câmera, a night-gown.*
la callotta, la berrétta, a leather cap. *la socôcia, la tásca, a pocket, il borsellino, a little pocket.*

Con i vestiti bisogna, with Cloaths we must have

delle fettúccie, or de' nastri, ribbons. *un fazzolétto, handkerchief.*
dei pizzi, de' merletti, lace. *una coróna, a chaplet.*
una pennachiéra, un pannacchio, a plume of feathers. *una móstra, un'orologio, a watch.*
dei bottóni, buttons. *un manicétto, a muff.*
delle bottonière, button-holes. *delle fibbie, buckles.*
della trína, fringe. *delle legâccie, garters.*
dei guánti, gloves. *un'anello, a ring.*
delle stringhe, points. *un pettine, a comb.*
un officio, a little prayer-book.

Per quei che móntano à cavallo, for those that ride a Horseback.

la spada, a sword. *gli stiváli, the boots.*
il pendone, a belt. *gli speróni, the spurs.*
il cinturóne, batticòlo, a girdle. *la ginocchiéra, the top of the boot.*
le pistóle, the pistols. *rotella, the rowel of the spurs.*
la briglia, a bridle. *la gamba, the leg.*
la sella, a saddle. *la suola, the sole.*
le staffe, the stirrups. *il calcagno, the heel.*
la frusta, the whip.

Per le donne, for the Ladies.

la cúffia, a coif or head-dress. *i ricci, under-petticoats.*
la gonella, a petticoat. *il cartóne, pastboard.*
il busto, the stays. *il vantáglio, a fan.*
il grembiále, zinnále, the apron. *la stécca, a busk.*
l'accappatoio, la mantellina, a night-rail. *gli smanigli, bracelets.*
la maschera, a mask. *l'apparecchiatoio, the toilet.*
il velo, a veil. *gli spilli, le spille, pins.*
la sciarpia, il vélo, a scarf. *il gométolo, acoráio, a pin-cushion.*
il veletto, a handkerchief. *le forbici, a pair of scissors.*
un vèzzo di perle, un filo di perle, a necklace of pearl. *il ditále, a thimble.*
una collána d'oro, a gold chain. *l'ágo, a needle.*
gli orecchini, bobs, or ear-pendants. *il filo, thread.*
il liscio, paint.
i nei, le mosche, patches.
acqua odorifera, sweet-water.

della

della polvere, powder.
 lo spillo di testa, a bodkin.
 l'acconciatura di capo, a head-dress.
 la scatola, a box.
 delle gioie, jewels.
 un gioiétello, a jewel.
 un diamante, a diamond.
 uno smeraldo, an emerald.
 una turchesa, a turquoise.
 un rubino, a ruby.

una perla, a pearl.
 uno stuzzica denti, a tooth-pick.
 della tela, any linen.
 la rocca, la conocchia, a distaff.
 il fuso, the spindle.
 la seta, silk.
 la lana, wooll.
 dell'amito, starch.
 del sapone, soap.
 l'astuccio, lo stuccio, a case.

Della partie del Corpo, of the Parts of the Body.

la testa, il capo, the head.
 il viso, il volto, the face.
 la fronte, the forehead.
 gli occhi, the eyes.
 le ciglia, the eyebrows.
 le palpebre, the eye-lids.
 la pupilla, the eye-ball.
 gli orecchi, le orecchie, the ears.
 i capelli, the hairs.
 le tempie, the temples.
 le guancie, le gote, the cheeks.
 il naso, the nose.
 le narici, the nostrils.
 la barba, the beard.
 la bocca, the mouth.
 i denti, the teeth.
 la lingua, the tongue.
 le labbra, the lips.
 il palato, the roof of the mouth.
 le basette, whiskers.
 il mento, the chin.
 il collo, the neck.
 la gola, the throat.
 le spalle, the shoulders.
 le braccia, the arms.
 il gomito, the elbow.
 il polso, the wrist.
 la mano, the hand.
 il dito, the finger.
 il pollice, the thumb.
 le unghie, the nails.

lo stomaco, the stomach.
 il petto, the bosom.
 le zinne, le poppe, the breasts.
 il ventre, the belly.
 le coste, the ribs.
 l'ombelico, the navel.
 il pettignone, the groin.
 le natiche, le chiappe, the buttocks.
 le coscie, the thighs.
 le ginocchia, the knees.
 la gamba, the leg.
 la polpa della gamba, the calf of the leg.
 la nocce del piede, the ankle-bone.
 il collo del piede, the instep.
 il piede, the foot.
 il calcagno, the heel.
 la ciera, áspetto, the mien.
 il sangue, the complexion.
 l'aria, the air.
 il portamento, the port.
 la grassezza, the fatness.
 la magrezza, the leanness.
 la statura, the stature.
 l'andatura, the gate.
 il gesto, the gesture.
 il cervello, the brain.
 il sangue, the blood.
 le vene, the veins.
 le arterie, the arteries.

i nervi, the nerves.
i muscoli, the muscles.
la pelle, the skin.
il cuore, the heart.
il fegato, the liver.
il polmone, the lungs.
le budella, the guts.
la vescica, the bladder.
il fièle, the gall.
la saliva, the spittle.
lo spúto, what is spit up.
il sudóre, the sweat.

la tóss, a cough.
il catárro, the rheum.
il fiáto, the breadth.
la vóce, the voice.
la paróla, a word.
il sospiro, a sigh.
la vista, the sight.
l'udito, the hearing.
l'odoráto, the smell.
il gústo, the taste.
il sentimento, the opinion.

Per studiáre, for studying.

il gabinétto, the closet.
il libro, a book.
la carta, the paper.
il quintérno, quadérno, a paper-book.
il foglio, a leaf.
la página, a page.
la copérta del libro, the cover of a book.
la penna, a pen.
l'inchiofro, ink.
il calamáro, an ink-horn.
il temperíno, a pen-knife.
lo spágo, pack-thread.
la polvere, powder.

il polverino, the powder-box.
la cera, the wax.
il sigillo, a seal.
la lettera, a letter.
il bigliétto, bollettíno, a billet.
la scrittúra, the writing.
il ricórdo, la memória, the table-book.
la carta pécora, parchment.
il tócca-lápis, the pencil.
la lettíone, a lesson.
la traduttíone, a translation.
il tema, a theme.
una cartella, a case for papers.

Stroménti di Música, Instruments of Musick.

un violíno, a violin.
un viðla, a violin, or base-viol.
un fláuto, a flute.
un zúffolo, a flagelet.
una zampógna, a bag-pipe.
una piva, a hautboy.
una chitárra, a guitar.

un clavicémbalo, a harpical.
una spinétta, a spinet.
un liúto, a lute.
un'arpa, a harp.
l'organo, an organ.
la trombétta, trómba, a trumpet.
il tambúrro, a drum.

Delle parti della Cása, of the Parts of the House.

la casa, the house.
la pórtá, the gate.
la cámara, the chamber.
l'anti-cámara, the anti-chamber.
la sala, the hall.

il gabinétto, the study.
la finestra, the window.
l'inviatriate, the glasses.
l'impannate, paper-shutters.
i telári, linen-shutters.

la cucina, the kitchen.
 il cortile, the court.
 il pozzo, the well.
 la stalla, the stable.
 la cantina, the cellar.
 la scala, the stair-case.
 gli scalini, the stairs.
 il giardino, the garden.
 la fontána, the fountain.
 la dispensa, the buttery.
 il primo appartamento, the first story.
 il secondo appartamento, the second story.
 il terrazzo, the terras.
 il granáio, il soffito, the granary.
 il tétto, the roof.
 le tégoles, the tiles.
 le grondáie, the gutters.
 il muro, the wall.

il camino, the chimney.
 i mattóni, the bricks.
 il pálco, the floor.
 la riméssa, the coach-house.
 il forno, the oven.
 la trave, the beam.
 i travicelli, the joists.
 le tavole, the planks.
 il necessario, il cacatóio, the privy.
 l'insegna, the sign.
 la pigione, the rent.
 il gesso, the plaistering.
 la calcina, the lime.
 l'aia, the barn.
 il marmo, the marble.
 la pietra, the stone.
 il colombaro, the pigeon-house.
 il polláio, the hen-house.
 il casolare, a farm-house.

I Mobili della Camera, the Furniture of a Chamber.

la tapexzeria, the hangings.
 lo specchio, a looking-glass.
 il letto, the bed.
 le lenzuola, the sheets.
 il materazzo, the quilt.
 la coltre or coltrice, the feather-bed.
 il pagliariccio, a straw-bed.
 il capezzale, the bolster.
 il sopra cielo del letto, the top of the bed.
 le cortine, the curtains.
 la bandinella, the head-curtain.
 la coperta, the bed-cloaths.
 il guanciále, the pillow.
 le verghe, the curtain-rods.
 la stréta del létto, the bed-side.
 la lettiera, the bed-staff.
 lo scaldaletto, the warming-pan.
 l'orinale, the chamber-pot.
 la soggiéta, the close-stool.
 i quadri, the tables.
 la cornice, the frame.

le sedie, the chairs.
 la sedia l'appoggio, an arm-chair.
 la távola, the table.
 il tappéto, the carpet.
 i torciéri, the andirons.
 la credénza, a cup-board.
 uno stipo, a cabinet.
 il paravento, a skreen.
 la cassa, a trunk.
 il forziére, the strong-box.
 il báule, a trunk.
 la cassetta, a little box.
 un lustro, a branch'd candlestick.
 la ricamatúra, embroidery.
 la pittura, the painting.
 l'indoratúra, the gilding.
 la scoltúra, the carving.
 un busto, a figure.
 un piedestallo, a pedestal.
 un vaso, a vessel.
 una gabbia, a cage.
 un uccello, a bird.
 un ritratto, a picture.

Quel che si tróva intorno al Camino, what we find about the Chimney.

la porcellána, the China ware.
un'urna, an urn.
un vaso, a vessel.
il fuoco, the fire.
il carbóne, coals.
le cénere, ashes.
il focoláre, the hearth.
un tizzone, a firebrand.
un pezzo di legna, a billet.
una fascina; a brush.
una fascina de legna grossa, a fagot.
un soffietto, a pair of bellows.

la páletta, the shovel.
le molle, *le mollette*, the tongs.
le tenagliè, pincers.
i capifuóchi, the andirons.
i zolfaruoli, *zolfanelli*, the matches.
il focile, the steel.
la pietra focáia, the flint.
l'esca, the tinder.
la brace, *la bragia*, a live coal.
la fiamma, *la vampa*, the flame.
il parafuóto, a skreen.
il fumo, the smoak.
la fuligine, the soot.

Quel che si tróva nella cucína, what we find in the Kitchen.

lo spiedo, the spit.
il volta spiedo, the jack.
il caldáro, *il paiuóla*, a kettle.
la caldára, a great kettle.
la padella, a pan.
il tripiéde, a trivet.
la graticola, a gridiron.
la brocca, a pitcher.
la secchia, a pail.
la corda, a rope.
la girella, a pulley.
il catino, an earthen pan.
la pignatta, a great pot.
la pentola, a pot.
la cucchiára, a spoon.

la mestola, a skimmer.
la forcina, a fork.
lo scaldavivande, a chafingdish.
il rampino, a hook.
la caténa; the pot-hanger.
la gratuggia, a grater.
la tortiera, *il tegame*, a pudding-pan.
il mortoro, a mortar.
il pistello, a pestle.
lo sciacquatore, the sink.
la scopa, a broom.
lo straccio, a dish-clout.
lo strofinaccio, *il batúfalo*, a clean clout.

Quel che si tróva nella cantína, what we find in the Cellar.

una botte, a butt.
un barile, a barrel.
un imbottatoio, a tunnel.
un cerchio, a hoop.
la cana, the faucet.
la spina, the spigot.
il turaccio, the bung-hole.
il trivello, *trivellino*, a gimlet.
la doge, the pipe-stave.

la féccia, the dregs.
il vino, wine.
la bierra, *cervisia*, beer.
l'ipocrasso, hipocrás.
mosto di poma, cyder.
vin vecchio, old wine.
vin nuovo, new wine.
vin rosso, red wine.
vin bianco, white wine.

vin charietto, claret.

vin torbido, wine on the
fret.

vino guasto, sour wine.

aceto, vinegar.

Quel che si trova intorno alla porto, what is found about a Gate.

la chiave, the key.

la ferratura, the lock.

il catenaccio, the bolt.

lo staffene, the staple.

il saliscende, the latch.

il chiovistello, the bolt.

mosto, sweet wine.

un martello, a hammer.

metter mano ad una botte, to
tap a butt.

cavar vino, to draw wine.

i riscontri, the wards of a lock.

il battitoio, the knocker.

la campanella, the bell.

la stanga, the bar.

il soglio, the threshold.

i gangheri, the hinges.

Quel che si trova nella stalla, what we find in the Stable.

il fieno, hay.

la biada, oats.

la paglia, straw.

la rastelliera, a rack.

la mangiatoia, a manger.

la semola, *la crusca*, the
bran.

il pettine, the comb.

la striglia, the curry-comb.

il vaglio, *il crivello*, a sieve.

la briglia, the bridle.

la sella, the saddle.

il pettorale, the breast plate.

la groppiera, the crupper.

le cinghi, the girths.

la cavicchia, the fetlocks.

il chiodo, a nail.

l'arcione, the saddle-bow.

la cavezza, a halter.

il mozzo di stalla, the groom.

i cavalli, the horses.

la carrozza, the coach.

il carro, a waggon.

la carretta, a cart.

Quel che si trova nel giardino, i fiori, è gli alberi, what is found
or grows in the Garden, the Flowers, and the Trees.

un letto, a bed.

una spalliera, a row of wall-
trees.

una pergola, an arbour.

una rosa, a rose.

un gelsomino, a jessamin.

dei garofani, pinks.

delle tulipe, dei tulipani, tulips.

dei gigli, lillies.

delle viole, violets.

delle viole mammoie, gilliflowers.

delle gionchiglie, jonquils.

dei papaveri, poppies.

un pomo, un pomaro, an apple-
tree.

un péro, a pear-tree.

un ciriegio, a cherry-tree.

un fusino, a plumb-tree.

un baricólo, muniágo, an apri-
cock-tree.

un persico, a peach-tree.

un móro, a mulberry-tree.

un fico, a fig-tree.

un ulivo, an olive-tree.

il bosso, the box-tree.

il lauro, the laurel-tree.

l'abete, the fir-tree.

la quercia, the oak.

il faggio, the beech-tree.

l'ormo, the elm.

l'uva spina, the gooseberry-tree.
il narancio, *merangolaro*, the
 orange-tree.
il rosaio, a rose-bush.
il seminário, the nursery.
la vigna, the vine.
l'hédéra, ivy.
un ramo, a branch.
un mandolaio, an almond-tree.
un viale, an alley.

un bóschetto, a little wood.
l'ombra, *il rezzo*, the shade.
il fresco, the cool.
la fontana, the fountain.
i canali, the canals.
un cespuglio, a bush.
un mirto, a myrtle-tree.
la maggiorana, sweet-marjoram.
del timo, thyme.
la verdúra, the greenness.

Nomi dei Religiosi, Names of the Religious.

un Cappuccino, a Capuchin.
un Zoccolante, a Recollect.
un Francescano, a Cordelier.
un Gesuita, a Jesuit.
un Agostiniano, an Augustin.
un Dominicano, a Dominican.
un Carmelitano, a Carmelite.
un Frate della Redentione, a
 Fryar of Redemption.
un frate Minimo, a Minime.
un Benedettino, a Benedictine.
un Bernardino, a Bernardine.
un Celestino, a Celestine.
una Mònaca, *Religiósa*, a Nun.

le Convertite, the Converts.
un Romita, a Hermit.
un Certosino, a Carthusian.
un Canonico regolare, a Canon
 Regular.
Norbertino, a Norbertin.
le Carmelitane, the Carmelites.
le Capucine, the Capuchins.
le Benedettine, the Benedictines.
le Orsoline, the Urselins.
un Frate, a Fryar.
fra Andrea, brother Andrew.
fra Giovanni, brother John.
suor Maria, sister Mary.

Dignità Temporalì, Temporal Dignities.

l'Imperatore, the Emperor.
l'Imperatrice, the Empress.
il Rè, the King.
la Regina, the Queen.
il Delfino, the Dauphin.
la Delfina, the Dauphiness.
il Principe, the Prince.
la Principessa, the Princess.
il Dúca, the Duke.
la Duchessa, the Dutches.
il Marchese, the Marquess.
la Marchesa, the Marchioness.
il Conte, the Earl.
la Contessa, the Countess.
il Baróne, the Baron.

la Baronessa, the Baroness.
l'Ambasciadore, the Ambassa-
 dor.
l'Ambasciadrice, the Ambassa-
 dress.
il Governatore, the Governor.
la Governatrice, the Governor's
 Lady.
l'Inviato, the Envoy.
il Residente, the Resident.
l'Agente, an Agent.
Maresciallo di Francia, a Mar-
 shal of France.
il Capocaccia, the Grand Ve-
 neur, or Chief Hunter.

Cariche è Ufficiari di Giusti, Offices and Officers of Justice.

il Cancelliere, the Chancellor.

il Custode de' Sigilli, the Keeper of the Seals.

il Segretário di Státo, the Secretary of State.

l'Intendente, the Surveyor.

il Tesoriere, the Treasurer.

il Presidènte, the President.

il Consigliere, the Counsellor.

il Maestro delle Súppliche, the Master of Requests.

il Maestro de' Conti, the Master of Accounts.

l'Auditore, the Auditor.

il Giudice, the Judge.

il Cónsole, the Consul.

il Lugotenènte Civile, the Civil Magistrate.

il Lugotenente Criminále, the Criminal Magistrate.

il Podestà, the Mayor.

lo Sciaivino, an Alderman.

il Preposto, the Provost.

il Preposto de' Mercánti, the Provost of Merchants.

il Barigello, the Provost-Marshal.

l'Avvocato, the Advocate.

il Procuratóre, the Attorney.

il Procurátor Fiscále, the Attorney-General.

il Sústituto, the Deputy.

il Notáro, the Notary.

il Registratóre, lo Scrittore, il Segretario, a Register.

il Solicitatore, the Solicitor.

il Giovine, lo Scrivano, the Clerk.

un Copista, a Hackney-writer.

l'Usciere, a Tipstaff.

il Sergente, il Cursóre, the Sergeant.

lo Sbirro, a Catch-pole.

il Custode di carcere, a Jailor.

il Litigatóre, a Pleader.

il Prigioniere, a Prisoner.

Officiéri di Guerra, Officers of War.

il Generále, the General.

l'Ammiraglio, the Admiral.

il Luógotenente Generale, the Lieutenant-General.

il Maresciállo di Campo, the Field-Marshal.

il Brigadiere, the Brigadier.

il Colonello, the Colonel.

il Mastro di Campo, the Camp-Master.

il Maggióre, the Major.

l'Aiutante Maggióre, the Adjutant.

il Capitáno, the Captain.

il Luogotenente, the Lieutenant.

il Cornetta, the Cornet.

l'Alfiere, the Ensign.

il Sergente, the Serjeant.

il Caporále, the Corporal.

il Sotto Capórale, Lanci a Spezzata, an Under-Corporal.

un Forriére Maggióre, a Quarter-Master.

un Commissario, a Commissary.

un Forriere, a Harbinger.

un Cavalliére, a Horse-man.

un Fantaccino, a Foot-Soldier.

il Cavalleggiéro, the Light-Horse.

un Dragóne, a Dragoon.

un Moschettiére, a Musketeer.

un Picchiére, a Pikeman.

un Trombettiére, Trombétta, a Trumpeter.

un Tamburrino, a Drummer.

il Pífarò, the Piper.

la Sentinella, the Centinel.

la Ronda, the Round.

la Ronda, the Patroul.

una Spia, a Spy.

il Vivandière, a Sutler.

un Fuaftatòre, a Pioneer.

un Cannonière, a Cannoneer.

un Minatore, a Miner.

gli Avventuriéri, Volunteers.

i Fanti perdúti, the Forlorn-hope

L'Esercito, the Army.

esercito, a land army.

armáta, a fleet.

il corpo di battaglia, the main body.

la vanguardia, the van-guard.

la retroguardia, the rear-guard.

il corpo di riserva, the body of reserve.

il campo volante, a flying camp.

la cavalleria, the horse.

la fanteria, the foot.

uno squadrone, a squadron.

un battaglione, a battalion.

la prima fila, or *schiera*, the first rank.

la seconda fila, the second rank.

il bagaglio, the baggage.

il cannone, the cannon.

le tende, the tents.

il padiglione, the pavilion.

un regimento, a regiment.

una compagnia, a company.

un presidio, or *guarnigione*, a garrison.

Le Fortificazioni, the Fortifications.

la città, a city.

la cittadella, the citadel.

il forte, the fort.

la fortezza, the fortress.

il castello, the castle.

le mura, the walls.

i merli, the battlements.

il fosso, the ditch.

la contra-scarpa, the counter-scarp.

la palissata, *lo steccato*, a pallisado.

la cortina, the curtain.

la mezza luna, the half-moon.

la casamatta, the casemate.

la strada coperta, the cover'd way.

un ridotto, a redoubt.

la trinciéra, the trenches.

un gabbióne, a gabion.

una mina, a mine.

una contra mina, a counter-mine.

una torre, a tower.

il parapetto, the parapet.

il terrapiéno, the rampart.

una piatta forma, a platform.

un cavaliéro, a horse-man.

un bastione, a bastion.

provisioni da bocca, provision.

provisioni da guerra, ammunition.

l'assedio, the siege.

le capitulationi, capitulation.

il soccorso, succours.

una sortita, a salley.

un assalto, a storm.

Professioni è Mestieri, Professions and Trade.

uno Stampatóre, a Printer.

un Médico, a Physician.

un Cerúfico, a Surgeon.

uno Spetiale, an Apothecary.

un Barbiere, a Barber.

un Fornáro, a Baker.

un *Pasticcière*, a Pastry-cook.
 un *Rosticière*, a Cook that
 roasts.
 un *Macelláro*, a Butcher.
 un *Oste*, an Inn-keeper.
 un *Mercante*, a Merchant.
 un *Sartóre*, a Taylor.
 un *Calzoláro*, a Shoemaker.
 uno *Scarpinello*, a Cobler.
 un *Cappelláro*, a Hatmaker.
 un *Artebiáncó*, *Merciáro*, a Mil-
 liner.
 an *Selláro*, a Sadler.
 un *Marescálco*, a Smith.
 uno *Scultóre in Ráme*, an Ingra-
 ver in Brass.
 uno *Scultóre*, *Intagliatore*, an
 Engraver.
 un *Pittóre*, a Painter.
 un *Ricamatore*, an Embroiderer.

un *Falignáme*, a Joiner.
 un *Marangone*, a Carpenter.
 un *Muratóre*, a Mason.
 un *Magnáno*, un *Chiaváro*, a
 Locksmith.
 un *Pizzicaruolo*, a Chandler.
 un *Molináro*, a Miller.
 una *Lavandára*, a Washer-wo-
 man.
 un *Orlogiario*, a Clockmaker.
 un *Orefice*, a Goldsmith.
 un *Tapezzière*, an Uphol-
 sterer.
 un *Rigattière*, a Broker.
 un *Guantáro*, a Glover.
 un *Comediante*, a Player.
 un *Músico*, a Musician.
 uno *Spadáro*, a Sword-cutler.
 una *Fachino*, a Porter.
 un *Vetraro*, a Glasier.

Officiali di Casa, Officers of the House.

il *Lauchè*, the Footboy.
 lo *Staffiére*, the Footman.
 il *Paggio*, the Page.
 il *Cocchiéro*, the Coachman.
 il *Palafreniéro*, the Groom.
 la *Sérva*, the Maid-servant.
 la *Cameriéra*, the Chamber-
 maid.
 il *Cameriére*, the Waiting-man.
 lo *Scudiere*, il *Cavalerézzo*, the
 Gentleman of the Horse.
 lo *Scalco*, the Carver.
 il *Coppière*, the Cup-bearer.
 il *Cantiniére*, the Butler.

il *Credentiére*, the Cupboard-
 keeper.
 il *Maestro di Casa*, the Steward.
 il *Secretário*, the Secretary.
 il *Cappelláno*, the Almoner.
 il *Gentilhuómo*, the Gentle-
 man.
 l'*Intendente*, the Intendant.
 il *Cuoco*, the Cook.
 lo *Sguattero*, the Scullen.
 il *Giardiniéro*, the Gardiner.
 il *Vignaruolo*, the Vine-dresser.
 il *Padróne*, the Master.
 la *Padróna*, the Mistress.

Imperfettióni dell' Huómo, Imperfections of Man.

un *guercio*, a one-ey'd man.
 un *ciéco*, a blind man.
 un *lósco*, a squint-ey'd man.
 un *gobbo*, a crooked man.
 un *zóppe*, a lame man.
 uno *stroppiáto*, a cripple.
 un *manicó*, a left-handed man.

un *manchino*, un *máncó*, a one-
 handed man.
 un *sordo*, a deaf man.
 un *múto*, a dumb man.
 uno *scilinguato*, a stammerer.
 un *cálvo*, a bald-pated man.
 un *náno*, a dwarf.

un bazófo, a flabber-chops.
un ladro, a thief.
un guidóne, a rascal.
un boia, a hangman.
un surfánte, a rogue.
una ruffiáno, a bawd.

un mago, a magician.
un stregóne, a forcerer.
una strega, a witch.
un cattivo, a wicked fellow:
un tristo, a sad wretch.

Accidenti è infirmita, Accidents and Diseases.

la buóna fortuna, good luck.
la disgrátia, bad luck.
la fortuna, fortune.
Pammaláto, a sick person.
la malatia, sickness.
la febbre, a fever.
la terzána, a tertian ague.
la quartána, a quartan ague.
il trémto, *lo sgricciolo*, the cold fit.
la feríta, a wound.
la contusióne, a contusion.
la podágra, the gout.
i dolóri cólici, the cholick.
la fersa, the measles.
la vaiuóle, the small-pox.
il mal Francése, the pox.
la cacarella, *flússó di ventre*, a looseness.
Pinfreddatúra, *il catarro*, the rheum.
la tosse, a cough.
la rogna, a scab.
la rognúzzo, *la scábbia*, the itch.

il pizzicore, an itching.
le scrofóle, the King's-evil.
una volatica, a tetter.
un'apostéma, an impostume.
la marcia, corruption.
il mal di pietra, the stone.
la ranella, the gravel.
il bernócolo, *il tumóre*, a bunch.
una sgrasignatúra, a scratch.
una scorticatúra, a galling.
una cadúta, a fall.
una sconiatiúra, a miscarriage.
un buffetto, a fillip.
uno sciáffo, a box on the ear.
un pugno, a cuff.
un cálcio, a kick.
una stoccáta, a thrust with a sword.
una pistolettáta, a pistol-shot.
un archibugiáta, a gun-shot.
uno svanimento, a swooning.
un sudor freddo, a cold sweat.
la morte, Death.

Degli Uccélli, of Birds.

un aquila, an eagle.
un uccello, a bird.
un uccellino, a little bird.
un cárdello, a goldfinch.
un fanello, a linnet.
un canário, a canary-bird.
un verzellino, a yellow-hammer.
una capinera, a fig-pecker.
un lucarino, a goldfinch.
un uccignólo, a nightingale.
uno stornello, a stare.

un franguello, a chaffinch.
una cappellugola, the copped lark.
una passera, *un passeretto*, a sparrow.
un papagállo, a parrot.
un merlo, a black-bird.
una gázza, a magpye.
una ghiandaia, a jay.
un tórtorello, a he turtle-dove.
una tórtorella, a she turtle-dove.

De' Quadrupedi, of four-footed Animals.

un cane, a dog.
un cagnolino, a little dog.
una cagnolina, a little bitch.
un gatto, una gatta, a boar-cat,
 or she-cat.
un forcio, a mouse.
un topo, un forcio, a rat.
una scimia, an ape.
una pecora, a sheep.
un porco, a hog.
una scrofa, a sow.
una volpe, a fox.

un lupo, a wolf.
un toro, a bull.
un mulo, una mula, a mule.
un camelo, a camel.
un camoccio, a wild-goat.
una capra, a she-goat.
un'elefante, an elephant.
un leone, a lion.
un leopardo, a leopard.
una tigre, a tyger.
un cavallo, a horse.

Degli animali rettili, e Insetti, of Reptils and Insects.

un rospo, a toad.
una ranocchia, rana, a frog.
una lucertola, a lizard.
una lumaca, a snail.
una chiocciola, a beetle.
uno scorpione, a scorpion.
un ragno, a spider.
un serpente, una biscia, a serpent.
una farfalla, a butterfly.
una mosca, a fly.

una zanzara, zanzala, a
 gnat.
un bruco, a caterpillar.
un verme, un lombrico, a worm.
un pidocchio, a louse.
un pulice, a flea.
un cimice, a bug.
una lendine, a nit.
una piattola, a crab-louse.
una formica, an ant.
una tartaruga, a shell-crab.

Quel che si vede in campagna, what one sees in the Countrey.

la strada, the road.
la strada maestra, the high-
 way.
una pianura, a plain.
una valle, a valley.
una montagna, a mountain.
un poggio, un colle, a little
 hill.
un bosco, a wood.
una selva, a forrest.
una fratta, or siepe, a hedge.
un cespuglio, a bush.
un albero, a tree.
un ramo, a branch.
del grano, corn.
del formento, wheat.

dell'orzo, barley.
della biada, dell'avena, oats.
una vigna, a vine.
un giardino, a garden.
un viale, an alley, or walk.
un castello, a castle.
un campanile, a steeple.
un prato, a meadow.
un lago, a lake.
un stagno, a pond.
un dirupo, a rock.
un fosso, a ditch.
un ruscello, a brook.
un fiume, a river.
un ponte, a bridge.
una barca, a bark.

una

una palúde, pantáne, a marsh. *una terra, a village.*
un pantáno, a slough. *un bórge, a town.*

Quel che si véde nella Città, what we see in the City.

il ponte, the bridge.

la pórtá, the gate.

la stráda, the street.

la cása, the house.

il palázzo, the palace.

la chiésa, the church.

il campaníle, the steeple.

il convento, the convent.

lo spedále, the hospital.

il mercáto, the market.

la fiéra, the fair.

la piazza d'arme, the place of arms.

la bottega, the shop.

la dogána, the custom-house.

la prigione, the prison.

la fontana, the fountain.

I Colóri, Colours.

il biáncó, white.

il nero, black.

il róssó, red.

il vérde, green.

il giállo, yellow.

il turchíno, blue.

il fiordilino, gridelin.

il bigio, grey.

il pavonázze, violet-colour.

Pincarnáto, carnation.

il color di fuóco, fire-colour.

il cavallino, foglia morta, fille-mont.

l'olivástro, olive-colour.

il color di paglia, straw-colour.

il cremesíno, crimson.

il leonáto, dun-colour.

I Metálli, of Metals.

Poró, gold.

Pargénto, silver.

il férró, iron.

il piombo, lead.

il brónzo, copper,

il ráme, brás.

il ráme giállo, copper.

Pottone, yellow brás.

lo stáгно, tin or pewter.

il mercúrio, argénto vivo, quick-silver.

la calamíta, a load-stone.

la latta, tin.

il zólfo, brimstone.

il verderáme, verdigrease.

il vetrò, glás.

Delle Natióni, of Nations.

Italiáno, an Italian.

Tedéscó, a German.

Francése, a Frenchman.

Spagnuólo, a Spaniard.

Portoghése, a Portuguese.

Inglése, an Englishman.

Irlandése, an Irishman.

Scozzése, a Scotchman.

Olandése, a Dutchman.

Flamingo, a Fleming.

Lorrenése, a Lorrainer.

Borgognóne, a Burgundian.

Suizzero, a Switzer.

Piemontése, a Piedmontese.

Suedése, a Swede.

Poláco, a Polander.

Ungaro, a Hungarian.

Danése, a Dane.

Maltése,

Malteſe, a Malteſe,
Turco, a Turk.

Tártaro, a Tartar.

La data delle Lettere, the date of Letters.

il primo, the firſt.
il duoi, ai duoi, the ſecond.
i trè, ai trè, the third.
i quattro, ai quattro, the fourth.
i cinque, ai cinque, the fifth.
i ſei, ai ſei, the ſixth.
i ſette, ai ſette, the ſeventh.
gli otto, agli otto, the eighth.
i nove, ai nove, the ninth.
i dieci, ai dieci, the tenth.
gli undici, agli undici, the eleventh.
i dodici, ai dodici, the twelfth.
i tredici, ai tredici, the thirteenth.
i quattordici, ai quattordici, the fourteenth.

i quindici, ai quindici, the fifteenth.
i ſedici, ai 16, the 16th.
i dieciſette, ai 17, the 17th.
i dieci otto, ai 18, the 18th.
i dieci nove, ai 19, the 19th.
i venti, ai venti, the 20th.
i venti un, ai 21, the 21ſt.
i venti duoi, ai 22, the 22d.
i venti tre, ai 23, the 23d.
i venti quattro, ai 24, the 24th.
i venti cinque, ai 25, the 25th.
i venti ſei, ai 26, the 26th.
i venti ſette, ai 27, the 27th.
i venti otto, ai 28, the 28th.
i venti nove, ai 29, the 29th.
i trent'uno, ai trent'uno, or l'ultimo, the 30th or 31ſt.

One may put *i*, *ai*, or *adi*, *primo*, *duoi*, *tre*, *quattro*, &c.

I Giuochi, the ſeveral Games.

la pala corda, tennis.
il trucco, il truccchio, billiards.
a'dadi, at dice.
alle carte, at cards.
all'ombra, at ombre.
alla baſſetta, at baſſet.
alla beſtia, at beaſt.
agli ſcacchi, à ſcacchi, at cheſs.
alle dâme, at draughts.
al trichetrache, at tick-tack.
à piaſtrella, at quoits.

alle bocchie, at bowls.
chiama l'hoſte, an Italian game.
al volante, alla rachetta, a ſhit-tlecock.
alla cieca, at blind-man's buff.
all'oca, at gooſe.
alla mora, at mora.
à capitombolo, at tumbling head over heels.
alla canoſena, a peculiar Italian game.

A

COLLECTION of VERBS,

Most necessary to be first learn'd.

Per lo studio, for study.

studiare, to study.
imparare, to learn.
imparare à mente, to get by heart.
leggere, to read.
scrivere, to write.
sotto scrivere, to sign or subscribe.
piegare, to fold up.
sigillare, to seal.
fare la soprascritta, to put the superscription.
correggere, to correct.

scassare, scancellare, to blot out.
tradurre, to translate.
cominciare, to begin.
continuare, to go on.
finire, to make an end.
recitare, to repeat.
fare, to do.
sapere, to know.
potere, to be able.
volere, to be willing.
ricordarsi, to remember.
scordarsi, dimenticare, to forget.

Per parlare, to speak.

pronunciare, to pronounce.
accentuare, to accent.
proferire, to utter.
dire, to say.
ciarlare, to prattle.
cicalare, to twittle-twattle.
gridare, to cry out.

aprire la bocca, to open one's mouth.
ferrare la bocca, to shut it.
tacere, to be silent.
chiamare, to call.
rispondere, to answer.

Per bere è mangiare, to drink and eat.

masticare, to chew.
inghiottire, to swallow.
tagliare, to eat.

provare, gustare, to taste.
sciacquare, to rinse.
bere, to drink.

mangiare,

mangiare, magniare, to eat.
digiunare, to fast.
far colazione, to breakfast.
pransare, desinare, to dine.
merendare, to eat an afternoon
 luncheon.
cenare, to sup.

imbriaccarsi, to fuddle one's
 self.
satiarsi, to fill one's self.
havere fame, to be hungry.
havere sete, to be dry.
havere appetito, to have a sto-
 mach.

Per andare à dormire, to go to sleep.

andare al letto, to go to
 bed.
dormire, to sleep.
vegliare, to watch.
riposare, to rest.

addormentarsi, to fall asleep.
sognare, to dream.
ronfiare, russare, to snore.
svegliarsi, destarsi, to wake.
levarsi, to rise.

Per vestirsi, to dress one's self.

vestirsi, to dress one's self.
spogliarsi, to undress one's self.
calzarsi, to put on one's shoes.
scalzarsi, to pull off one's shoes.
pettinarsi, to comb one's head.
acconciarsi il capo, to dress one's
 head.
metter la polvere, to powder
 one's hair.

far si i ricci, to curl it.
lisciarsi, to paint one's self.
mettere il suo cappello, to put
 on one's hat.
coprirsi, to do the same.
abbottonarsi, to button one's
 self.
allacciarsi, to lace one's
 self.

Ationi ordinarie all'humano, the ordinary Actions of Men.

ridere, to laugh.
piangere, to weep.
sospirare, to sigh.
starnutare, to sneeze.
soadigliare, to gape.
soffiare, to blow.
fischiare, to whistle.
ascoltare, to hearken.
odorare, to smell.
sputare, to spit.
soffiare il naso, to blow one's
 nose.
uscir sangue dal naso, to bleed
 at the nose.

gli esce sangue dal naso, he bleeds
 at the nose.
sudare, to sweat.
asciugare, to dry or wipe.
tremare, to tremble.
gonfiare, to swell.
tossare, to cough.
essere raffreddato, to have a
 cold.
riguardare, mirare, to look.
pizzicare, to pinch.
grattare, to scratch.
solleticare, to tickle.

Ationi di amore è d'odio, Actions of Love and Hatred.

amare, to love.
accarezzare, to caress.

lusingare, to flatter.
amicheggiare, to shew a kindness.
abbrac-

abbracciare, to embrace.
baciare, to kiss.
salutare, to salute.
insegnare, to teach.
nodrire, to nourish.
corrèggere, to correct.
punire, to punish.
castigare, to chastise.
frustare, to whip.
lodare, to praise.
biasimare, to blame.
dare, concedere, to give.
negare, to deny.
defèndere, to forbid.

strappazzare, to use ill.
battere, to beat.
odiare, to hate.
scacciare, mandar via, to drive away.
perdonare, to pardon.
disputare, to dispute.
contrastare, to quarrel.
litigare, to plead.
protèggere, to protect.
abbandonare, to forsake.
benedire, to bless.
maledire, to curse.

Per gli Effercitii, for Diversions or Exercises.

cantare, to sing.
ballare, to dance.
saltare, to leap.
giuocare, to play.
sonare della chitarra, to play on the guitar.
sonare del liuto, to play on the lute.
tirar di spada, to fence.
cavalcare, to ride the great horse.
giuocare al pala maglio, to play at mell.
giuocare alla pala corda, to play at tennis.
giuocare alle carte, to play at cards.
giuocare à pichetto, to play at picket.
giuocare all'ombra, to play at ombre.

giuocare alla bassetta, to play at ballet.
giuocare à dadi, to play at dice.
guadagnare, vincere, to win.
pèrdere, to lose.
scommettere, to lay a wager.
risigare, to venture.
esser pace, to be quits.
scartare, to lay out.
mescolare, to shuffle.
alzare, to cut.
trastullarsi, to divert one's self.
scherzare, to banter.
burlarsi, to laugh at.
motteggiare, to make one laugh.
stare in piedi, to stand up.
inchinarsi, to stoop downwards.
girrare, to turn.
fermarsi, to stoop.

Per le malattie, for Distempers.

medicare, to give one physick.
guarire, to cure.
star meglio, to be better in health.
peggiore, to grow worse.
cavar sangue, to let blood.

pigliare un servitiale, to take a clyster.
pigliar medicina, to take physick.
purgare, to purge.
fare un'incisione, to make an incision.
fasciare, to bind up.

tagliare,

tagliare, to cut.
pungere, to prick.

tentare, to probe.
essaminare, to examine.

Per comprare, for buying.

domandare il prezzo, to ask the price.
quanto vale, how much is it worth.
quanto costa, what costs.
prezzolare, to haggle.
misurare, to measure.
comprare, to buy.
pagare, to pay.
offerire, to bid or offer.
strasciare, to exact.

vendere caro, to sell dear.
vendere a buon mercato, to sell cheap.
prestare, to lend.
torre in prestito, to borrow.
impegnare, to pawn.
desimpegnare, to take out of pawn.
dare, to give.
ingannare, to cheat.

Per la Chiesa, for the Church.

andare allamessa, to go to mass.
sentire la predica, to hear a sermon.
dire il vespero, to say vespers.
pregare Iddio, to pray to God.
confessarsi, to go to confession.
communicarsi, to receive the sacrament.
predicare, to preach.
sentir la predica, to hear a sermon.
ornare, to adorn.
vestire, ornare l'altare, to adorn the altar.
pigliar l'acqua santa, to use holy water.
dire la corona, to say or tell the beads.

battezzare, to baptize.
confirmare, to confirm.
tonsurare, to shave a friar.
portare il santissimo, to carry the host.
dare l'olio santo, to give extreme unction.
fare la processione, to make a procession.
sonare le campane, to ring the bells.
sepelire, to bury.
sotterrare, to interr.
cantare, to sing.
dire una messa per i morti, to say mass for the dead.
inginocchiarsi, to kneel.
rizzarsi, to rise.

Per le attioni di movimento, for the Actions of Men.

andare, to go.
stare, to stand, to dwell.
venire, to come.
tornare, to return.
fermarsi, to stop or stay.
camminare, to walk.
correre, to run.
seguire, to follow.

fuggire, to fly.
scappare, to escape.
partire, to depart.
andare innanzi, to advance.
andare in dietro, to stand back.
allontanarsi, to be distant.
avvicinarsi, to come near.
voltare, to turn.

Q

cascare,

cafcàre, cadére, to fall down.
fcàrucciolaré, to slide.
farfi male, { to hurt one's self.
 { to wound one's self.
giungere, arrivàre, to arrive.
encontràre, to go to meet.
entràre, to come in.
fcìre, to go out.

fcàlire, to go up.
fcendere, to go down.
trattenérssi fcàre à bada, to
 stand idle.
fcédere, to fit down.
fpaffeggiàre, to walk.
andare à fpaffo, to go a walking.
affrettàrfsi, to make hafte.

Attioni manuali, manual Actions.

lavoràre, to work.
tocàre, to touch.
maneggiàre, to handle.
legàre, to tie or bind.
fcìorre, fclegàre, to untie.
attaccàre, to tie.
ftaccàre, to untie.
allentàre, to let loose.
levàre, to take away.
pigliàre, to take.
rubàre, to steal away.
raccogliere, to gather again.
ftracciàre, ftroppàre, to tear.
presentàre, donàre, to present.
ricévere, to receive.
ftingere, to squeeze or croud.

tenére, to hold.
ròmperé, to break.
spezcare, to bruife.
nascóndere, to hide.
coprìre, to cover.
fcoprìre, to discover.
fporcàre, to dirty.
nettàre, to cleanfe.
ftroffinàre, to rub.
tafcàre, to feel.
additàre, to point with one's
 finger.
pizzicàre, to pinch.
fcolleticàre, to tickle.
fgraffignàre, & fgraffiàre, to
 fcatch.

Attioni di Memória è d'Imaginatione, Actions of the Memory and Imagination.

ricordàrfsi, or tenére à mente, to
 remember.
fcordàre, dimenticàre, to for-
 get.
penfàre, to think.
crédere, to believe.
dubitàre, to doubt.
fcoppettàre, to fufpect.
offervàre, to obferve.
avvertìre, to take care.
conófcere, to know.
figuràrfsi, to imagine.
bramàre, to wifh.
fperàre, to hope.
temére, to fear.
affeuràre, to affure.

giudicare, to judge.
conchiúdere, to conclude.
rifólvere, to refolve.
fcingere, to feign.
incocciàrfsi, to be conceited of.
ofcinàrfsi, to be obftinate.
adiràrfsi, to fly into a paffion.
pacificàrfsi, to be appeas'd.
ingannàrfsi, to miftake.
pérdere la tramontána, to em-
 broil one's felf.
haver per certo, to be certain
 of.
fcapére à mena dita, to have it
 at one's fingers end.
ingelofatìre, to be jealous.

Per le Arti & i Mestieri, for Arts and Trades.

<i>dipingere</i> , to paint or draw.	<i>indorare</i> , to gild.
<i>intagliare, scolpire</i> , to engrave.	<i>inargentare</i> , to gild over with silver.
<i>disegnare, fare un disegno</i> , to design.	<i>incassare</i> , to inlay.
<i>spozzare</i> , to draw a sketch.	<i>stampare</i> , to print.
<i>ricamare</i> , to imbroider.	<i>legare un libro</i> , to bind a book.
<i>smaltare</i> , to enamel.	<i>lavorare</i> , to labour.

Per l'Esercito, for the Army.

<i>far soldati</i> , to raise soldiers.	<i>assediare</i> , to besiege.
<i>toccare, battere il tamburro</i> , to beat the drum.	<i>dare un'assalto</i> , to storm.
<i>sonare la trombetta</i> , to sound the trumpet.	<i>prendere d'assalto</i> , to take by storm.
<i>marciare</i> , to march.	<i>far volar la mina</i> , to spring a mine.
<i>accampare</i> , to encamp.	<i>sparare</i> , to fire.
<i>allogiare</i> , to lodge.	<i>capitolare</i> , to capitulate.
<i>montare a cavallo</i> , to get on horseback.	<i>rendersi a patti</i> , to surrender on terms.
<i>smontare</i> , to alight.	<i>cacciar man alla spada</i> , to clap one's hand on one's sword.
<i>far giornata</i> , to give battle.	<i>ammazzare, uccidere</i> , to kill.
<i>riportare la vittoria</i> , to gain the victory.	<i>far quartiere</i> , to give quarter.
<i>scompigliare</i> , to put into disorder.	<i>ferire</i> , to wound.
<i>sbaragliare, sconfiggere</i> , to rout.	<i>aprire la trinciéra</i> , to open the trenches.
<i>svalleggiare</i> , to rob.	<i>sonare a raccolta</i> , to sound a retreat.
<i>saccheggiare</i> , to sack.	<i>incalzare il nemico</i> , to pursue the enemy.
<i>dare il guasto</i> , to plunder.	
<i>circonvallare, stringere</i> , to block up.	

Familiar Dialogues, *Dialoghi Famigliari.*

The First DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO Primo.

GOOD Morrow, Sir.
 Good Night, Sir.
 How do you do, Sir?
 Well, not very well; so, so.
 Very well to serve you.

At your Service.

I am oblig'd to you.

I thank you.

How does your Brother do?

He is well; not very well.

He will be very glad to see you.

I shall have no Time to see him to Day.

Be pleas'd to sit down.

Give a Chair to the Gentleman.

There's no Occasion.

I must go make a Visit here hard by.

You are in haste.

I'll be back, or return, presently.

Farewel, Sir.

I am glad to see you in good Health.

I kiss your Hand.

BUON dì à V.S.
Buona sera à Vosignoria.
Come stà V.S.

Bene, non troppo bene; così, così.
Benissimo per servirla, or per servir V.S.

Al suo servitio, or al vostro servitio.

Sono obligato à V.S. sono obligata à V.S.

Ringratiò V.S.

Come stà il Signor suo fratello?

Stà bene, non stà bene.

Haverà gùsto di vedér-la.

Non haverò tempo di vedér-la hoggi.

V.S. seda, or V.S. s'accomodi.

Date una sedia al Signor.

Non è necessario.

Bisogna che vada à fare una visita qui vicino.

E' molto affrettata V.S.

Tornerò adesso adesso.

Adio Signore.

Hò gran gùsto di vedér-la in buona salute.

Baccio le mani à V.S.

I am

I

Sono

I am your Servant.
Your most humble Servant.

Your Servant.
Your most humble Servant.

*Sono servo suo, or schiavo.
Humilissimo servo, or devotissimo
servo suo.
Serva sua.
Humilissima serva sua.*

The Second DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO Secondo.

To make a Visit in the Morning.

Per fare una visita la mattina.

Where is your Master?

Ove'l tuo padrone? pronounce
ovel.

Is he asleep still?

Dorme ancora?

No, Sir, he is awake.

Signor nò, è svegliato.

Is he up?

E levato?

No, Sir, he is still abed.

Signor nò, sta ancora al letto.

What a shame 'tis to be abed
at this time a Day?

Che vergogna di stare al letto à
quest' hora?

I went to Bed so late last
Night I could not rise early
this Morning.

Andai hieri al letto tanto tardi,
che non hò potuto levarmi à
buon hora.

What did you do after Supper?

Che si fece quì dopo cena?

We danc'd, we sung, we
laugh'd, we play'd.

Si ballò, si cantò, si rise, si
giuocò.

At what Game?

A che giuoco?

We play'd at Picket with the
Knight.

Giuocammo à pichetto col Sig-
nor Cavalière.

What did the rest do?

Che fecero gli altri?

They play'd at Chess.

Giuocarono à scacchi.

How vex'd am I, I did not know
it?

Quanto mi dispiace non haverlo
saputo?

Who won? Who lost?

Chi hà vinto? Chi hà perduto,
or perso?

I got ten Pistoles.

Hò vinto, or hò guadagnato dieci
doppie.

How late did you play?

Fin à che hora s'è giuocato?

Till Two in the Morning.

Fin alle due dopo meza notte.

At what Time did you go to
Bed?

A che hora sete andato al letto?

At Three, half an Hour after
Three.

Alle tre, alle tre è mezza.

Then I don't wonder at your
rising so late.

Non mi meraviglio che vi leviate
così tardi.

What's a Clock?

Che hora è?

What

Q 3

Che

What do you think it is?
 Scarce Eight, I believe, yet.
 How! Eight! It has struck
 Ten.
 Nay, then I must rise with all
 speed.

Che hora credete che sia?
Crêdo che non siano ancora le otto.
Come le otto! sono sonate le
dieci.
Bisogna adunque che mi levi
quanto prima.

The Third DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO Terzo.

To dress one's self,

Per vestirsi.

WHO is there?
 What will you please to
 have, Sir?
 Be quick, make a Fire, dress
 me,
 There is a Fire, Sir.
 Give me my Shirt.
 Here 'tis, Sir.
 'Tis not warm, 'tis quite cold.
 If you please I'll warm it.
 No, no; bring me my Silk
 Stockings.
 They have Holes in them.
 Stich them a little, mend them.
 I have given them to the Stock-
 ing-mender.
 'Tis well done. Where are
 my Slippers?
 Where is my Night-gown?

Comb my Head.
 Take another Comb.
 Give me my Handkerchief.
 There's a clean one for you.
 Give me that which is in my
 Pocket.
 I gave it to the Washer-woman,
 'twas foul.
 Has she brought my Linen?
 Yes, there wants nothing.
 Bring my Breaches.

What

CHI è lì?
Che commanda V. S?
Su sù, presto fate fuoco, vestiti.
C'è fuoco, Signore.
Datemi la mia camiscia.
Eccola, Signore.
Non è calda, è ancora freddda.
Se V. S. brama, la scalderei.
No, no, portatemi le mie cal-
zette di seta.
Sono rotte.
Dateci un punto, ò fatele accom-
modare.
Le hò date alla Conciatcalzette.
Havete fatto bene. Ove sono le
mie pianelle?
Ov'è la mia zimarra? or vestite
da camera.
Pettinatemi.
Pigliate un'altro pettine.
Datemi il mio fazzoletto.
Eccone un bianco, Signore.
Datemi quel ch'è nella mia so-
caccia.
L'hò dato alla Lavandara, era
sporco.
Hà portato ella i miei pannilini?
or mie biancherie?
Signor sì, non ci manca niente.
Portate i miei calzoni.

What Suit will you wear to Day?

That I wore Yesterday.

The Taylor will bring your Cloth Suit presently.

Some Body knocks, see who 'tis.

Who is it?

'Tis the Taylor.

Let him come in.

Che vestito metterà V. S. hoggi.

Quel che portavo hieri.

Il sartóre deve portar preslo quel di panno.

Si picchia, vedéte chi è.

Chi è?

E' l Sartóre.

Fatélo entrare.

The Fourth DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO *Quarto.*

The Gentleman and the Taylor.

Il Gentilhuomo e'l Sartóre.

DO you bring my Suit of Cloaths?

Yes, Sir; here 'tis.

You make me stay a great while.

I could not come sooner.

It was not finish'd.

The Lining was not sow'd.

Will you be pleas'd to try the close Coat on?

Let's see if it be well made.

I believe it will please you.

Methinks it is very long.

They wear them long now.

Button me.

It is too close.

To be well made, it ought to be close.

Are not the Sleeves too wide?

No, Sir, they fit very well.

The Breeches are very narrow.

That's the Fashion.

They wear them very straight.

That Suit becomes you mighty well.

'Tis too short, too long, too big, too little.

Pardon me, Sir, 'tis very well.

How

Portate il mio vestito?

Si Signor, eccolo qui.

Mi fate aspettar molto.

Non hò potuto venir più preslo.

Non era finito.

La fodera non era cucita.

Vuole V. S. provare il giustacore?

Vediamo s'è ben fatto.

Credo che V. S. ne sarà conténta.

Mi pare molto longo.

Si pórtano longhi adéssò.

Abbottonatemi.

Mi stringe troppo.

Per esser ben fatto bisogna che sia ben serato.

Le maniche non sono troppo larghe?

Signor nò, stanno benissimo.

I calzóni sono molto stretti.

E l'usanza, or è la moda.

Si pórtano strettissimi.

Questo habito stà benissimo à V. S.

E troppo corto, troppo longo, troppo largo, troppo stretto.

V. S, mi perdoni, stà be.

Q 4

Che

How do you like my trimming?

'Tis very fine and rich.

What did these Ribbons cost a Yard?

I paid a Crown.

That's not much, 'tis cheap.

Where's the rest of my Cloth?

There's not a Bit left.

Have you made your Bill?

No, Sir, I had not time.

Bring it to Morrow, I will pay you.

Che dite del mio fornimento?

E' bellissimo, è ricchissimo.

Quanto costa il braccio queste fetuccie?

L'hò pagato uno scudo.

Non è troppo, è buon mercato.

Ov'è'l resto del mio panno?

Non v'è niente affatto d'avanzo.

Havéte fatto il vostro conto?

Signor nò, non hò havuto il tempo.

Portatélo domani, vi pagherò.

THE FIFTH DIALOGUE.

To go to Breakfast.

BRing us something for Breakfast.

Yes, Sir; there are Sausages and Petty-patees.

Shall I bring the Gammon of Bacon?

Yes, bring it, we will eat a Slice of it.

Lay a Napkin on that Table.

Give us Plates, Knives and Forks.

Rinse the Glasses.

Reach the Gentleman a Chair.

Sit down, Sir; sit by the fire.

I am not cold, I shall be very well here.

Let's see if the Wine be good.

Give me that Bottle and a Glass.

Taste that Wine, pray.

How do you like it? What do you say to it?

'Tis not bad, 'tis very good.

DIALOGO Quinto.

Per far colatione.

Portateci qualche cosa da far colatione.

Signor sì, ecco salsiccie, è pasticcietti.

Vuol V. S. or volete ch'io porti il presciutto?

Sì, portatelo; ne taglieremo una fetta.

Mettete una salvietta sopra questa tavola.

Dateci tondi, coltelli, è forchette.

Sciacquate i bicchieri.

Date una sedia al Signore.

V. S. seda, si metta vicino al fuoco.

Non hò freddo, sarò benissimo qui.

Vediamo se'l vino sarà buono.

Datemi quel fiasco, è un bicchiere.

Di gratia, V. S. provi questo vino.

Che gliene pare? che ne dice?

Non è cattivo, è squisitissimo.

Here

Ecco

Dialogues, *Dialoghi.*

233

Here are the Sausages, take away this Plate.

Eat some Sausages.

I have eat some, they are very good.

Give me some Drink.

Sir, to your Health.

Sir, I thank you.

Give the Gentleman some Drink.

I drank but just now.

The Petty-patees are very good.

They are bak'd a little too much.

You don't eat.

I have eat so much I shan't be able to eat my Dinner.

You only jest, you have eat nothing at all.

I have eat very heartily both of the Pudding, Sausage, and Gammon of Bacon.

Ecco le salsiccie, levate questo piatto.

V. S. mangi delle salsiccie.

Ne hò mangiato, sono buonissime.

Datemi à bere.

Alla sanità di V. S. brindisi à V. S.

Ringratio V. S.

Date à bere al Signore.

Hò bevuto adesso.

I pasticietti erano buonissimi.

Erano un tantino troppo cotti.

V. S. non mangia.

Hò mangiato tanto, che non potrò pransare.

V. S. si burla, non hà mangiato niente.

Hò mangiato benissimo, è del sanguinaccio, è delle salsiccie, è del presciutto.

The Sixth DIALOGUE.

To speak Italian.

HOW goes *Italian*?

Are you much improv'd in it now?

Not much; I know nothing almost.

'Tis said however you speak very well.

I wish it were true.

Those that say so are mistaken.

I assure you I was told so.

I could say a few Words that I got by Hearf.

That's enough to begin to speak.

The

DIALOGO Sesto.

Per parlare Italiano.

COME v'è l'*Italiano*?

E' dotta V. S. adesso?

Non troppo, non sò quasi niente.

Si dice però che V. S. parla benissimo.

Voleffe Dio che fosse vero!

Quei, che lo dicono, s'ingannano di molto.

L'afficuro che m'è stato detto.

Hò potuto dire alcune parole che sò à mente.

E' quanto basta per cominciare à parlare.

Non

The beginning is not all, you must make an end.

Be always speaking, whether well or ill.

I fear to commit faults.

Never fear; the *Italian* Language is not hard.

I know that; and it has abundance of Charms.

'Tis true; and especially from a Lady's Mouth.

How happy should I be if I understood it!

Study is the only way of learning it.

How long have you learnt?

Scarce a Month yet.

What's your Master's Name?

His Name is *Veneroni*.

I have known him a great while.

He has taught several Friends of mine.

Does not he tell you that you must speak *Italian*?

Yes, he often tells me so.

Why don't you speak then?

Who will you have me speak with?

With those that shall speak to you.

I would fain speak, but dare not.

You must not fear, you must be bold.

Non è'l tuto di principiare, bisogna finire.

Parli V. S. sempre, ò bene, ò male.

Temo di fare errori.

Non tema V. S. la lingua Italiana non è difficile.

Lo sò, è e'hà molte leggiadrie.

E' vero, è particolarmente nella bocca della dama.

O me felice se la sapessi!

Bisogna studiar per impararla.

Quanto tempo è che V. S. impara?

Non è ancora un mese.

Come si chiama il suo maestro?

Si chiama il Signor Veneroni.

Lo conosco è un pezzo.

Hà insegnato à molti amici miei.

Non dice à V. S. che bisogna parlare Italiano?

Signor sì, melo dice spesso.

Perche adunque non parla?

Con chi vuol V. S. ch'io parli?

Con quei che le parleranno.

Vorrei parlar, mà non ardisco.

Non bisogna temere, bisogna essere ardito.

The Seventh DIALOGUE.

Of the Weather.

DIALOGO Settimo.

Del Tempo.

HOW is the Weather?

It is fine Weather.

It is bad Weather.

Is

CHE tempo fa?

Fà bel tempo.

Fà cattivo tempo.

F

Is it cold? Is it hot?
Is it not cold? Is it not hot?
Does it rain? Does it not rain?
I don't believe it.
The Wind is chang'd.
We shall have Rain.
It will not rain to Day.
It rains, it rains as fast as it
can pour.

It snows.
It thunders.
It hails.
It lightens.
It is very hot.
Has it freez'd to Night?
No, Sir, but it freezes now.
Methinks there's a great Fog.
You are not mistaken, 'tis true.
You have caught a violent
Cold.

I have had it this Fortnight.

'Tis the fruits of the Season.

What's a Clock?

'Tis early, 'tis not late.

Is it Breakfast-time?

'Twill be Dinner-time immediately.

What shall we do after Dinner?

Let's go a walking.

Let's take a Turn now.

There's no going abroad this
Weather.

*Fà freddo? fà caldo?
Non fà freddo, non fà caldo.
Piove? non piove?
Non lò credo.
Il vento è cangiato.
Haveremo della pioggia.
Non pioverà hoggi.
Piove, diluvia.*

Nevica.

Tuona.

Grándina.

Lampéggia.

Fà molto caldo.

Hà gelato sta notte?

Signor no, mà gela adesso.

Mi par che fà una gran nebbia.

V. S. non s'inganna, è vero.

V. S. è molto raffreddata.

*Sono quindici giorni che sono raf-
freddato.*

Sono frutti della stagione.

Che hora è?

E di buon'hora, non è tardi.

E tempo di far colatione?

*Sarà presto tempo di desinare, or
di pransare.*

Che faremo dopo pranso?

Anderemo à spasso.

Andiamo à fare una girata adesso.

*Non bisogna uscir per questo
tempo.*

The Eighth DIALOGUE.

Of the Charms of a young Lady.

THERE'S a beautiful
Lady!

She's finely shap'd.

She's charming, she's hand-
some.

Do you know her?

I don't

DIALOGO Ottavo.

Delle bellezze d'una zitella.

ECCO una bella Signora, or
giovane!

E' ben fatta.

E' vezzosa, è leggiadra.

La conoscete?

Non

I don't know her.
 She has lovely Eyes.
 I never saw a finer Shape.

She has an easie genteel Air.
 She has a noble one.
 The shape of her Face is admirable.

Her Cheeks plump and delicate.

Her Mouth little and red.

Her Nose well made.

Have you taken notice of her Complexion?

It is the finest in the World.

A Complexion fair and lively.

What white Hands she has!

The whiteness of her Bosom,
 and the vermilion of her
 Cheeks, shame the Lillies
 and the Roses.

She has Teeth as white as
 Snow.

One may say she's a fair Beauty.

She's the finest brown Woman
 one can see.

She walks agreeably.

She has a witty Look.

She has surprizing Charms.

She's mightily cry'd up for her
 Beauty.

I think she has a great deal of
 Wit.

Beauty may be seen, but not
 Wit.

They say she has as much Wit
 as Beauty.

Then she's an Epitome of all
 Perfections.

Non la conosco.

Hà belli occhi.

*Non hò mai visto una più bella
 statura.*

E desinvolta.

Hà un aspetto nobile.

Il giro del viso ben fatto.

Le guancie pionotte, è delicate.

La bocca picciola, è vermiglia.

Il naso ben fatto.

*Havete osservato il suo sangue,
 or la sua carnaggione?*

E'l più bel sangue del mondo.

Una carnaggione bianca, è viva.

O che belle mani hà!

*Il candore del suo petto, e'l ver-
 miglio del suo viso fanno senza
 dubbio torto ai gigli, ed alle
 rose.*

Hà i denti bianchi come la neve.

*Si può dire ch'ella è una bella
 bionda.*

*E la più bella bruna che si possa
 vedere.*

*Camina con belle maniere, con
 bel garbo.*

Hà una fisionomia spiritosa.

Hà fattezze vaghe.

E molto commendata in bellezza.

Credo c'habbia molto spirito.

*Ben si può veder la bellezza,
 ma lo spirito nò.*

*Si dice che sia adeguato lo spirito
 alle sue bellezze.*

*E adunque un compendio di tutte
 le perfettionj.*

The Ninth DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO Nono.

To enquire after News.

Per domandar quel che si dice di nuovo.

WHAT News is stirring?
Do you know any?
I have heard none.

What do they say abroad?
There's no Talk of any thing.
Have you heard no Talk of War?

I heard nothing of it.
There's a Talk however of a Siege.

There was such a Discourse, but there's nothing in it.

On the contrary there's Talk of Peace.

Do you think we shall have Peace?

I believe so.

What say they at Court?

They talk of a Voyage.

When do you think the King will go?

'Tis not known, they do not say when.

Where do they say he'll go?

Some say into *Flanders*, others into *Germany*.

And what says the *Gazette*?

I have not read it.

Is't true what was reported of Mr. ———?

What of him?

They say he's mortally wounded.

I should be sorry for that, he's an honest Man.

Who wounded him?

CHE si dice di nuovo?
Sapete niente di nuovo?
Non hò sentito niente, or non hò inteso niente.

Di che si parla?
Non si parla di niente.
Havete sentito dire c'haveremo la guerra?

Non ne hò inteso parlare.

Si parla però d'un assedio.

Si diceva, mà non è vero.

Al contrario si parla di pace.

Credete c'haveremo la pace?

Credo di sì.

Che si dice in Corte?

Si parla d'un viaggio.

Quando si crede che partirà il Rè?

Non si sà, non si dice.

Dove si dice ch'anderà?

Chi dice in *Fiandra*, chi in *Germania*.

E' la *Gazetta* che dice?

Non l'hò letta.

Sarebbe vero quel che si dice del Sig. N.?

Che sene dice?

Si dice che sia ferito à morte.

Mi dispiacerebbe perch'è un *Gallant'huomo*.

Chi l'hà ferito?

Two Rogues that set upon him.

Is it known upon what Account?

'Tis reported he gave one of them a Box o'th' Ear.

I don't believe it, nor I neither.

However we shall know the Truth quickly.

Duoi furfanti ch' l'hanno assalito.

Si sà il perche?

Corre voce che sia per havere dato uno schiaffo ad uno di essi.

Non lo credo, nè men'io.

Comunque si sia, si saprà presto.

The Tenth DIALOGUE.

To enquire after one.

WHO is that Gentleman that spoke to you just now?

He is a *German*.

I took him for an *Englishman*.

He came from about *Saxony*.

He speaks very good *French*.

Although he is a *German* he speaks *Italian*, *French*, *Spanish*, and *English*, so well, that among the *Italians* they believe him an *Italian*.

He speaks *French* as the *Frenchmen* themselves.

The *Spaniards* take him for a *Spaniard*, the *English* for an *Englishman*.

'Tis difficult to be Master of so many different Languages.

He has been a great while in those Countries.

Is it long since you knew him?

It is about two Years.

He has a noble Air, he has a good *Mien*.

He makes a handsome Figure.

He is neither too tall nor too little.

DIALOGO Decimo.

Per domandare d'uno.

CHI è quel Gentilhuomo che vi parlava poco fa?

E' un Tedesco.

Lo credevo Inglese.

E della parte di Sassonia.

Parla benissimo Francese.

Se ben è Tedesco, parla di maniera Italiano, Francese, Spagnuolo, ed Inglese, che fra gl' Italiani, è creduto Italiano.

Parla Francese quanto i Francesi medesimi.

Gli Spagnuoli lo stimano Spagnuolo, è gl' Inglese, Inglese.

E' pur difficile d'esser, pratico in tante Lingue cosi differenti.

E' stato un pezzo in quei paesi.

E' un pezzo che lo conoscete?

Sono duoi anni in circa.

Hà buon aria, ha buona ciera.

E' di bella presenza.

Non è nè troppo grande, nè troppo piccolo.

He

E' ben

He is handsome, his Shape is
easie and free.

He plays upon the Lute, the
Guitar, and several other
Instruments.

I should be very glad to know
him.

I will bring you acquainted
with him.

Where does he live?

He lives hard by.

When will you have us go and
wait on him together?

When you please, for he's my
intimate Friend.

It shall be when you can spare
Time.

We'll go thither to Morrow
Morning.

I shall be extreamly oblig'd to
you.

*E' ben fatto, è la sua statura è
désinvólta.*

*Suona di liuto, di chitarra, è di
molti altri stroménti.*

*Haverei à caro di conóscerlo, or
mi sarebbe caro.*

Vene procurerò la conoscenza.

Ove stà di casa?

Stà qui vicino.

*Quando voléte che l'andiamo à
riverire insième?*

*Ogni volta, chè, or quando vi
piacerà, perche è amico mio
intrinseco.*

*Sarà quando vi sarà comodo,
or haveréte tempo.*

Vi andrémo domattina.

Vi resterò obligato.

TheEleventh DIALOGUE.

DIALOGO Undecimo.

To write.

Per scrivere.

Give me a Sheet of Paper, a
Pen, and a little Ink.

Step to my Closet, you'll find
on the Table all you have
Occasion for.

There are no Pens.

There are a great many in the
Standish.

They are good for nothing.

There are some others.

They are not made.

Where is your Penknife?

Can you make Pens?

I make them my own way.

This is not bad.

DAtemi un foglio di carta, una
penna, & un poco d'in-
chiostro.

*Entrate nel mio gabinetto, tro-
veréte sopra la tavola, quanto
vi farà di bisogno.*

Non vi sono penne.

Eccone tante nel calamáro.

*Non sono buone, or non vagliono
niente.*

Eccone altre.

Non sono temperate.

Ov'è'l vostro temperino?

Sapete temperar le penne?

Le tempero à modo mio.

Questaqui non è cattiva.

While I make an end of this Letter do me the favour to make a Packet of the rest.

What Seal will you have me put to it?

Seal it with my Cypher or Coat of Arms.

What Wax shall I put to it?

Put either red or black, no matter which.

Have you put the Date?

I believe I have, but I have not sign'd it.

What Day of the Month is this?

To Day is the eighth, the tenth, fifteenth, twentieth.

Put the Superscription.

Where is the Powder?

You never have either Powder or Sand.

There's some in the Sand-box.

There's your Servant, will you let him carry the Letters to the *Post-House*?

Carry my Letters to the *Post-Office*, and don't forget to pay Postage.

I have no Money.

Here, there's a Pistole.

Go quickly and make haste back.

Mentre finirò questa lettera, favoritemi di fare un piego di quest'altre.

Che sigillo volete, chi si metta?

Sigillátele colla mia ziffera, o vero colle mie armi.

Che cera ci metterò?

Mettétene della rossa, o della nera, non importa.

Havéte messo la data?

Credo di sì, mà non hò sottoscritto.

Ai quanti siamo del mese?

Siamo hoggi agli otto, ai dieci, ai quindici, ai vinti.

Mettéteci il soprascritto.

Ov'è la polvere?

Non havéte mai nè polvere, nè aréna.

Ven'è nel polverino.

Ecco'l vostro servo, voléte che porti le lèttre alla posta?

Portate le mie lettere alla posta, & non vi scordate di pagare il porto.

Non hò quatrini, Signore.

Pigliate, ecco una doppia.

Andate presto, è tórnate quanto prima.

The Twelfth DIALOGUE.

To buy.

WHAT do you want, Sir?
What do you lack?

I want a good fine Cloth to make me a Suit.

Be pleas'd to walk in, you'll see the finest in *London*.

Shew me the best you have.

There's

DIALOGO Duodecimo.

Per comprare.

CHE brama V. S. che cerca?

Vorrei un panno bello, è buono da fare un vestito.

V. S. entri, vedrà qui i più belli panni di Londra.

Mostrátemi il migliore e' habbiáte.

Eccone

There's a very fine one, and what's worn at present.

'Tis good, but I don't like the Colour.

There's another lighter Piece.

I like that Colour well, but the Cloth is not strong, 'tis too thin.

Look upon this Piece here, Sir; you'll not meet with the like any where else.

How will you sell it me an Ell?

Without exacting, 'tis worth twenty Livres.

Sir, I am not us'd to stand haggling; pray tell me your lowest Price.

I have told you, Sir, 'tis worth that.

'Tis too dear, I'll give you six Crowns.

I can't bate a Farthing.

You shall not have what you ask.

You ask'd me the lowest Price and I have told you.

Come, come, cut off two Ells of it.

I protest on the Faith of an honest Man I don't get a Crown by you.

There's four Pistoles, give me the rest.

Be pleas'd, Sir, to give me another for this, this is too light, it wants weight.

There's another.

Farewel, Sir, your Servant.

Eccone un bellissimo, è come si porta adesso.

E buono, mà il color non mi piace.

Eccone un'altra pezza più chiara.

Il color mi piace, mà il panno, non è forte à bastanza, è troppo sottile.

Veda V. S. questa pezza; non ne troverà così bella altrove.

Quanto mi venderete la canna, or il braccio?

Senza dire à V. S. troppo d'un soldo, ella vale vinti franchi.

Signóre, io non sono arvezzo à prezzolare, ditemi, di grátia l'ultimo prezzo.

L'hò detto à V. S. tanto vale.

E' troppo caro, vene darò sei scudi.

Non v'è un soldo da levare.

Non haverete quel c'havete domandato.

V. S. m'hà domandato l'ultimo prezzo, glie l'hò detto.

Via, via, tagliatene due braccia.

Le giuro da galant'huomo che non guadagnò uno scudo con lei.

Ecco quattro doppie, date mi il resto.

Di gratia V. S. mi dia un'altra doppia, quella è scarfa, non è di peso.

Eccone un'altra.

Adio, Signór, sono servitor di V. S.

The Thirteenth DIA-
LOGUE.*To play.*

SHall we play a Game at
Picket?

What will you play for?

Let's play for half a Crown to
pass away the Time.

Give us some Cards.

Let's see who shall deal.

You are to deal; I am to deal.

Shuffle the Cards, all the
Court-Cards are together.

They are shuffled enough.

Cut, Sir.

Have you all your Cards? I
believe I have.

How many do you take?

I take all. I leave one.

I have a bad Game.

Deal again.

Not this time.

Have you laid out?

No, Sir, my Game puzzles
me.

You must needs have good
Cards, for I have nothing.

Tell your Point, Fifty, Sixty.

They are not good, they are
good.

A Quint Major, a Quint to a
small Quint, four-
a Tierce

Four Aces, three
Aces, three Queens.

Play Hearts, Spades, Clubs,
Diamonds.

The

DIALOGO Decimo
*Terzo.**Per giuocare.*

GIuochiamo una partita à Pi-
chetto?

Quanto volete giuocare?

GIuochiamo trenta soldi per passar
il tempo.

Dàteli carte.

Vediamo à chi toccherà à fare?

Tocc' à voi, tocc' à me.

Mescolate le carte, tutte le fi-
gure sono insieme.

Sono mescolate à bastanza.

Alzate, Signore.

Havete le vostre carte? Credo
di sì.

Quanto ne pigliate?

Piglio tutto. Ne lascio una.

Hò un cattivo giuoco.

A monte.

Signor nò per questa volta.

Havete scartato?

Signor nò, il mio giuoco m'imba-
razza.

Dovete haver bel giuoco, poiché
non hò niente.

Contate il vostro ponto, cin-
quanta, sessanta.

Non vágliono, sono buoni.

Quinta Maggiore, quinta al Rè,
quinta Bassa, quarta alla
Dama, terza al Fante.

Ne hò altrettanto.

Quattordici di Rè, tre Assi, tre
Dame.

Giuocate cuori, piche, fiori,
quadri.

L'Assi,

The Ace, the King, the Queen,
the Knave, the Ten, the
Nine, the Eight, the Seven.
I have lost, you made a Peek,
a Re-peek.

You have won.

You owe me half a Crown.

You ow'd it me, pardon me.

We are quits, or even then.

*L'Assò, il Rè, la Dama, il
Fante, il dieci, il nove, l'otto,
il sette.*

*Hò perso, havete fatto un Pico,
Repico.*

Havete vinto, or guadagnato.

Mi dovete trenta soldi.

Scusatemi, meli dovevate.

Siamo pace.

The Fourteenth DIA-
LOGUE.

For a Journey.

HOW many Leagues is it
from this Place to N.?

'Tis eight Leagues.

We shall not be able to reach
so far to Day, 'tis too late.

'Tis about Twelve a-Clock,
you'll get thither early e-
nough yet.

Is the Way good?

So, so; there are Woods and
Rivers to pass.

Is there any Danger upon the
Highway?

There's no Talk of it, 'tis a
great Road, where a Man
meets People every Moment.

Don't they say there are High-
waymen in the Woods?

There's nothing to be fear'd,
either by Day or Night.

Which Way must one take?

When you come near the
Hill you must make to the
Right Hand.

Must one not go up a Hill
then?

No, Sir, there's no other Hill
but a little Ascent in the
Wood.

DIALOGO *Decimo*
Quarto.

Per il Viaggio.

QUANTE leghe sono di qui
à N.?

Sono otto leghe.

*Non vi potremo arrivare hoggi,
è troppo tardi.*

*Non è più di mezzzo di, vi arri-
verete ancora à buon hora.*

E' bella la strada?

*Nontropo, vi sono boschi, è fiu-
mi da passare.*

V'è pericolo per quella strada?

*Non sene parla, è una strada
maestra, dove si trova gente
ad ogni momento.*

*Non si dice che vi siano ladri nei
boschi?*

*Non v'è nulla da temere, nè di
giorno, nè di notte.*

Che strada bisogna pigliare?

*Quando sarete vicino alla mon-
tagna vi terrete à man dritta.*

*Non bisognerà adunque salir la
montagna?*

*Signor no, non v'è che un picciò-
lo colle nel bosco.*

Is

R 2

E dis-

Is it a difficult Way through the Wood?

You cannot lose your Way.

When you come out of the Wood remember to keep to the Left Hand.

I thank you, Sir, and am much oblig'd to you.

Come, come, Gentlemen, let's take Horse.

Where's the Marquis?

He's gone before.

He stays for you just out of Town.

What do we stay for now?

Come, come, let's be gone, let's have done.

Farewel, Gentlemen, farewel.

I wish you a good Journey.

E' difficile la strada nel bosco?

Non potete smarrirla.

Quando saréte fuor del bosco ricordatevi di tenere a man manca.

Vi ringrátio, Signore, è vi resto molto obligáto.

Via, via, Signori, montiámo à cavállo.

Dov'è'l Signor Marchese?

E andato innanzi.

V'aspetterà fuori della Città.

Cb'aspettiamo? partiámo, andiámo, via, via, finiamola, or sbrighiamola.

Adio, Signori, adio.

V'augúro un felice viaggio.

The Fifteenth DIA- LOGUE.

For Supper and Lodging.

SO, we are arriv'd at the Inn.

Let us alight then.

Take these Gentlemens Horses, and take care of them.

Now let's see what you'll give us for Supper.

A Capon, half a Dozen of Pidgeons, a Sallad, fix Quails, and a Dozen of Larks.

Will you have nothing else?

That's enough, give us some Wine, and a Dessert.

Let me alone I'll please you I warrant.

Light these Gentlemen.

Let's have our Supper as soon as possible.

DIALOGO Decimo Quinto.

Della cena, è dell'alloggiamento.

ECCOCI giunti all'Hosteria.

smontiamo, Signori.

Pigliáte i cavalli di questi Signori, habbiátene cura.

Or sù vediamo che ci darete da cenare.

Un capone, mezza dozzina di piccióni, un'insaláta, sei quaglie, è una dozzina di lodole.

Non vogliono V.V. S.S. altro?

Basta, dáteci buon vino, è delle frutta.

Lasciate fare à me, saranno contenti.

Fate lume à questi Signori.

Fateci cenar quanto prima.

Before

Prima

Dialogues,

Dialoghi.

245

Before you have pull'd your Boots off Supper shall be ready.

Let them carry our Portmantaus and Pistols up Stairs.

Pull off my Boots, and then you shall go see whether they have given the Horses any Hay.

You shall carry them to the River, and take care they give them some Oats.

I'll take care of every thing, don't trouble your self.

Gentlemen, Supper's ready, 'tis upon the Table.

We'll come presently.

Let's go to Supper, Gentlemen, that we may go to Bed betimes.

Give us Water to wash our Hands.

Let's sit down, Gentlemen, let's sit down at Table.

Give us some Drink.

To your Healths, Gentlemen. Is the Wine good? 'Tis not bad.

The Capon is not done enough.

Give us some Oranges, with a little Pepper.

Why don't you eat of these Pidgeons?

I have eaten one Pidgeon and three Larks.

Go call for a Chafing-dish.

Bid the Landlord come to speak with us.

Prima che le siano cavati gli stivali, la cena sarà in ordine.

Che si portino la sì le nostre valigie, è le nostre pistole.

Cavatemi gli stivali, è andarète dopo à vedere se haveranno dato del fieno ai cavalli.

Li condurrète al fiume, ed haverète cura che sia loro data la biada.

Haverò cura del tutto, V. S. non si pigli fastidio.

Signori, la cena è in ordine, s'è portato in tavola.

Adesso, adesso, cen'andiamo.

Andiamo à cenar Signori; accioche possiamo andare al letto à buon hora.

Dàteci à lavare, or dateci l'acqua alle mani.

Sediamo, Signori, entriamo à tavola.

Dàteci à bere.

Brindisi alle Signorie loro.

E' buono il vino? non è cattivo.

Il capone non è cotto à bastanza.

Dàteci merangoli, or naranci, con un poco di pepe.

Perche non mangiate di questi peccioncini?

Hò mangiato un piccione, è tre lodole.

Andate à domandare uno scaldavivande.

Dite à l'Hoste che venga à parlarci.

The

R 3

DIA-

Prima

The Sixteenth DIA-
LOGUE.*To reckon with the Landlord.*

A Good Evening, Gentle-
men, are you satisfy'd
with your Supper?

We are, but we must satisfy
you too.

What have we had?

The Reckoning is not great.

See what you must have for us,
our Men, and our Horses.

Reckon your selves, and you'll
find it comes to seven
Crowns.

Methinks you ask too much.

On the contrary I am very
reasonable.

How much do you make us
pay for the Wine?

Fifteen Pence a Bottle.

Bring us another, and to Mor-
row Morning we'll pay you
seven Crowns at Breakfast.

Methinks the Gentleman is
not well.

I am very well, but weary and
fatigu'd.

You must take Courage.

'Twould be better for me to
be in Bed than at Table.

Get your Bed then warm'd,
and go to Bed.

Bid my Man come and undress
me.

He waits for you in your
Chamber.

Good Night, Gentlemen, I
wish you merry.

DIALOGO Decimo
Sesto.*Per contar coll'Hoste.*

B *Jona sera, Signori, sono con-
tente le Signorie loro della
cena.*

*Siamo contenti, mà bisogna sodis-
farvi.*

Quanto habbiamo speso?

La spesa non è grande.

*Vedete quanto vi viene, per noi,
per i nostri servitori, e per i
nostri cavalli.*

*Contino le Signorie loro, è vede-
ranno che sono sette scudi.*

Mi pare che domandate troppo.

Anzi sò buonissimo mercato.

Quanto ci fate pagar per il vino?

Quindici soldi per ogni fiasco.

*Portatene un altro fiasco, e vi
darèmo domattina setti scudi
facendo colatione.*

Par ch'l Signor non stia bene.

*Stò bene, mà sono lasso, è fati-
gato.*

Bisogna farsi animo.

*Certo che farei meglio in letto
ch'a tavola.*

*Faccia scaldare il suo letto, e va-
da a dormire.*

*Dite al mio servo che venga a
spogliarmi.*

L'aspetta in càmera.

*Buona notte, Signori, state alle-
gramente.*

Do

Havete

Do you want any thing?

Nothing at all but Rest.

Order them to give us clean Sheets.

The Sheets you shall have are whiten'd, and wash'd in Lie.

Let us be call'd to Morrow very early.

I will not fail. Farewel, Gentlemen, good Night.

Havete di bisogno di qualche cosa, or d'altro?

Di niente affatto, che di riposo.

Date ordine che ci diano lenzuóle bianche.

Le lenzuóle c'haveranno sono bianche di bucata.

Fateci svegliare domani à buon hora.

Saranno serviti. Adio, Signori, buona sera.

The Seventeenth **DIALOGUE.**

To get on Horseback.

THERE is a Horse methinks looks scurvily.

Give me another, I won't have that.

He can't go.

He's broken-winded, he's founderd.

Are not you asham'd to give me such a Jade as this?

He has no Shoes, he's unshod.

You must lead him to the Smith's.

He goes lame, he's maim'd, he's blind.

This Saddle will gaul me.

The Stirrups are too long, too short.

Let them out then, shorten them.

The Girths are rotten.

What a sorry Bridle's here!

Give me my Whip.

Tie on my Portmanteau, my Cloak.

Are the Pistols charg'd?

I forgot to buy Powder and Ball.

Let

DIALOGO Decimo Settimo.

Per montare à Cavallo.

ECCO un Cavallo che m'hà ciera d'essere cattivo.

Datemi un altro Cavallo, non voglio questo.

Non può andare, or camminare.

E bolso, è rappreso.

Non havete vergogna di darmi una rozza di quella sorte?

E sferrato, è inchiodato.

Bisogna condurlo dal Marefcalco.

Zoppica, è stroppiato, è cieco, or non ci vede.

Questa sella mi farà male.

Le stasse sono troppo lunghe, troppo corte.

Allongate le stasse, tirate sù le stasse.

Le cinghie sono marcie.

Che cattiva briglia!

Datemi la mia frusta.

Attacate, or legate la valigia, il mio mantello.

Son caricate le vostre pistole?

Mi sono scordato di comprar polvere, è palle.

R 4

Spro-

Let us put on, let us go faster.
I never saw a worst Beast.

He will neither go forward nor
backward.

Let go the Bridle a little.

Hold the Reins shorter.
Spur him stoutly, make him
go.

I have spurr'd him in vain.

Alight, I will make him go.

Take care he don't kick you.

He winces then I find.
See if I have not master'd
him.

*Spruniamo, andiamo più presto.
Non hò mai visto una più cattiva
bestia.*

*Non vuol nè andare innanzi, nè
in dietro.*

*Lasciategli la briglia, or dategli
la mano.*

*Pigliate le redini più corte.
Spronate con vigore, fatelo an-
dare innanzi.*

*Posso bene spronare, non ne posso
venire à capo.*

*Scendete, or smontate, che lo fa-
rò ben andare.*

*Avvertite che non vi tiri un
calcio.*

*Tira calci adunque come vedo.
Vedete se l'hò saputo domare.*

The Eighteenth DIA- LOGUE.

To visit a sick Person.

HOW have you pass'd the
Night?
Very badly, I have not slept
at all.

I have had a Fever all Night.

I have Pains all over my Body.
Have you taken any thing for
it?

You must be let Blood.
I have been blooded twice.
Where does your Apothecary
live?

Go bid the Surgeon come and
dress me.

I wonder the Doctor is not
come.

We do not know what Health
is till we are sick.

You

DIALOGO Decimo Ottavo.

Per visitare un' Ammalato.

COME avete passato la
notte?
Malamente, non hò dormito.

*Hò havuto la febbre per tutta la
notte.*

*Sento dolori per tutta la vita.
Havete preso un servitiale?*

*Besogna farvi cavar sangue.
M'è stato cavato sangue due volte.
Dove stà di casa il vostro Spe-
tiale?*

*Andate à dire al Cirurgico che
venga à medicarmi.*

*Non sà perche il Medico non
viene.*

*Non si sà cosa sia sanità, che
quando si stà ammalato.*

Bisogna

You must take Courage, 'twill
be nothing.

I feel my Wound rage cruelly.

Have you been purg'd?

How much Phylick have you
taken?

I am weary of Phylick.

I am afraid of being light-head-
ed.

Drink some Ptisan.

Take nothing but Broth.

The Doctor has order'd me
some Whey.

I am not able to stir myself.

Give me a Pillow.

Beat up my Bolster.

Draw the Curtains.

They will bleed me in the Foot.

Every Thing I take seems
bitter to me.

How my Mouth's out of taste.

'Tis a long Sickness you have
undergone.

How weary I am of lying a-
bed!

How happy are you in being
well!

*Bisogna fare animo, non sarà
niente.*

*Sento un grande spasimo nell mia
piaga.*

Sete stato purgato?

Quante Medicine havete prese?

*Sono stufo, or faticato di Medi-
cine.*

Temo che io non dia in delirio.

Bevete acqua cotta.

Non pigliate altro che brodi.

Il Medico m'hà ordinato il fierro.

Non mi posso muovere.

Datemi un guanciale.

Accomodate il mio capezzale.

Tirate le cortine.

*Mi vogliono far cavar sangue dal
piede.*

Quanto piglio mi par amaro.

O quánto sono svogliato.

*Questa è una malattia molto
longa.*

*Quanto mi rincresce lo stare in
letto!*

Beato voi di star bene!

A

Collection of *Italian* PHRASES,

O R,

Manners of speaking, in which the Delicacy of that Language consists.

AS the *Italian* Tongue surpasses and excels all others in the Delicacy and Niceness of its Expressions, I thought it would be a Service to the Publick to print this small Collection, which contains the true ways of speaking, and the turn of the *Italian* Phrase, divided according to the Diversity of the Subjects on which we speak. For Example:

To pray and exhort.

Dear Sir, do me that Favour. *Caro Signore, fâtemi questo suo
vôre.*

My Love.

Bene mio, anima mia.

All that I love.

Tesoro mio, anima mia.

I conjure you.

Deh vi scongiuro.

I pray you.

Deh vi prego, or la prego.

I beseech you.

Per cortesia.

Do me the Favour.

V. S. mi favorisca.

To shew Civility.

Your Servant, Sir.

Servitor padrón mio.

I am entirely yours.

Sono tutto suo.

Your Slave.

Schiavo suo.

I kiss your Hand.

Bâccio le mâni à V. S.

I thank you.

La ringrâtio.

Depend upon me.

Faccia capitâle della mia persona.

See

7

Veda

Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking. 251

See if 'tis in my Power to serve you.

Command me.

Do what you please with your Servant.

I wait for your Commands.

Since you will have it so.

You are the Master.

At your Service.

I am oblig'd to you.

I am infinitely oblig'd to you.

I will not be guilty of that Fault.

Away with these Titles and Ceremonies.

'Tis my Business to serve you.

You are very obliging.

I know not how to make a Retaliation for so many Favours.

Veda V. S. se son capace di servir-la.

V. S. mi comandi.

V. S. dispenga del suo servitore.

Aspetto i suoi comandi.

Poich'ella comanda cosi.

V. S. è padrone.

Al suo comando.

Resto con obbligo, appresso di V. S.

Resto obligato infinitamente a V. S.

Non farò questo mancamento.

Lasciamo questi titoli, queste cirimonie.

Tocc'a me di servir-la.

V. S. è troppo cortese.

Non saperei come contra-cambare obblighi.

To complain, hope, and despair.

How unfortunate am I if that be!

Poor miserable Wretch that I am!

Poor miserable Creatures that we are!

How unfortunate am I!

O my God, what sad Pain!

Ah curs'd Fortune!

To what are we reduc'd?

We are undone! We are ruin'd!

There wanted only but that.

We are at last come to it.

'Tis that occasion'd my Grief.

There is what compleats our Ruin.

'Tis that is the Misfortune.

'Tis ill done indeed.

O the poor Child!

Guai a me se questo è!

Poverétto me, meschino me!

Poverétti noi!

{ Sventurato, sciagurato, infelice.
{ Disgratiato me!

O Dio che dura pena.

Ahi sorte becca!

A che s'iam giunti; ridotti; condotti?

Siamo morti; spediti; rovinati!

Questo ci mancava.

Ci s'iam pur giunti.

Ecco dove mi doléva.

Ecco l'ultima nostra rovina.

Questo è il male.

E' peccato veramente.

O povero figliuolo!

252 Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking.

I am the most unfortunate of Men. *Io son pur il Rè delle disgratie.*

What is to be done?

Che c'è da fare?

We must have Patience.

Bisogna haver patienza.

We must conform ourselves to the Will of God.

Bisogna conformarsi à Dio.

There is all that can be done.

Non si può fare altro.

I hope that God, I hope that Heaven.

Spéro in Dio, spéro nel Cielo.

'Tis enough, I say.

Basta in nome di Dio.

We must swallow that.

Forza è che celo beviâmo.

To give Tokens of Affirmation, Consent, a Belief, and Refusal.

We must die, sooner or later.

Ad ogni modo bisogna morire.

We find Bread to eat every where.

Anche altrôve si mangia il pâne.

However 'tis true.

E' pur véro.

'Tis but too true.

E pur troppo véro.

To tell you the Truth.

A dirvi il véro.

Indeed it is so.

In fatti è così, così è.

There's no doubt of it.

Non v'è dubbio.

I believe yes.

Credo di sì.

I believe no.

Credo di nò.

I lay yes.

Scommetto di sì.

I lay no.

Scommetto di nò.

I think so, not.

Penso di sì, di nò.

Not to lie.

Sálvo il véro.

You still say that the Snow is not white.

Dite anche se la neve è bianca.

I can tell you she's very handsome.

Vi sò dire ch'ella è bellissima.

He would play for something.

Giuocherei qualche cosa.

You jest.

Burlâte.

I speak in earnest.

Parlo da senno.

You have guess'd right.

L'havete indovinato.

I believe you, one may believe you.

Lo credo, vi si può credere.

Let it be then so, so let it be.

Sia dunque, così sia.

You shall be serv'd.

V. S. resterà servita.

Softly, not so fast.

Addaggio, addaggio, à bellagio.

Nor that neither.

Ne manco questo.

I would not give thee a Trifle.

Non ti darei una bagatella.

Yes, truly.

Veramente sì.

They are Trifles.

Son cipolle.

Do not disturb me.

Non mi rômperè il capo.

Do

Non

Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking. 253

Do not make me giddy or deaf. *Non mi sfordite.*
Get thee to Bed. *Và à dormire.*

To deny.

I say not.
'Tis not true.
'Tis not so, 'tis so.
Thou lyest in thy Throat.

Dico di nò.
Non è vero.
Questo nò, questo sì.
Menti per la gola.

Positively I will not.

{ Non voglio in conto alcuno.
{ In niſun modo, in niſune ma-
niéra.

I laugh'd.
I did it only in jeſt.

Io burlàvo.
Lo facevo da ſcherzo.

To conſult.

What is to be done?
What Courſe ſhall we take?
Let's do ſo and ſo.
Let's do one thing.
It will be better that.
Stay a little.
It would be better that.
Let me alone.
I had rather.
Were I in your place.

Che c'è da fare?
Che partito piglieremo?
Facciamo così.
Facciamo una coſa.
Sarà meglio che.
Saldo un poco.
Sarebbe meglio che.
Lafciate fare à me.
Vorrei più toſto.
S'io foſſi in luogo voſtro.

To wiſh well to a Perſon.

Heavens preſerve you.
God ſend you good Luck.
I wiſh you every thing that's
good.

Il Cielo vi guàrdi.
Iddio vela mândi buòna.
Vi prégo ógni véro bene.

God aſſiſt you.
God forgive you.
God be with you.
God make you happy.
I wiſh you every thing to your
Mind.

Iddio v'aiúti.
Iddio vi perdoni.
Andáte con Dio.
Andáte felice.
Vi prégo ógni maggior conte-
tezza.

I pray God you may proſper
according to your Heart's
deſire.

Prego Dio che vi concéda ógni
proſperità piú deſiderábile.

Till I ſee you again.
I am your moſt humble Servant.
You are welcome.
Well met.
Much good may do you

A rivederci.
La riveriſco.
Ben venuto.
Ben trovato.
Buon prò vi fáccia.

254 Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking.

To wish ill.

Pox take thee.
Would thou wer't hang'd.
May'st thou be rotted.
The Devil take thee.

Go hang thy self.
Mayst thou break thy Arms.
A Curse on thee.
That thou may'st be hang'd.

God send thee an ill Year.
God forbid.
Away, go to Hell.

*Ti venga la rabbia.
Il boia che t'impicchi.
Ti venga il canchero.
Che 'l Diávol, ti porti.
{ Va sù le forche.
{ Che possa essere impiccato.
Che ti possan castar le braccia.
Che sii maladetto.
Che possa essere ucciso con una
lancia da pozzo.
Il mal anno che Dio ti dia.
Che Dio non vóglia.
Và à casa del Diávolo.*

To swear.

Upon my Faith.
By this Cross.
In my Conscience.
Upon my Life.
Upon your Life.
I swear as I am a Gentleman.
As I am an honest Man.
As I am a Man of Honour.
As I am a poor Man.
As I am a rich Man.
May they tear my Eyes out if.
That I may die.
That I may be kill'd.
May the Pox, Plague, and
Fever take me.
May this be my Poison.
May I burst.
By Bacchus.
By my Body.
As God shall help me.
Shall save me.

*Alla fè, à fè di Dio, per mia fè.
Per questa croce santa.
In coscienza mia.
Per vita mia.
Per vita vostra.
Vi giúro da Cavallière.
Da galant'huomo che sono.
Da huomo honorato.
Da pòvero huomo che sono.
Da huomo da bene.
Che me sian cavati gli occhi se.
Possa io morire.
Possa essere amazzato.
Mi venga il canchero, la rabbia,
la febbre.
Siami questo veleno.
Possa io crepare.
Al corpo di Bacco.
Al corpo di me.*

} *Che Dio m'aiuti, mi salvi.*

To threaten and insult.

I will break thy Head.
I will beat thee.
Thou wilt make me give thee
fifty Blows with a Stick.

*Ti romperò la testa.
Ti darò.
Tu mi caverai dalle mani cin-
quanta bastonate.*

Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking. 255

If I don't kill thee, I shall go mad.

I will affront thee after such a rate.

I will give thee a *Rowland* for thy *Oliver*.

Let me alone, I will know if thou wilt pay it me.

I swear thou shalt repent of it.

Thou hast made me one.

I will give it thee, go.

Thou wilt laugh with me, but.

If you put me into a Passion.

Do not breaken or deaf my Ears.

Do not waken a sleeping dog.

Softly, softly.

Ill Luck go with thee.

Thou shalt not escape me.

Hold your Tongue, don't speak to me.

'Tis enough, 'tis sufficient.

Thou art undone.

In spite of thee.

To his Face.

S'io non l'amazzo mi possa venir la rabbia.

Ti farò uno scorno tale.

Ti renderò pan per focaccia.

Lascia fare à me, ch'io sapro tu mela pagherai.

Giuro al mondo che ti farò pentire.

Tu me l'hai fatta.

Te la farò vèh.

Tu vuoi burlar meco, mà.

Se tu mi farai andare in colera.

Non mi sfuzzicar le orecchie.

Non destare il can che dorme.

Pian, piano.

Guai à te.

Tu non mi scapperai.

Non più parole, taci.

Basta, tanto basti.

Sei morto vèh.

Al tuo márcio dispetto.

Alla barba sua.

To admire.

O God!

O God! O blessed Jesus!

Jesu Maria!

Is it possible?

These Remarks of Admiration cannot be turn'd into *English* without losing all their Beauties and Graces.

Whoever saw the like?

Who would have thought, believ'd, said?

Look a little now!

What a Beast 'tis!

I did wonder.

O strange!

I don't wonder.

Dio mio, Dio buono!

Christo benedetto!

Giesu Maria!

Poter di Christo, può far il mondo, può fare il Cielo.

Poter di Baco, poter del mondo, caspitra.

Che vidde mai cose simili?

Chi haverebbe pensato, creduto, detto?

Guardate un poco!

Che bestia!

Io mi meravigliavo.

Che meraviglia!

Non mi meraviglio.

How

Come

256 Italian *Phrases, or Manners of Speaking.*

How can that be?
So goes the World.

*Come può essere?
Così vanno le cose del mondo.*

To shew Joy and Displeasure.

What Pleasure!
What Glory!
What Joy!
How pleas'd I am!
O how happy am I!
O happy Day!
What Happiness!
How happy are you!
I am sorry for it.
That touches my very Soul.
It pierces my very heart.

*O che gusto!
O che gloria!
O che allegrezza!
Che contento e' l mio!
O me felice?
O giorno felice!
O che fortuna!
Beato voi!
Mi dispiace, mi rincresce.
Mi dispiace fin all'anima.
Mi trasfigge il cuore.*

To reproach.

Is this their dealing with honest Men?
Ought'st not thou to be ashamed?
To give me such an Affront as that?
To such a Man as I am.
To me.
Do you deal thus?
Ah, is it so?
So and so, is it not?
Ah Scoundrel!
You Rogue!
See the Simpleton!
O how civil 'tis!
What a fine way of Proceeding?
O that's fine!
Thou ought'st not to use me so.
Do'st thou think that is well?
Learn, Beast as thou art.
See the Sot, how he uses me.
We shall see immediately.
What the Devil has he done?

*Così si tratto co' galant' huomini.
Non ti doveresti vergognare!
A mè far questo affronto?
Ad un par mio.
A me eh?
A questo modo si tratta?
A questo modo eh?
Così eh?
Ahi poltrone!
Vedi surfantè!
Guarda minchione!
Oh che bella creanza!
Che bel modo di procedere?
Bel modo certo?
Non doveresti usar simili termini meco.
Par ti che stia bene?
Impara àsino, pezzo d'asino che sei.
Guarda come mi tratta questo bestia.
Adesso si vede.
Che Diavolo hà fatto?*

Italian Phrases, or Manners of Speaking. 257

Do but behold that Rascal a little. *Mirate un poco che surfante è costui.*

What are you obstinate still? *Ancóra ostinato?*

To call.

Hark. *Ascolta.*

Hark. *Odi.*

Where art thou? *Dove sei?*

Hark ye. *Sentite una parola.*

Hear you. *Sentite, udite.*

Hark ye a little. *Sentite un poco.*

A Word. *Una parola.*

I will speak but two Words to you. *Due parole solamente.*

Stay. *Férmati.*

Stay you. *Fermátevi.*

To shew Uneasiness, Trouble and Sorrow.

I am sorry. *Mi dispiáce, mi rincrésce.*

Let me be quiet. *Lásciami in pace.*

Prithce get thee gone. *Và via ti prego.*

Do not break my Head. *Non mi rompere il capo.*

Away, away. *Via, via.*

Go, go, God be with you. *Via vatene con Dio.*

Get you out of my sight. *Levátatevi mi d'innanzi.*

Get thou gone from hence. *Levátatevi di quà.*

Go hang your self. *Andáte alle forche.*

Go, thou art a Beast. *Va che sei una bestia.*

Go, mind your own Bufiness. *Andate à fare i fatti vostri.*

Go to the Devil. *Andate in tanta malbóra.*

Don't make me giddy. *Non mi sfordire.*

How tiresome you are! *O che sei noioso!*

You have told it me a hundred times already. *Me l'hai detto cento volte.*

To give Courage.

Cheer up, Sirs. *Animo, Signóri.*

Away, Gentlemen, away. *Sù, sù, Signóri.*

Come let's see, to us. *Or sù à noi, alle mani.*

Let's give over. *Finiamola.*

To ask.

What News? *Che ci dice di nuovo?*

What's that? *Che c'è?*

Where are you going? *Dove si và?*

Whence

S

Donde

258 Italian *Phrases, or Manners of Speaking.*

Whence come you?

Donde si viene?

What Means?

Che vuol dire?

To what Purpose?

A che serve?

What do you think?

Che vi pare?

To what end?

A che propósito?

Why do you make such a do?

A che tante stórie?

Tell me, may one know?

Ditemi se si può sapere?

Tell me, may one ask you?

Ditemi s'è lecito di domandarvi?

Who is it that has been so bold?

Chi hà havuto cotanto ardire?

To forbid.

Let that alone.

Lasciâte stare.

Do not touch.

Non toccare.

Say not a Word.

Non dir niente.

Don't stir hence.

Non ti partir di quà.

In the Name of God I will
not do it.

Non lo farò in nome di Dio.

Have a care.

Guardâtevi bene.

Take care.

Avvertite, state in cervello.

I forbid it.

Lo proibisco.

A

Collection of JESTS,

Several diverting Stories, Sentences, and
the Choicest *Italian* Proverbs.

D'un BIRBANTE.

UN Birbante, per meglio procacciarsi la limosina, andava catanlo col suono d'un campanellino, mostrando co' suoi cenni essere, e muto, e sordo : il che vedendo un galant' uomo, lo chiamò a se, ed in prezenza d'alcun' amici suoi, ai quali haveva detto ch'egli voleva fare un miracolo, disse al Birbante, mostrandogli nella destra un quatrino, e nella man sinistra una pezza di quattro soldi : Vedi qual vuoi scegliere. Se tu sei verament, muto, sarà tuo il quatrino : mà se confesserai la verità, ti giuro da galant' uomo, di darti la pezza di quattro soldi. Il Birbante, senza indugiare, confessò non esser muto ; hebbe la pezzettina di quattro soldi, ed andossene via poco curandosi delle risa degli altri.

D'un FURBO.

UN Mendico tristo, e furbo contrafaceva con così verisimili maniere, il moribondo, nelle strade pubbliche di Parigi, e particolarmente appresso delle Chiese, che i Preti medesimi venivano a fargli la raccomandatione dell' anima. Mentre un altro furbo, piangendo a dirotte lagrime, diceva essere suo fratello, ch'era così venuto meno, e tramortito di debolezza, per non haver mangiato in tutto'l giorno antecedente. E per muovere maggiormente la gente a compassione, soggiungeva, ch'essendo essi d'honorata famiglia, non havevano havuto ardire di domandare la limosina. Si che mosso a pietà ogn'uno nel veder duoi giovani ben fatti, con buoni vestiti addosso, si sforzava ciascheduno, di dar loro qualche cosa. Pochi giorni dopo furono quei medesimi furbi riconosciuti da un certo Signore, appresso della Chiesa di San Luigi dell' Isola ; il quale come prima vidde quel baronaccio disteso a terra, che pareva esalare gli ultimi spiriti ; pregò alcuni di quei che stavano attorno a

quel fursantaccio, d'ascoltare una parola in disparte, e fatto loro palese il suo intento, l'approvarono gli altri, e ne fecero consapevoli i loro amici. S'accostò quel Signore al moribondo, nel tempo che un Prete gli gridava con alta voce; Giesu Maria. Fece il sopracennato Signor cenno al Prete; e fingendo haver compassione di quel giovinetto, domandò un poco di paglia, per mettergli sotto la testa. Fu portata la paglia, ed accesa in un punto dalle due bande, per via di due cande. Sorse immantinente il briccone, ed tutto potere si diede alla fuga. S'imagini chi legge, quali furono le risa, quale 'l'umor de' fanciulli, che gli correivano dietro, gridando: Al fuoco; fermate, fermate, è un morto risuscitato.

Risposta mordace d'un S E R V O.

UN Napolitano, huomo molto ricco, e faceto, haveva un servo fidelissimo, e motteggiatore al maggior segno; e perche costui spesso pigliava a scherzo i detti, e fatti altrui: il padrone lo faceva star zitto, col dirgli: Taci, taci, balordo che tu sei 'l Rè de' matti. Dispiaceva non poco al servo il vederfi chiamato Rè de' pazzi, e dal padrone, e dagli altri servitori. Si che una volta che credeva il padrone imporgli silentio, tassandolo al suo solito, di Rè de' pazza; quello soggiunse: Voleffe Dio che fossi io il Rè de' pazzi, e de' matti! Sarebbe maggiore il mio regno di quei di tutt'i Re della terra; e voi anche, Signor patrone, sareste mio vassallo.

Astutia d'un C O N T A D I N O.

UN Contadino portando una soma di legna per vendere, benchè gridasse spesso, Guarda, guarda; un bestiale non volendosi scostare, fu urtato dal Contadino, e gli fu stracciato il mantello; e volendo che'l contadino gliela pagasse, lo condusse d'innanzi al Podestà, il quale, udito il caso dal querelante, domandò il contadino, se ciò era vero, il quale non rispose mai. Onde il Giudice voltatosi a quel del mantello: Ebe vuoi tu, gli disse, ch'io faccia ad un muto? Che muto? non è muto; perche poco fa gridava a tutta voce: Guarda, guarda. S'egli gridava, dovevi dunque guardarti, e così non t'haverebbe stracciato il mantello.

D'un F R A N C E S C A N O, e d'un M I N I S T R O.

UN Francescano, essendo in un bosco, montato su un asino, incontrò un Ministro a cavallo d'un bellissimo Ronzino. Dopo i complimenti ordinarii, e più ragionamenti c'ebbero insieme, disputarono un pezzo, su'l fatto della vera, e unica Religione Cattolica, ne mai si potertero accordare: con tutto che'l Francescano haveffe con buonissime ragioni, e par via de' testi, de' Santi Padri

provato la continuatione della Religione Romana, da San Pietro fin adesso. Il che negando il Ministro; non potette il Francescano contenersi di dirgli, ch'egli era un vero boia della sua anima, giacche conoscendo la verità, non la voleva credere. Non hebbe tempo di rispondere il Ministro, perche all'hora si trovarono con molte altre persone, vicini ad un fiume, che si passava per via d'una barca, nella quale entrarono, con tutti quei che volevano passare all' altra banda. Vedendo il Ministro, che l'asino del Francescano tremava tutto, credendo fargli uno scorno, in presenza di quanti erano nella barca, di cui la maggior parte era Calvinista, disse: Padre se non sete più sicuro nella vostra Religione che'l vostro asino è nella barca, dovereste pur tremare come fà egli. Il Francescano più astuto del Ministro, con belgarbo gli ripose: Si vi trovaste, come si trova questo asino Signore, coi ferri ai piedi, la corda al collo, un Confessore da una parte, e'l boia dall' altra, sicura havereste maggior paura che non hà lui.

Di duoi FRANCESCANI, e d'un CONTADINO.

UN Contadino gelato di freddo, smontò da cavallo per caminare a piedi. Il che vedendo duoi Francescani, che in Francia sono chiamati, Cordeliers, disse l'uno al compagno: S'havessi io un cavallo, non farei tanto pazzo di condurlo per la briglia, mà ben si mi farei portare fin al Convento. L'altro c'era d'humor allegro, soggiunse: Mi basta l'animo di fare una burla a quel Contadino, e levargli il cavallo, purché vogliate dar mi un poeo d'aiuto. Acconsentì subito il frate, e pian piano s'accostarono ambi duoi al Contadino, senza che sene accorgesse. Levò il Francescano con destrezza la briglia al cavallo; sela mise in testa seguitando il Contadino: mentre l'altro con la cavrezza condusse il cavallo in disparte. Quindi a non molto, il Contadino volendo rimontare a cavallo, si volse in dietro: mà hebbe da morire di paura, vedendo tanto metamorfosi. E sgridando con terribile, ohime! aiuto; fu fermato dal Francescano, che prostratosi in ginocchione richiedeva con grand' humilità la sua libertà; dicendo, che per i suoi disordini, e l'enormità de' suoi peccati, era stato condannato a tale transformatione; e c'hora essendo venuto il termine delle penitenza, era tornato al primo essere. Il contadino al quanto rasserenato, non solo gli diede la domandata libertà, mà non accorgendosi della burla, scioccamente soggiunse: Andate in santa pace, adesso non mi meraviglio più, se dopo una vita tanto disordinata, sete riuscito un così cattivo animalaccio. Il Frate si partì, dichiarandosegli obbligato, ed andò a ricercare il compagno: Quando videro i Frati dilungato il poveraccio Contadino, per altra via si condussero ad una terra vicina. Pochi giorni dopo, pregarono i Francescani un amico loro, che si compiacesse d'andare alla fiera per vendere il cavallo. Vendette

colui il cavallo, e mentre andava col compratore per ricevere il pagamento, venne loro incontro il primo Contadino, che riconoscendo il cavallo, disse al compratore, che lo pregava d'ascoltare una parola in disparte; e domandatogli di chi fosse il cavallo? il compratore rispose: L'hò comprato adesso adesso, mà non l'hò pagato. Deh per vita vostra, replicò il Contadino, rendetelo, non lo pagate. Non siate tanto sciocco di credere, che quella rozza sia un cavallo, e l'anima d'un Francescano ch'è tornato nelle sue dissolutezze. Rendetelo, vi dico io che'l più tristo animalaccio di quanti n'abbia il mondo, ed a me hà fatto venire la rabbia centomila volte.

D'un GENTILHUOMO FRANCESE.

PER intelligenza di questa Istoriotta, basta sapere che la parola, digiunare, significa in Francese, jeûner; e che per esprimere, déjeûner, bisogna dire, far colatione.

UN Gentilhuomo Francese, curioso di veder l'Italia, si partì da Parigi, con intentione d'osservare, e di fare una memoria distinta delle cose più memorabili che vedrebbe per il viaggio. Arrivato in Bologna, volle trattenervi. Partito dal suo albergo, il giorno seguente assai per tempo, andò per due hore camminando di qua, di là, per la Città. Dopo haverne visto la maggior parte, tornò con grandissimo appetito all' Hosteria; e subito nell'entrare disse all' Hoste: Signor Hoste, voglio digiunare hoggi. L'Hoste credendo che'l Gentilhuomo per certa divotione volesse digiunare da dovere, rispose: V. S. è padrone. In quel mentre il Gentilhuomo salì su in camera sua, e scrisse per un buon pezzo le cose osservate da lui. Mà stimolato dall' appetito, e dalla sete, tralasciò di scrivere, e s'affacciò alla finestra, chiamando l'Hoste, a cui disse: Signor Hoste, v'hò detto che volevo digiunare stà mattina, vene ricordate? Lo sò, soggiunse l'Hoste, e mene ricordo. Il Gentilhuomo senz' aspettare altro, torno a scrivere; mà un quarto d'hora dopo, mosso e dalla fama, e dalla sete, chiamò di nuovo l'Hoste, e con voce disdegnosa gli disse: Che modo di procedere è questo? non v'hò detta una hora fa, che volevo digiunare stà matina? E vero, replicò l'Hoste, è V. S. è padrone di digiunar anche tutto'l giorno. Come, come, disse l'altro, tutto'l giorno! non hò mangiato ancora niente, mi burlate. Voglio mangiare, portatemi da mangiare, e da bere. Se V. S. vuol mangiare, e bere, non vuole adunque digiunare, soggiunse l'Hoste; perche digiunare vale a dire non mangiare, e non bere. All' hora, il Francese accortosi dell' equivoco, piacevolmente disse: Sia maledetto il digiunare: dovèvo io dire far colatione. Mai più dirò digiunare, che troppo bene hò imparato, a mie spese, che cosa è digiunare.

D'una CONTADINA.

HAveva portato una Contadina un capretto al mercato per venderlo. Volendo la moglie d'un Procuratore persuadere ad un'amica sua di comprarlo, le disse: *Mirate, Signora, che bel capretto. Compátelo, ne phagherò io la metà; e domattina, mentre saranno i nostri mariti al Giúdice, lo mangieremo con quelle nostre vicine che sapéte. Mi par bellino, soggiunse l'altra, e lo comprerei volentieri: mà è troppo giovine, non hà ancora le corna. Non vene fate meraviglia, rispose la contadina, non hà ancora preso moglie.*

Risposta gustosa d'una SERV A.

Quattro Gentil'huomini Tedeschi nel venire in Francia, essendo alloggiati in una Hosteria nella quale nessuno intendeva il parlar Teasco; cenato c'hebbéro, vollero andare a dormire; mà il mozzo di stalla, ed altri servitóri essendo andati a condurre i cavalli al fiume, la padrona ordinò alla serva che cavasse gli stivali ad uno che stentava non poco a cavarli. La serva affatigandosi, e tirando a se a tutto potère, tirò una correggia terribile, che diede occasione di riso ai Tedeschi, e alla padrona, che sgridando con la serva, le disse: *Non hai vergogna, porca infame, di tirare una correggia di quella sorte in presenza a questi Signori. Veramente sì, replicò l'altra, non l'hanno inteso, sono Tedeschi, non intendono le correggie alla Francése.*

Del Papa GIULIO SECONDO.

UN Nobile Romano, amico intrinseco del Papa Giulio Secondo, gli disse che molti si lamentavano che sua Santità attendesse con troppo calore alla guerra contro i Francesi: giacche Iddio gli haveva dato le chiavi della sua Chiesa, per serrare le porte della discordia, ed aprire quelle della reconciliatione. Il Papa rispose al Nobile: *Quei tali che dicono simili cose, non fanno forse che San Pietro, e San Páolo sono stati compagni, & ambeduoi Principi della Chiesa. I predecessari miei si sono serviti della chiave di San Pietro, adesso io voglio adoperare la spada di San Páolo. Il Nobile replicò: Vostra Santità sà però che Christo disse a Pietro: Rinetti la tua spada nel fodero. E vero, soggiunse il Papa, mà ricordatevi che Christo non lo disse prima, ma dopo che Pietro hebbe ferito.*

Di SISTO QUINTO, e d'un AUGOSTIANO.

Felici Peretti fù prima porcáro, si fece poi Frate dell' Ordine di San Francesco, e subito fatto Sacerdote, e Baccilière, si fece chiamare il Padre Montálto. Pervenne a tutte le dignità del suo Ordine,

Ordine, fù Teologo, Ministro Provinciále, Procurator Generale, Generále, Vescovo, Cardinále, e dopo Papo Sisto Quinto. Essendo Procurator dell' Ordine, il Padre Avosta all' hora Generále che gli era capitale nemico, tentáva tutti i mezi possibili per scavallarlo dal suo Officio. E nel Capitolo Generále che fù intimato a Firenze, accendendosi di più in più l'odio del Padre Avosta, non attendeva ad altro che a strappazzare il Padre Montálto. Si che sdegnato costui, fatte alcune istanze in scritto, ed affissele alla porta del Rifettorio, si parti da Fiorénza. Il che risaputo dal Generale, fu privato dal carico il pòvero Pádre Montálto, e nel medesimo tempo furono mandati ordini a tutti i Guardiáni di ritenerlo prigione. La qual cosa presentita dal Padre Montálto, fuggì questo incontro adando alloggiare in altri luoghi. Una sera che dormì in un Convénto de' Padri di Sant' Agostino, dopo haver cenato, benché non vi fosse conosciuto, domando in grátia al Padre Procuratore dieci scudi in prestito, che subito gli furono prestati, e ne fece il Pádre Montálto una Polizza, sottoscritta non dal suo, ma da un altro nome imaginario, di cui il Padre Procurator, per qual si voglia diligenza che usasse, non poté mai haverne nuova alcuna. Il Padre Montálto dopo essere stato creato Papa, leggendo i suoi manuscritti, vi trovò questa partita. Diede subito ordine che si procurasse con ogni diligenza d'haver nuòva di quel Padre, e caso che fosse vivo, si facesse venire a Roma con buona comitiva. Giunsero gli Ordini del Papa al Vescovo in un tempo oppunto, che passava poca buona intelligenza tra'l Vescovo e'l Padre Procuratore sopracennato, che fu mandato a Roma come prigioniero, in compagnia di quattro Frati che gli facevano la guardia più stretta che non avrebbero fatto dieci Sbirri. Il Vescovo si credeva che questo si facesse per via de' suoi amici, a quali havéva dato cattivissima informatione di questo Padre Procuratore, accio procurassero con ogni sforzo d'allontanarlo da lui. Il simile credevano i Frati, non che il medesimo Procuratore; il quale condotto in presenza al Papa, disse: Beatissimo Padre, domando perdóno a Vostra Santità di quanto hò fatto contra il mio Vescovo, per giustificarmi d'una calunnia imputatami a torto, essendone io innocentissimo. Il Papa che non sapéve nulla di questo differente, gli rispose: Non havete ragione d'haverla col vostro Vescovo; ma vi vogliamo parlar d'altro. Seie accusata d'haver dissipato i beni del Convento. Il povero Agostiniano sentendosi rinfanciare un tal fallo dal Papa, esclamò: O Beatissimo Padre, con licenza di Vostra Santità, non si troverà mai e' habbia fatto torto alcuno alla mia Religione. All' hora il Papa con finta voce sdegnosa, soggiunse: Ancóra ardite negarlo? Non è vero c'havete dato in prestito dieci scudi ad un Padre Franciscano, ne mai più gli havete rihavuti? E troppa vero, Beatissimo Padre, lo credevo un galant' buómo; ma hò conosciuto poi ch'era un furbo.

Piano piano, disse il Papa, lo conosciamo, e ci hà dato ordine di soddisfarvi, e quello siamo noi. Il Padre Procurator confuso al maggior segno, prostratosi a terra, domandava perdono: Subito il Papà gli ordinò di rizzarsi in piedi, poi gli parlò in questa maniera: Voi ci accoglieste in tempo della nostra disgratia nel vostro Convento, nella vostra camera; vi accoglieremo nel nostro Palazzo, nella nostra camera: intendo che sete in litigio col vostro Vescovo, la causa non v'è del pari, bisogna che ci vada, e adesso vi nominiamo Vescovo, assignandovi un Vescovato trà i buoni non mediocre.

D'un CASO FORTUITO.

UN Muratore cadde per disgratia, d'un alto tetto dove egli lavorava, e per fortuna sua cadde addosso ad'un huomo che sedeva di sotto: così senza farsi molto male, amazzò quel povero huomo. Il figliuolo del quale fece citare avanti al Giudice Criminale il Muratore, accusandolo d'homicidio. Amico, se io hò peccato, ne voglio far la penitenza; monta tu stesso in quel luogo d'onde io caddi: ed io sederò dove sedeva tuo padre, così precipitandoti abbasso amazzami, se tu poi, che io sono contento.

D'un PITTORE.

UN Pittore mostrando un cattivo quadro in presenza a molti Pittori di gran grido, si pregiava d'haverlo finito in pochissimo tempo; il che sentendo Apelle, gli disse piacevolmente: Non occorre che tu ci dica d'haverlo finito in poco tempo, che'l quadro medesimo lo dice a bastanza da per se.

D'uno SCULTORE.

DISEGNANDO i Consoli di Fiorenza di fare una statua, chiamarono Donatello, famoso & eccellente Scultore, il quale inteso il disegno, domandò per la manifattura cinquanta scudi. I Consoli senza proferirgli nulla, la diedero a fare ad un'altro Scultore mediocre. Costui fattala col tempo il meglio che seppe, ne domandava ottanta scudi. Meravigliatissi i Consoli, gli dissero che questo era un burlarsi di loro, giacche Donatello, huomo tanto illustre, non aveva domandato per farla, più di cinquanta. In somma non potendosi accordare, rimisero la causa ad esso Donatello, il quale sentendo che i Consoli doveessero pagare settanta scudi. Del che alteratissi, ricordandogli ch'egli medesimo de cinquanta s'era voluto contentare; Donatello gratiosamente disse: E' vero, mi potevo contentare, perche haverei fatto la statua in meno d'un mese: ma questo povero huomo che a pena potria essere mio scolare, vi è stato più di sei mesi. Così Donatello si vendicò argutamente dell'ingiuria ricevuta da' Consoli.

D'un

D'un CONTADINO.

UN Contadino non potette contenersi di ridere nel veder passar l'Arcivescovo di Colonia, accompagnato da più Soldati. L'Arcivescovo, accortosene volle saper la cagione delle sue risa, e domandategli perche ridesse così, il Contadino rispose, che gli pareva cosa strana, ch'un Arcivescovo caminasse armato, & accompagnato, non da' Preti, mà da una man di Soldati. Soggiunse all' hora l'Arcivescovo: Sappi balordo, ch'io sono Duca, ed Arcivescovo insieme; ch'in Chiesa vado vestito da Arcivescovo, e dico l'Officio col Clero: mà in campagna vado da Duca co' miei soldati. Ho inteso, Monsignore, replicò il Contadino, mà ditemi in gratia, quando il Signor Duca anderà a casa del Diavolo, che sarà del Signore Arcivescovo?

D'una DONNA.

UN huomo virtuosa, e ben fatto, sposò una donna brutta, per rispetto della sua dote, e per ragione dalcuni vantaggi che questa gli prometteva. Pochi giorni dopo il matrimonio, la nuova sposa s'innamorò d'un giovinetto, che spesso introduceva in casa. Il marito accortosene, ed havendo colto la moglie all'improvviso insieme col suo Drudo, le disse: Che necessitā v'era che tu ti cercassi un huomo a spese del tuo bene; se n'hai trovato uno, che ti fa il servizio gratis?

D'una ZINGARA.

UNA Zingara dopo haver pianto a dirotte lagrime la morte di suo marito, Capitano dei Zingari, cioè di quello, che trà i furbi era stato il maggior furbo; diede ordine ad un amico del defunto, che vestisse il miglior vestito del morto, & andasse in Chiesa a dar gli ordini per l'essequie, e che dicesse ch'essendo il defunto Capitano di nobilissima, e ricchissima stirpe, tutti i Preti v'intervenissero, accio si facessero con maggior pompa, e decoro, conforme aveva ordinato il Zingaro. Vennero i Preti, accompagnarono, e portarono il cadavere del Capitano alla sepoltura. Finite l'essequie, venne il Sagristano a domandar la paga. La Zingara, veduta la somma importare assai più di quello s'era imaginata, disse: E ragionevole, Signor, che ciascheduno habbia il suo dovere, e questo soleva spesso dire la buona anima di mio marito, che m'hà lasciato alquanti beni; e giache, Signor mio, tutti i Preti sono concorsi all'essequie del morto, vi prego avvisarli, accio vengano anche tutti a ricevere il pagamento. I Preti inteso l'intento della Zingara, tornarono tutti nel luogo della sepoltura, dove con simulate lagrime s'era fermata la truppa de' Zingari. Giunti che vi furono, la scaltra Zingara chiamò sua figlia, e le disse: Figlia mia cara, re-

stiamo

fiammo debitorici a questi signóri c' hanno cantato, e pregato per l'anima di vostro padre. Giache hanno cantato per l'anima di mie padre, rispose la figlia, così informata dalla madre, bisogna sodisfarli. Cantate voi, ed io ballerò; e ciò dicendo, si mise a cantare la madre, ed intorno alla fossa ballando i Zingari con la figlia, col canto, e 'l ballo, pagarono i Preti.

D'un NOBILE ROMANO.

IL Poëta Ennio ordinò alla sua serva che dicesse ad un nobile Romano che picchiava alla porta, ch'ei non era in casa. Il Nobile benché poco innanzi havesse con gli occhi proprii visto entrare il Poëta in casa: ricevuta ch'ebbe la risposta dalla serva, si partì, dicendole: Mi dispiace di molto che 'l vostro padrone non sia in casa. Alcuni giorni di là, il Poëta andò dal Gentil'huomo per parlargli di cosa di gran conseguenza, consperanza di ritrovare, e patrocinio, ed aiuto ne' suoi urgenti bisogni appresso del Nobile. Nel medesimo tempo che picchiò alla porta, s'affacciò alla finestra il Nobile, e disse al Poëta: Il padrone non è in casa. Come può egli non essere in casa, giache lo vedo, e mi parla, replicò il Poëta? Il Nobile gli soggiunse: Credetti io ultimamente alla tua serva, deh perche non vi vuoi credere a me? Sappi adunque ch'io sono in casa per altri, mà non per te.

D'un SOLDATO.

UN Soldato ritrovandosi in alto mare con sua moglie in tempo d'una grandissima tempesta, vidde che i Marinari gittavano a tutto potère, quante cose venivano loro nelle mani, non havendo rispetto alcuno per qualsivoglia sorte di mercantia; anzi gridavano tutti che si gittassero quanto prima le cose più gravi, se non volevano perdere la vita, ed i beni insieme; il che udito dal Soldato, prese subito la moglie, e la gittò nel mare, dicendo, niuna cosa essergli in questo mondo nè più grave, nè più incomoda di sua moglie.

D'una DUCHESSA.

UNA Duchessa volendosi pigliar gusto delle sue Donzelle, le condusse nel Giardino Reale delle Pianta di Parigi. Giunte che vi furono, dopo breve spassaggiata, la Duchessa ritrovandosi appresso d'una pianta che viene chiamata, la Sensitiva; disse alle sue Donzelle, in presenza a molti Gentil'huomini che quella pianta era di tanta virtù, che toccata da una figlia, ò da qualsivoglia donna, dava chiari inditii s'ella fosse virgine, ò nò. Per questo soggiunse: Vediamo se alcuna frà voi altre haverà conservata la verginità. Et acciò siate certe come la pianta distingue le vergini,
da

da quelle che non lo sono, io che sono maritata, comincerò la prima a toccarla; ed avvicinatasi la toccò con ambe le mani. Restarono con grande stupore tutti quei che non sapevano la virtù di quella pianta, di cui le foglie s'abbassano subito ch'è, toccata da qualsivoglia persona. Visto dalle Donzelle quel abbassar delle foglie, si tirarono tutte in dietro, nè ardivano accorstarfi. La Duchessa accortasi della loro meraviglia, disse scherzando: Non dovete meravigliarvi se la pianta ha abbassato le foglie, poichè sapete c'havendo havuto figliuoli, non sono più vergine. Ma toccatela voi altre, e vederemo chi sarà ancora vergine. Già eran tornate le foglie della pianta al primo stato: ma nessuna delle Donzelle, nè manco le serve, vollero toccarla nè anche con un dito; il che diede grand'occasione di riso a tutta la compagnia.

In lode del MATRIMONIO.

IL Matrimonio è stato instituito nel Paradiso Terrestre, non meritando veramente d'essere stabilito in luogo men riguardevole. L'anello matrimoniale con la sua rotondità dinota, che si come la rotondità è infinita, così infinito è'l contento che deve esser concordemente fra'l marito, e la moglie.

Nel sacrificio di Giunone, Dea del Matrimonio, i Sacerdoto di quei tempi gittavano il fiele degli animali dietro agli altari, per dimostrare, che nel Matrimonio non deve essere amaritudine.

Appresso gli Antichi giuditiosi fu prima honorata Giunone, poi Venere, e Cupido, volendo significare che'l Matrimonio figurato per Giunone deve andare innanzi a tutti i piaceri.

Perche GIOVE s'inamoro di BELZE MORTALI.

Giove scendeva spesso in terra, sotto la forma hor di questo, hor di quell' animale, per che l'esser maritato con Giunone, gli era di tanta noia, che più tosto si contentava, di stare in terra sotto forma d'animale, servendo a mortale bellezza, che nel Cielo alla presenza della noiosa moglie reggendo l'universo. Luca Assarino dice a questo proposito, quando tratta dei disgusti che nascono tra Marito, e moglie: Che chi comincia a far l'amore con una donna, con intentione di pigliarla per moglie, si può dire ch'egli arruota il ferro per ucciderfi da se stesso.

AMANTE INCONSTANTE.

Isabella Andreini dice nelle sue lettere; che gli Amanti inconstanti fanno come lo specchio, che riceve tutte le immagini, e non ne ritiene alcuna.

DONNE A CHE SON BUONE.

NEL Rómulo di Malvézzi si legge, che le Donne in casa possono aiutáre, fuori non fanno se non impedire. Et addúce per ragione, che il menárle a spasso & ai diporti, ò condurle alle feste, muove tal'hora chi le vede, se sono brutte a disprezzo; se belle a libidine. E con tutto che siano honestissime, bisógna ricordárfi, che l'honestà è un color delicato, che teme l'aria, e un cristallo che si appanna per guardo impuro di colóra, c'hanno agitata la mente dalle lascivie. Dévono per questo fuggirfi le occasioni de' pericoli, dove il pericolo è dell' honore. Quando Isabella Andreíni parla dell' honore, dice che,

Il séggio dell huómo e la terra,
De' pesci, l'acqua,
Degli uccélli, l'aria,
Della donna, l'honore.

Natura e Costumi de' FRANCESI.

ADriano Nigofanti, dottissimo Astrologo, e di profondissimo ingegno, dice nelle congetture Astrológiche, scritte di suo proprio pugno, che la spica nobilissima Stella, e benefica, hà dominio speciale sopra il Regno di Francia. Il che facilmente si può comprendere, dalla proprietà de' suoi influssi conveniente molto alla natura, e costumi di questa Nazione, Mercuriale, Venerea, e Martiale; Imperoche sono i Francési, Mercuriali per l'industria, curiosità, agilità, inconstanza, eloquenza, e vivacità dell'ingegno, e perfettione in tutte le arti. Venerei per l'ornamento, civiltà, eleganza, pulitia, gentilezza, ed inclinazione alle delitie. Martiali, per il genio bellicoso ed essercitio militare, in cui non cedono in valore ad alcuna nazione antica, e moderna.

A N T I P A T I A.

SI come la Matrigna per soverchio odio, non discerne la virtù del figliastro, così la madre per soverchio amore, non comprende i difetti del figliuolo.

COSTUMI

DE

Francesi, Tedeschi, Italiani, Spagnuoli,
& Inglefi.

IN COSTUMI,

Il Francese è cortese,
Il Tedesco benevole,
L'Italiano civile,
Lo Spagnuolo dispreggiante,
L'Inglese altiero.

IN STATURA,

Il Francese è di bel garbo,
Il Tedesco grande,
L'Italiano mediocre,
Lo Spagnuolo piccolo,
L'Inglese di bella presenza.

IN VESTITI,

Il Francese è novatore,
Il Tedesco imitatore,
L'Italiano meschino,
Lo Spagnuolo lesinante,
L'Inglese Splenditore.

IN PASTI,

Il Francese è delicato,
Il Tedesco bevitore,
L'Italiano fabbro,
Lo Spagnuolo scarso,
L'Inglese prodigo.

IN HUMORE,

Il Francese è motteggiatore,
Il Tedesco affabile,
L'Italiano piacevole,
Lo Spagnuolo grave,
L'Inglese mutabile.

IN BELLEZZA,

Il Francese è bell' uomo,
Il Tedesco non gli cede,
L'Italiano nè bello nè brutto,
Lo Spagnuolo ha del brutto,
L'Inglese dell' angelo.

IN CONSIGLIO,

Il Francese non è lento,
Il Tedesco e più tardo,
L'Italiano è sottile,
Lo Spagnuolo cauteloso,
L'Inglese risoluto.

IN SCRITTURA,

Il Francese parla bene, scrive
meglio,
Il Tedesco scrive molto,
L'Italiano soderamente,
Lo Spagnuolo poco, e buono,
L'Inglese dottamente.

In

IN SCIENZA,

*Il Francese sà del tutto,
Il Tedesco è maestro,
L' Italiano è dotto,
Lo Spagnuolo è profondo,
L' Inglese Filosofo.*

IN RELIGIONE,

*Il Francese è zelante,
Il Tedesco religioso,
L' Italiano cerimonioso,
Lo Spagnuolo è bizocco,
L' Inglese è divoto.*

IN ARDIRE,

*Il Francese è come un'Aquila,
Il Tedesco come un Orso,
L' Italiano come una Volpe,
Lo Spagnuolo come un Elefante,
L' Inglese come un Leone.*

IN SERVITU',

*Il Francese è fedele,
Il Tedesco buon compagno,
L' Italiano rispettuoso,
Lo Spagnuolo sogetto,
L' Inglese schiavo.*

IN MATRIMONIO,

*Il Francese è libero,
Il Tedesco è padrone,
L' Italiano caceriere,
Lo Spagnuolo è tiranno,
L' Inglese servitore.*

LE DONNE,

*In Francia sono Dame, e fastose,
In Germania risparmiano, e son
fredde,
In Italia prigioniere, e cattive,
In Ispagna schiave, ed amorose,
In Inghilterra Regine, e libertine.*

Diceva CARLO Quinto che parlerebbe.

NEL PARLARE,

*Francese ad un amico,
Tedesco al suo cavallo,
Italiano alla sua signora,
Spagnuolo a Dio,
Inglese agli uccelli.*

EPITETI, delle Città Più principali d'ITALIA.

*Roma la Santa.
Napoli la Gentile.
Firenza la Bella.
Genova la Superba.
Venetia la Ricca.*

*Padoua la Dotta.
Bologna la Grassa.
Milano la Grande.
Ravenna l'Antiqua.*

NOMI DELLE ACADEMIE d'ITALIA.

IN ROMA, Humoristi,
Linnei, Fantastici.

FIORENZA, la Crusca,
Immobili, Infocati, Altera-
ti, Rinovati.

BOLOGNA, Gelati, la Not-
te, Ottusi, Otiosi, Indomiti.

VENETIA, Incogniti, Dif-
cordanti, Guffoni.

PADOUA, Incogniti, Ordi-
ti, Infiammati, Ricovrati.

NAPOLI, Ardenti, Otiosi,
Intronati.

GENOVA, Addormentati.

SIENA, Intronati, Filomati.

LUCA, Oscari, Fredi.

MILANO, Nascosti.

MANTOVA, Invaghiti.

MACERATA, Catenati.

ALESSANDRIA, Immo-
bili.

ANCONA, Caliginosi.

BRESCIA, Occulti.

CESENA, Offuscanti.

FABRIANO, Difuniti.

FAENZA, Filipponi.

FERMO, Raffrancati.

FERRARA, Elevati.

PARMA, Innominati.

PAVIA, Affidati.

PERUGIA, Insensati.

TREVISO, Perseveranti.

VERONA, Filarmonici.

VICENZA, Olimpici.

VITERBO, Ostinati.

URBINO, Afforditi.

*A COLLECTION of
the choicest Italian
PROVERBS.*

*RACCOLTA de' mi-
gliori PROVERBII
Italiani.*

TO expect and not to come,
To be abed and not to
sleep,

To serve and not be thank'd,
Are three Things enough to
kill a Man.

Your Mouth heals what it
touches.

A Mill and a Young married
Woman is always out of
Repair.

A Hackney-horse brings in
Money; but he does not
last long.

A House built, and a Vine
planted, is never sold for
what it cost.

There's no one happy in this
World but he that dies in
his Swaddling-clouts.

Without Bread and Wine Love
is cold.

The Post is an Expence for a
Prince, and a Livelihood for
a Porter.

'Tis better going alone than
in bad Company.

Misfortunes and Pleasures ne-
ver come single.

Fine to Fine is not good to
make a Lining.

A Woman is like a Chesnut,
Fair to the outside, foul with-
in.

ASpettare, e non venire,
Essere al letto, e non dor-
mire,

Servire, e non gradire,
Son tre cose da far morire.

*La vostra bocca sana quel che
tocca.*

*Al molino, & alla sposa, sempre
manca qualche cosa.*

*Cavallo di vettura, fa profitto,
ma non dura.*

*Casa fatta, vigna posta, non si
paga quanto costa.*

*Nel mondo non è felice, se non
quel che muore in fascie.*

*Senza Cerere, e Bacco, Venere
è di ghiaccio.*

*La posta è una spesa da Principe,
è un mestiere da facchino.*

*E' meglio andar solo, che mal
accompagnato.*

*Le sciagure, e le allegrezze non
vengono mai sole.*

*Duro con doro, non è buon a far
muro.*

*La donna è come la castagna,
Bella di fuori, dentro ha la ma-
gagna.*

274 Italian Proverbs.

We must not chuse Women
nor Holland by Candlelight.

Raw Herbs, naked Women,
and sleeping on the Ground,
send a Man to his Grave.

Love and Greatness will not
keep Company together.

A good Stomach needs no
Sauce.

We think no more of Promises
when the Danger is past.

Old Crimes, new Penance.

The Beast once dead, the Ve-
nom dies also.

Fair Words are very powerful,
and cost nothing.

A hundred Hours of Sorrow
wont pay Debts.

He that goes to Bed supperless
will do nothing all Night
but tofs and tumble.

The Wolves don't eat one a-
nother.

Tell me your Company, I
shall know what you do.

Every one does his own Busi-
ness.

He's fall'n out of the Frying-
pan into the Fire.

Time and Straw ripen Med-
lars.

One scabby Sheep infects a
whole Flock.

Every Bird likes his own Nest.

A barking Dog never bites.

Do not waken a sleeping Lion.

He that is fonder of you than
usual, either he has cheated
you, or designs it.

To ask better Bread than is
made of Corn.

Ask my Landlord if the Wine
be good.

Sorrow for a dead Woman.

Proverbii Italiani.

*Nè donna, nè tela, Non com-
prare alla candela.*

*Herba cruda, donna ignuda, e
dormire a piana terra, manda
l'uomo sotto terra.*

*Amor, e Signoria, non vogliono
compagnia.*

Appetito non vuol falsa.

*Passato il pericolo, gabbato il
santo.*

*Peccato vecchio, penitenza nuo-
va.*

*Morta la bestia, morto il vené-
no.*

*Honor di bocca, assai vale, poco
costa.*

*Cento hore di fastidio non paga-
no un quattrin di debito.*

*Chi va a letto senza cena, tutta
la notte si dimena.*

*Corvi con corvi non si cavan mai
gli occhi.*

*Dimmi con chi tu vai, saprò quel
che fai.*

Ciascun attenda a' fatti suoi.

E' caduto dalla palla sulle bragie.

*Col tempo, e la paglia, si matu-
rano le nespole.*

*Una pecora marcia ne guasta un
branco.*

Ad ogni uccello, suo nido è bello.

Can ch'abbàia, non morde mai.

Non destare il can che dorme.

*Chi ti fa carezze più che non
suole, o t'hà ingannato, o
ingannar ti vuole.*

*Certar miglior pane che di fro-
mento.*

*Domanda all' Hoste se hà buon
vino.*

Doglia di donna morta.

Italian Proverbs.

Proverbii Italiani. 275

It goes no further than the Door.

One Man is worth an hundred Women.

Good Wine needs no Bush.

'Tis better one's Foot slip than one's Tongue.

We speak Truth in our Cups.

A good Dog has never a good Bone.

He that waits for another's Porrenger often dines ill.

He complains his Wife's too handsome.

A hidden Sin is half pardon'd.

He that has Land has Trouble.

He that cheats is often cheated.

Who lies with Dogs rises with Fleas.

The Band is better than the Faggot.

The Devil's not always at the poor Man's Gate.

Fair Words and foul Play cheat both the Young and the Old.

There are no Roses without Thorns.

There are no Roses but what become hep.

With Artifice and Deceit we live half the Year,

And with Deceit and Artifice we live the other half.

He that serves the Publick obliges no Body.

Heaven defend me from such People as flatter me to my Face, and betray me behind my Back.

A good Friend is worth a hundred Relations.

Feavers in Autumn are long or mortal.

Dura infin alla porta.

Val più una beretta che cento scuffie.

Al buon vino non bisogna frasca. E' meglio sdruciolar co' piedi che colla lingua.

Il vino è una mezza corda.

Al più tristo porco vien la miglior pera.

Chi per man d' altri s'imbocca, tardi si satolla.

Si lamenta del brodo grasso.

Peccato celato, mezo perdonato.

Chi compra terra, compra guerra.

Chi cerca d'ingannar, resta ingannato.

Chi dorme coi cani, si leva colle pulici.

Val più la giunta che la carne.

Non sempre ria fortuna un luogo tiene.

Belle parole, e cattivi fatti, Ingannano i savii, e matti.

Non si può haver la rosa senza le spine.

Non fù così bella scarpa, che non diventasse brutta ciavatta.

Con arte, ed inganno, si vive mezo l' anno :

Con inganno, e con arte si vive l' altra parte.

Chi serve al Comune, non serve a nessuno.

Dio mi guardi da quella Gatta, che dinanzi mi lecca, e dietro mi graffia.

E' meglio un buon amico che cento parenti.

Febbre Autonnale, è longa, è mortale.

276 Italian Proverbs.

To sell Bladders to make
Lanterns.

Every Countrey has its Fashions.

To mind two Things at once.

To be on both Sides.

To kill two Birds with one
Stone.

To have two Strings to one's
Bow.

To cheat two at once.

Between two Stools the Breech
falls to the Ground.

We must love the Dog for his
Master's Sake.

To set the Fox to keep the
Geese.

'Tis a good Horse that never
stumbles.

We must hide nothing from
our Confessor and our Phy-
sician.

Monks, Priests, and Chickens,
are never satisfied.

Short Reckonings make long
Friends.

Eggs of an Hour, Bread of a
Day, Wine of a Year, Fish
of Ten, a Woman of Fif-
teen, a Friend of Thirty.

Wine of three Virtues, that
moistens, washes, and re-
freshes, without any Strength
in it.

Bread that fees, Wine that
leaps, Cheese that weeps.

A Sallad ought to be well sea-
season'd with a little Vine-
gar, and much Oil.

'Tis better being a Bird in the
Field than in a Cage.

One Hold-fast is worth two
I'll-give-thee's.

'Tis

Proverbii Italiani.

Vender lucciole per lanterne.

Tal paese, tal usanza.

*Havere un' occhio alla pentola,
e l'altro alla gatta.*

*Dare un colpo alla botte, e un
altro al cerchio.*

Batter duoi chiòdi ad una calda.

Tener il piede in più staffe.

*Pigliar duoi Colombi ad una fava.
Fra due torrenti in asciutto.*

*Bisogna portar rispetto al tan per
il padròne.*

*Dar le latuche in guàrdia a pà-
peri.*

Erra il Prete all' Altàre.

*Al Confessore, ed al Medico, non
tenere il ver celato.*

*Mónachi, Frati, Preti, e polli,
non si veggon mai satolli.*

Patto chiàro, amico càro.

*Uòvo d'un hora, pan d'un dì,
vino d'un ànno, pesce di dieti,
donna di quindici, amico di
trenta.*

*Vino di trè virtù, bagna, lava,
e rinfresca, nè hà forza al-
cuna.*

*Pan che veda, vin che salti, for-
maggio che piànga.*

*Insalàta ben salàta, poc' aceto,
ben ogliàta.*

*E' meglio essere uccello di cam-
pagna, che di gabbia.*

*E' meglio un uòvo hoggi, che da-
màni una gallina.*

E' meglio

'Tis better being Friends at a
Distance than Enemies near
Home.

When 'tis fair Weather, take
thy Cloak : When it rains,
wear it if you please.

If thou would'st be revenged
of thy Enemy govern thy-
self.

*E meglio essere amici da lontá-
no, che nemici d'appressò.*

*Nè di státe, nè d'inverno, non
andar senza mantello.*

*Vuoi far vendetta del tuo nemi-
co, governati bene.*

A

COLLECTION

OF THE

Finest Expressions in the most Famous *Italian* POETS.

Per Cominciare un' Impresa, Guarini nel Pastor Fido.

CHI ben comincia, hà la metà de l'opra,
Nè si comincia ben, se non dal Cielo.

Perfuadere ad Amare. Torquato Tasso nell' Aminta, Atto 1.
Scena 1.

FOrse se tù gustassi una volta
La millésima parte de le gioie,
Che gusta un cor amato riamando
Diresti ripentita sospirando :
Perduto è tutto il tempo
Che in amar non si spende.
O mia fuggita etade !
Quante vedove notti,
Quanti dì solitari
Hò consummato indarno,
Che si potean impiegare in quest' usa !
Il qual più replicato, è più soave.
Cangia, cangia consiglio,
Pazzarella che sei,
Che'l pentirsi da sezzo nulla giova.

fuggire

Idem, Atto primo, Scena prima.

Mostrommi l'ombra d'una breve notte,
All' hora quel che'l lungo corso, e'l lume.
Di mille giorni non m'havea mostrato.

D'un Medico.

I Batezzo da maligno,
Ogni mal che non intendo,
La moneta in tanto prendo :
E da poi trà me sogghigno :
Che vi sia gente sì pazza,
Che stipendii chi l'amazza ?

Stipendiare, amazzare

Soliloquio d'Amarilli.

O Mirtillo, Mirtillo, anima mia,
Se vedesti quì dentro,
Come stà il cor di questa
Che chiàmi crudelissima Amarilli ;
Sò ben, che tu di lei
Quella pietà che da lei chiedi haveresti.
O anime in amor troppo infelici !
Che giòva a te cor mio l'esser amato ?
Che giòva a me l'haver sì caro amante ?
Perche crudo destino,
Ne disunisci tù, s'amor ne stringe ?
E tu perche ne stringi,
Se ne parte il destin, perfido amore ?
O fortunâte voi fere selvagge,
A cui l'alma natura
Non diè legge in amar se non d'amore.
Legge humana inhumana,
Che dai per pena de l'apar la morte !
" Se'l peccar è sì dolce,
" E'l non peccar sì necessario ; ò troppo
" Imperfetta natura,
" Che repugni a la legge !
" O troppo dura legge,
" Che la natura offendi !

chiamare

chiedere

disunire stringere

dare

repugnare

Ma che ? poco ama altrui ch'it morir temo.
Piacesse pur al Ciel, Mirtillo mio,
Che sol pena al peccar fosse la morte !
Santissima Honestà, che sola sei
D'alma ben nata inviolabil Nume.

paracore

Quest' amorosa voglia,
 Che svenata hò col ferro
 Del tuo santo rigor, qual innocente
 Vittima a te consacro.
 E tu, Mirtillo, anima mia, perdona
 A chi t'è cruda, sol dove pietosa
 Esser non può: perdóna a questa sola
 Nei detti, e nel sembiante
 Rigida tua nemica; mà nel core
 Pietosissima amante.
 E se pur hai desio di vendicarti,
 Deb! qual vendetta haver puoi tu maggiore
 Del tuo proprio dolore?
 Che se tu se'l cor mio,
 Come sei pur malgrádo
 Del Cielo, e de la Terra.
 Qualhor piangi, e sospiri,
 Quelle lágrime tue sono il mio sangue,
 Quelli sospiri il mio spirito, e quelle pene,
 E quel dolor che senti,
 Son miei, non tuoi tormenti.

Le Tre Sorti d'Horologi additano morte.

Ombre, rote, & arene a passi lenti,
 Atre, dure, minute, il dì togliete;
 In linee, in ferri, in atomi cadenti:
 I moti, i corsi, i precipitii havete.

Ombre letali, al viver mio nascente:
 Rote crudeli, che l'età struggete:
 Arene gravi a' miseri viventi;
 La pena, il cruccio, e'l peso mio voi siete.

Triplice morte, occulta, edace, e trita,
 Che presta ogn'hora, e manifesta ingorda,
 Lacci, stracci, perigli a la mia vita.

Quì m'intima l'orrore un ombra sorda:
 Cieca la rota il mio passaggio addita:
 E poca polve il mio morir raccorda.

D'un che Patisce di pietra.

SON ne le reni mie dunque formati
 I duri sassi, a la mia morte infesti.
 Che fansi ogn'hor più gravi, e più molesti.
 C'han de' miei giorni i termini segnati.

S'altri con bianche pietre i dì beati
Nota, io noto con queste i dì funesti :
Servono i sassi a fabricar, mà questi
A distrugger mia fàbrica son nati.

Abi che posso chiamar mia sorte dura !
S'ella è di pietra hà preso a lapidarmi
Nelle parti di dentro la natura.

Sò che sù queste pietre arruota l'armi
La morte, e ch'a formar la sepoltura,
Ne le viscere mie nascono i marmi.

Ochi Belli. Guarini.

O Cchi, stelle mortali,
Ministri de' miei mali,
Che'n sogno anco mostrate,
Che'l mio morir bramáte,
Se chiusi m'uccidete,
Aperti che farete ?

*chiudere
aprire*

Amore. Luigi Alamanni.

CHI vuol dar legge a l'amoroso nodo.
Non sà ben qual sia sua natura.
L'un d'una cosa, & io de l'altra godo,
Chi lo spiritò ama, chi sol la figura,
Chi diletta la vista, chi l'udire,
Chi sfoga ogni desir solo in servire.

Dubii Amorosi. Petrarca.

S'Amor non è, ch'è dunque quelch'io sento ?
Ma s'egli è Amor, per Dio che cosa, e quale ?
S'è buona, ond'è l'effetto aspro, e mortale ?
S'è ria, ond'è sì dolce ogni tormento ?

S'a mia voglia ardo, ond'e'l pianto, e'l lamento ?
S'a mal mio grado, il lamentar che vale ?
O viva morte ! o diletto male !
Come puoi tant' in me, s'io no'l consento ?

E s'io'l consento, a gran torto mi doglio.
Fra sì contrarii venti, in frale barca
Mi trovo in alto mar senza governo.

*Si lieve di saper ; d'error si carica,
Ch'ì medesimo non so, quel ch'io mi voglio ?
E tremo a mezza state, ardendo il verno.*

Amante all' amata. *Guarini.*

F*elice chi vi mira,
Ma più felice chi per voi sospira.
Felicissimo po.,
Chi sospirando fà sospirar voi,
Ben' hebbe amica stella,
Chi per donna si bella,
Può far contento in un l'acchia, e'l desio.
E sicuro può dir, quel cor è mio.*

Amante Perfido. *Ariosto.*

L'*Amante per haver, quel che desia,
Senza guarda che Dio tutt'ode, e vede,
Avviluppa promesse, e giuramenti ;
Che tutti spargon poi per l'aria i venti.*

Amante Timido. *Tasso.*

E*l che modesto è sì, com'essa è bella,
Brama assai, poco spera, nulla chiede,
Nè sà scoprirsi, ò non ardisce : ed ella
O lo sprezza, ò no'l vede, ò non sàvede,
Così fin' hora il misero hà servito,
O non visto, ò mal noto, ò mal gradito.*

Marini nella Canzone sù l'Idalo.

T*rema parlando, e i detti
Fà tronchi, & imperfetti ;
Impallidisce, e poi rivien vermiglio.
E mirando il suo Sole, abbassa il ciglio.*

Donna Timida. *Ariosto.*

C*on cor tremante, & con tremante piede,
Fugge la tapinella, e non sà dove :
In ciò ch'intorno ascolta, in ciò che vede,
Vede di nuovo horrar, sembianze nove.
Lieve arbassel, cui debil aura fide,
Lieve augullin che geme, ò che si move,
Lieve foglia che cade, ò che si scote,
Di terror doppio, il dubbio cor percate.*

Guarini nel Pastor Fido. Atto 1. Scena 4.

LA misera tacendo.
 Per soverchio desio tutta si strugge,
 Così perde beltà, s'l foco dura,
 E perdendo stagion perde ventura.

Amante Affomigliato ad un Orologio. *Petracci.*

ORologio son io,
 I pensier son le rote,
 E la squilla è il mio core,
 Ove lasso percote
 L'hore; e i mi minuti col suo stral amore:
 E la vostra bellezza ch'io sospiro,
 E il caro centro, intorno a cui m'aggiro.

Amore Affomigliato all' ape. *Tasso.*

Picciola è l' Ape, e fà col picciol morso
 Pur gravi, e pur moleste le ferite.
 Ma, qual cosa è più picciola d' Amore,
 Se in ogni breve spatio entra, e s'asconde
 In ogni breve spatio, hor sotto a l'ombra
 De le palpebre, hor trà minuti rivi
 D'un biondo crine, hor dentro le pozzette,
 Che forma un dolce riso in bella guancia.
 E pur fà tanto grandi, e si mortali,
 E così immedicabili le piaghe.

Donna come'è fatta. *Tasso.*

HOR non sai tu com'è fatta la donna?
 Fugge, fuggendo vuol, ch'altri la giunga.
 Niega, e negando vuol, ch'altri si togli.
 Pugna, e pugnando vuol, ch'altri la vinca.

Iperhole.

SE tutti gli alberi del mondo fossero penne,
 Il Cielo fosse carta, il mare inchiostro,
 Non basteriano a descrivere la minima
 Parte delle vostre perfettione,

Se tante lingue havessi, e tante voci,
 Quant' occhi il cielo, e quante arene il mare,
 Perderian tutto il suono, e la favella,
 Nel dire a pieno le vostre lodi immense.

Guarini.

Guarini

Guarini nel Pastor fido. Atto 5. Scena 2.

SE le parole mie
 Fossero anime tutte,
 E tutte al vostro honore,
 Hoggi le consecrassi, a le dovute
 Gratie, non basterian di tanto dono.

Donna picciola. *Tasso.*

Picciioletta Isabella,
 Picciola, ò grande nominar deggio
 La tua beltà ch'infiama il mio desio.
 Che picciola la fronte, il crin, le ciglia,
 Picciioletta hai la man, la bocca, il piede,
 I passi, le fategge, i bei sembianti,
 Gli abiti, il velo, i guanti,
 La cameretta, il letticiual, la sede;
 Ma pur gran meraviglia,
 Fra tante cose picciole si vede,
 Che quel, che rimirando io sento al core,
 Non è picciolo ardore.

Descriptione d'un Cespuglio. *Ariosto.*

ECco non lungi un bel cespuglio vede,
 Di spin fioriti, e di vermiglie rose,
 Che de le liquide onde a specchio siede,
 Chiuso dal sol fra l'alte quercie ombrose.
 Così voto nel mezo, che concede
 Fresca stanza fra l'ombre più nascose,
 E la foglia coi rami in modo è mista,
 Che'l sol non v'entra non che minor vista.
 Dentro letto vi fan ténere herbe,te,
 Ch'invitano a posar chi s'appresenta.

Descriptione dell'echo.

UNA Ninfa, ch'al dir d'altrui risponde.
 Ma cominciare a dire ella non puote,
 Replica il tutto, mà il parlar confonde,
 E lascia solo adir l'ultime note;
 Che mente l'uno e l'altro dir attende
 Il parlar, Che précède non s'intende.
 Costei ch' Echo chiamossi, e chiama, ancora,
 Che parla sol da l'altrui dir commossa,

Voce sola non fù nuda com' hora ;
Ma forma, e quantità di carne, e d'ossa,
Benche com' hor, quell' infelice all' hora,
D'esser prima al parlar non havea possa ;
L'ira il principio al dir tolto le havea,
De la sempre gelosa, e mesta Dea.

Baci di vecchio, sdentato. *Marini.*

ISuoi canuti amori
Vecchio sdentato a la sua Clitia avante,
Cantava Alcon paragoleggiando amante,
L'udi la Ninfa ; e'n lui volta il bel viso,
Disse con un sorriso :
Ben a te si convien di Cigno il vanto,
Poi ch' ai di Cigno il pel, di Cigno il canto,
Hor de l'alta Armonia
Io vo, che questo bacio il premio sia,
Che se mi baci, i baci
Temar non deggio almen, che sien mordaci.

Simplicità ingannata. *Ariosto* Canto 32. Stan. 39.

Facil ti fu ingannar una Donzella,
Di cui tu Signor eri Idolo, e Nume ;
A cui potevi far con tue parole
Credere, che fosse oscuro, e freddo il sole.

In lode delle donne. *Ariosto.*

LE Donne antiche hanno mirabil cose
Fatto ne l'armi, e ne le sacre muse ;
E di lor opre belle, e gloriose,
Gran lume in tutto il mondo si diffuse.
Arpalice, e Camilla son famose,
Perche in battaglia erano esperte, & use :
Saso, e Corinna, perche furon dotte,
Splendono illustri, e mai non veggon notte.

Le Donne son venute in eccellenza
Di ciascun arte ov'hanno posto cura,
E qualunque a l'istoria habbia auvertenza,
Ne sente ancor la fama non oscura.
Se'l mondo d'è gran tempo stato senza,
Non pero sempre il mal influsso dura,
E forsi ascosi han lor debiti onori
L'invidia, ò il non saper degli scrittori.

Ben mi par di veder, ch'al secol nostro
 Tanta virtù fra belle donne emerge,
 Che può dar opra a carte, & ad inchiostro,
 Perche ne' futuri anni si disperga;
 E perche odiose lingue, il mal dir vostro
 Con vostra eterna infamia si sommerga,
 E le lor lodi appariranno in guisa,
 Che di gran lunga avvanzeran Marfisa.

In lode della Liberta pastorale. Guarini.

CAre selve beate,
 E voi solinghi, e taciturni horrori,
 Di riposo, e di pace alberghi veri!
 O quanto volontieri
 A rivedervi io torno! e se le stelle
 M'havesser dato in sorte
 Di viver a me stessa, e di far vita
 Conforme a le mie voglie,
 I' già co' campi Elisi,
 Fortunato giardin de' Semidei,
 La vostra ombra gentil non cangerei.
 " Che se ben dritto miro
 " Questi beni mortali,
 " Altro non son che mali.
 " Men hà, chi più n'abonda,
 " E posseduto è più, che non possede.
 " Ricchezze nò, ma lacci
 " De l'altrui libertate.
 " Che val ne' più verdi anni
 " Titolo di bellezza,
 " O fama d'honestate,
 " E'n mortal sangue nobiltà celeste!
 " Tante gratie del cielo, e de la terra,
 " Quì larghi, e lieti campi,
 " E le felici piagge,
 " Fecondi paschi, e più fecondo armento,
 " Se'n tanti beni il cor non è contento?
 Felice pastorella,
 Cui cinge a pena il fianco
 Povera sì, ma schietta,
 E candida gonella:
 Ricca sol di se stessa,
 E de le gratie di natura adorna,
 Che'n dolce povertade

Nè povertà canosce, nè i disagi
De le ricchezze sente ;
Mà tutto quel possede,
Per cui desio d'haver non la tormenta.
Nuda sì, mà contenta.
Co' doni di natura,
I doni di natura anco nudrica,
Col latte, il latte avuiva,
E col dolce del' Api
Condifce il mel de le natie dolcezze.
Quel fonte, ond'ella beve,
Quel solo anco la bagna, e la consiglia :
Paga lei, pago il mondo.
Per lei di nembi il ciel s'oscura indarno,
E di grandine s'arma,
Che la sua povertà nulla paventa :
Nuda sì, mà contenta.
Sola una dolce, e d'ogni affanno sgombra
Cura le stà nel core.
Pasce le verdi herbette
La greggia a lei commessa, ed ella pasce
De' suoi begli occhi il pastorello amante,
Non qual le destinaro
O gli huomini, ò le stelle,
Mà qual le diede Amore.
E tra l'ombrese piante
D'un favorito lor Mirteto adorno,
Vagheggiata il vagheggia ; ne per lui
Sente foco d'amor, che non gli scopra,
Ned ella scopre ardor, ch'egli non senta :
Nuda sì, mà contenta.
O vera vita, che non sà che sia
Morire innanzi morte,
Potesi'io pur cangiar teco mia sorte !

A
COLLECTION
OF

INSCRIPTIONS of *Italian* LETTERS.

MY Intention is not to set you a Pattern or Model to write by, because every One writes according to his Fancy, but only to mark the Titles and Qualities that are given to Persons to whom we write. But since they are written with an Abreviation, I have here ranged 'em in an Alphabetical Order, that they may the more easily be read whenever we find them thus abridg'd.

<i>Affmo.</i> Affettionatissimo.	<i>Eccmo.</i> Excellentissimo.
<i>Affettuo^{mo}.</i> Affettuosissimo.	<i>Ecc^a.</i> Eccellenza.
<i>Affettuo^{te}.</i> Affettuosissimamente.	<i>V. Ecc^a.</i> Vostra Eccellenza.
<i>Aff^{to}.</i> Affetto.	<i>Em^{mo}.</i> Eminentissimo.
<i>A.</i> Altezza.	<i>Em^a.</i> Eminenza.
<i>Amat^{mo}.</i> Amatissimo.	<i>V. Em^a.</i> Vostra Eminenza.
<i>V. A. Ser^{ma}.</i> Vostra Altezza	<i>Hon^{do}.</i> Honorando.
serenissima.	<i>Hum^{mo}.</i> Humilissimo.
<i>V. A. R.</i> Vostra Altezza Reale.	<i>Ill^{re}.</i> Illustre.
<i>Beat^{te}.</i> Beatitudine.	<i>Ill^{ma}.</i> Illustrissima.
<i>V. B.</i> Vostra Beatitudine.	<i>Ill^{mo}.</i> Illustrissimo.
<i>Beat^{mo}.</i> Beatissimo.	<i>M. M^a.</i> Maestà.
<i>Beat^{mo}.</i> Pr ^e . Beatissime Padre.	<i>S. M.</i> Sua Maestà.
<i>Car^{mo}.</i> Carissimo.	<i>M. Christ^{ma}.</i> Maestà Christi-
<i>Car^{ma}.</i> Carissima.	anissima.
<i>Col^{mo}.</i> Colendissimo.	<i>Mag^{co}.</i> Magnifico.
<i>Christ^{ma}.</i> Christianissima.	<i>M^{to}.</i> Molto.
<i>Christ^{mo}.</i> Christianissimo.	<i>N^{ro}.</i> Nostro.
<i>Devot^{mo}.</i> Devotissimo.	<i>Oblig^{mo}.</i> Obligatissimo.
<i>Ecc^o.</i> Eccellente.	<i>Off^{mo}.</i> Osservandissimo.

<i>Pat. Paternita.</i>	<i>Santmi. Santissimi.</i>
<i>V. P. Vostra Paternita.</i>	<i>Sermo. Serenissimo.</i>
<i>V. P. Revma. Vostra Paternità</i> <i>Reverendissima.</i>	<i>Sertà. Serenità.</i>
<i>Partmo. Partialissimo.</i>	<i>Serve. Servitore.</i>
<i>Prè. Padre.</i>	<i>Sre. Signore m. sing.</i>
<i>Prone. Padrone.</i>	<i>Sigre. Signore.</i>
<i>Prona. Padrona.</i>	<i>Sra. Signora.</i>
<i>Revdo. Reverendo.</i>	<i>Sigra. Signora.</i>
<i>Revmo. Reverendissimo.</i>	<i>SSri. Signori.</i>
<i>Rma. Reverendissima.</i>	<i>SSre. Signore f. plur.</i>
<i>Rivmo. Riveritissimo.</i>	<i>V. S. Vosignoria.</i>
<i>Sà. Santità.</i>	<i>V. S. Illma. Vosignoria Illustris-</i> <i>fima.</i>
<i>V. Sà. Vostra Santità.</i>	<i>Vendo. Venerando.</i>
<i>Santmo. Santissimo.</i>	

Of Titles and Qualities used in Italian Letters.

WE must observe they put the Date in the last Line of the Letter, and that there are none but Merchants and Tradesmen that put it at the Top.

TO the POPE.

Alla Santità di nostro Signore Innocentio Duodecimo Beatissimo Padre. In the Beginning of the Letter, and in the Discourse, *V. Santità*, or *V. Beatitudine*. In the Conclusion, *E. con ogni humilità le baccio i santissimi piedi.*

Di Parigi, il primo di Gennaro 1696.

Di V. Stà.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed ossequiosissimo servo.

TO a PRINCE-CARDINAL.

Al Serenissimo, & Eminentissimo Principe, il Signor Cardinale di Bouillon.

Serenissimo & Eminentissimo Principe, in the Beginning, and in the Discourse, *V. A. S.*

At the End, *E per fine le baccio con ogni riverenza la sacra porpora, or il lembo della sacra porpora.* *Di Parigi, li 2. Febbraro 1696.*

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed obligatissimo servitore.

U

To

TO a CARDINAL that is not a PRINCE.

All' Eminentissimo, e Reverendissimo Signor Cardinal Bonzi.

Eminentissimo Signore, e Padrone colentissimo; in the Middle of the Letter, V. Eminenza. E per fine a V. Eminenza bacio la sacra porpora, e da Dio le prego ogni maggior grandezza, e felicità; or per fine le baccio humilissimamente le mani. Di Parigi li 3. Marzo 1696.

Di V. Eminenza.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed obligatissimo servitore.

A CARDINAL to a CARDINAL.

All' Eminentissimo, e Reverendissimo Signor mio Signor Colendissimo il Signor Cardinale D' Estrees. Parigi.

Eminentissimo, e Reverendissimo Signor mio Signor Colendissimo.

Nel resto, bensì V. Eminenza. ch' in ogni tempo sarà immutabile la mia singolar devotione verso di lei che in tanto le rassegno con baciarle humilissimamente le mani. Roma, li 3. Aprile 1696.

Di V. Eminenza,

Humilissimo, e devotissimo, ed obligatissimo servitore.

We must observe when the Princes-Cardinals are at Rome they are called by the Title of *Eminence*, and not *Highness*; Pope Innocent X. having ordered it so by one of his Bulls, to make them all equal.

TO a PATRIARCH, an ARCHBISHOP, a BISHOP, a NUNCIO, a PRELATE.

All' Illustrissimo e Reverendissimo Signore Prône mio colendissimo Monsignore di Noailles Arcivescovo di Parigi.

All' Illustrissimo e Reverendissimo Signor Prône mio Colendissimo Monsignor di Bossuet, Vescovo di Meaux.

Illustrissimo e Rev. Signore, e Prône mio Colendissimo.

E con profondo rispetto, e sommessà riverenza le baccio le sacre Vesti. Di Parigi, li 5. Maggio 1696.

Di V. S. Ill. & Rev.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed obligatissimo servitore.

TO A SECULAR ABBOT.

All' Illustrissimo e Reverendissimo Signore Prône mio colendissimo il Signor Abbate di Saillant. Molto illustre Reverendissimo signore Prône mio colendissimo, e le bacio humilissimamente le mani. Di Parigi, li 6. Giugno 1696.

Di V. S. Ill. e Rev.

Devotissimo, ed obligatissimo
servitore.

If the Abbot wears a Mitre, they put : *Bacio le sacre mani.*

TO A REGULAR ABBOT.

Al Reverendissimo Padre Parône mio colendissimo il Padre D. Anselmo N. Abbate di N.

Reverendissimo Padre, e Prône colendissimo.

Riverentemente baciando le mani a V. P. Rma. la prego per singular gratia a volersi ricordar dime ne' suoi colloqui con Dio. Di Parigi, li 7. Luglio 1696.

Di V. P. Rev.

Humilissimo, ed obligatissimo
servitore.

TO A CANON, A CURATE, A PRIEST.

Al molto illustre e molto reverendo Signore e Prône colendissimo il Signore N. Canonico, or Arciprete di &c.

TO A GENERAL.

Al Reverendissimo Padre mio osservandissimo il Padre NN. Generale de' P P.

Reverendissimo Padre, e Prône osservandissimo.

Di V. P. Rev.

Humilissimo, ed obligatissimo
servitore.

TO A PRIOR, RECTOR, GUARDIAN, OR SUPERIOUR,

Al molto Reverendo Padre e Prône osservandissimo il Padre N. Priore, Rettore, or Guardiano, &c. de' P P. N.

Molto Reverendo e Prône osservandissimo.

E le baccio humilissimamente le mani. Di Parigi li 8. Agosto 1696.

Di V. P. molto Rev.

Humilissimo, ed obligatissimo
servitore.

TO a FRIAR-PRIEST.

Al molto Venerando Padre, or Al molto Rev^{do}. Padre e Prone osservandissimo il Padre N. dell' Ordine di San N.

Molto Venerando Padre.

E per fine à V. P. bacio con ogni affetto le mani, e mi raccomando alle sue orationi.

Di V. P. molto.

Humilissimo, ed obligatissimo
servitore.

TO a LAY-BROTHER.

Al molto honorando Fratello in Christo frà Agostino N. dell Ordine di N. or nel Convento de' PP. di, &c.

Molto honorando Fratello in Christo.

E per fine vi bacio affettuosissimamente le mani. Di Parigi, li 9. die Settembre 1696.

Molto honorando Fratello in Christo.

Devotissimo, ed affettuosissimo
servitore.

TO the EMPEROR.

*Alla sacra Cesarea & Imperiale Majestà dell' Imperatore.
Sacra Cesarea Maestà.*

In the Discourse, Vostra Maestà. At the End, e per fine a V. M. bacio humilissimamente le mani, pregando Dio, che la colmi di tutte le maggiori, e più desiderabili felicità. Di Parigi, li 10. 1696.

Di V. Cesarea Maestà.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
ossequiosissimo servitore.

TO the KING of FRANCE.

Alla sacra Real Maestà del Rè Christianissimo.

Or, Alla Christianissima Maestà del Rè di Francia.

Or, Alla sacra Maestà del Rè di Francia.

In the Discourse, Vostra Maestà.

At the End, Colmi Dio N. Signore le felicità presenti della Maestà Vostra d'altre nuove, e più grandi nell' avuenire. Di Parigi 11. Novembre 1696.

Or,

Or, *Conservi Iddio lungamente V. M. a quelle prosperità che sotto il felicissimo, e gloriosissimo suo governo, ella fà godere a' suoi popoli.*

Di V. M. Christ.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
ossequiosissimo servitore.

TO the KING of SPAIN.

Alla sacra Catolica Real Maestà del Rè di Spagna.

SIRE.

E per fine prego Iddio ch'a V. M. conceda ogni grandezza, e felicità maggiore. Di Parigi, li, 2. Dicembre 1696.

Di V. M. Catolica.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
ossequiosissimo servitore.

TO the KING of POLAND.

Alla sacra Real M. Ortodossa del Rè di Polonia.

SIRE.

Prosperi Iddio lungamente la Maestà Vostra, ed a misura dell' accrescimento degli anni, accresca in lei le Vittorie e la felicità de' successi. Di Parigi li 5. di Marzo 1696.

Di Vostra Maestà Ortodossa.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
obligatissimo servitore.

TO other KINGS.

Alla sacra Real Maestà del Rè di Portogallo, d'Inghilterra, di Suetia, di Danimarca.

In the Beginning, SIRE.

At the End, as above.

TO the DAUPHIN of FRANCE.

Al Serenissimo Principe Delfino di Francia.

At the Beginning, Serenissimo Principe.

In the Middle, Monsignore, & V. A. R.

At the End, Conservi Iddio per lunghissimo tempo quel bene alla Francia, che le hà dato in darle la serenissima sua Persona, a cui con profonda riverenza m'inchino Di Parigi li 8. Maggio 1696.

Serenissimo Principe, or di V. A. R.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
obligatissimo servitore.

To the DUKE of BURGUNDY.

To the DUKE of BERRY.

All' Altezza Reale del Signore Duca di Burgogna, di Berri.
In the Body of the Letter, *V. A. R.*

At the End, *Prosperi Iddio lungamente l' Altezza V. R. e le concede quel pieno colmo di gratie che meritano le Reali virtù ch'el mondo ammira nella serenissima sua persona.* In the End, à *V. A. R. bacio humilissimamente le mani.* Di Parigi li 7. Giugno 1696.

Di V. A. R.

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
obligatissimo servitore.

To a PRINCE of the BLOOD.

All' Altezza Serenissima del Signore Duca d'Orleans.

All' Altezza Serenissima del Principe di Condé.

Or, *Al Serenissimo Principe Signore, Prone mio colendissimo, Il Signor Principe di Conti.* One may also put, *All' Altezza Serenissima, &c.* as above.

To the DUKE of SAVOY.

All' Altezza Reale di Vxtorio Amedeo Rè di Cipro, Duco di Savoia.

Serenissimo Principe.

E le bacio per fine humilissimamente le mani, pregando Dio che conceda a V. A. R. ogni maggiore, e più desiderata felicità. The Date, and the rest as above.

To the DOGE of VENICE.

Al Serenissimo Principe N. N. Doge di Venetia. Serenissimo Principe.

E con profondo inchino bacio riverentemente la mani. Di Parigi li 8. d' Agosto 1696.

Di V. Serenità,

Humilissimo, devotissimo, ed
obligatissimo servitore.

TO the GRAND DUKE of TUSCANY.

*All' Altezza Reale di Cosmo Terzo, Gran Duca di Toscana.
Serenissimo Principe.*

*E per fine pregandole da Dio ogni più desiderata prosperità, le
bacio humilissimamente le mani. Di Parigi, &c.*

Di V. A. R. The Subscription as above.

TO SOVEREIGN DUKES.

*All' Altezza Serenissima del Duca di Parma,
Di Modena, Di Mantova.
Serenissimo Principe.*

*E per fine a V. A. Serenissima bacio rispettuosissimamente le mani,
pregandole dal Cielo ogni vera contentezza. Di Parigi, &c.*

TO the GRAND MASTER of MALTA.

*All' Eminentissimo Signore, e Prône mio colendissimo il Gran
Maestro della Religione di Malta.*

Eminentissimo Signore, e Prône mio colendissimo.

*E per fine a V. Eminenza prego dal cielo ogni più desiderata
prosperità, e le bacio riverentemente le mani.*

Di Parigi li, &c.

Di V. Eminenza.

I shall put the Endings of Letters no more; you will find
a great many of 'em at the End of this Collection, of which
you may chuse that which suits your Occasion best.

TO SECULAR ELECTORS of the EMPIRE.

*All' Altezza Serenissima Elettorale del Signore Duca di Bavi-
era, Principe Elettore del sacro Imperio.*

TO ECCLESIASTICAL ELECTORS of the EMPIRE.

*All' Altezza Serenissima Elettorale del Sigr Archievescovo di Co-
lonia, Principe Elettore del sacro Imperio.*

Di V. A. S. Elettorale.

TO INFERIOUR DUKES.

*All' Illustrissimo & Excellentissimo Signore e Prône colendissimo
il Signore Duca, &c.*

TO AMBASSADORS.

All' Illustrissimo & Excellentissimo Signore colendissimo il Signore N. Ambasciadore di sua Maestà Christianissima.

TO AN EARL, a MARQUIS, OR BARON.

All' Illustrissimo Signore Prône mio colendissimo il Signore Conte N. Marchese N.

TO A GOVERNOUR, if he is an ECCLESIASTICK, as those of Italy.

All' Illustrissimo e Reverendissimo Signore Prône, colendissimo Monsignor N. Governatore di Roma.

If he is not an ECCLESIASTICK.

All' Illustrissimo Signore e Prône mio colendissimo il Signore N. Governatore di N.

TO A PRIVY-COUNSELLOR.

All' Illustrissimo Signore Prône mio colendissimo il Signor de la Reynie, del Consiglio di Stato di sua Maestà Christianissima.
Illustrissimo Signore Prône mio colendissimo.

TO A PRESIDENT.

All' Illustrissimo Signore e Prône colendissimo il Signora di Mesmes, Presidente nella Corte Sovrana del Parlamento di Parigi.

TO A MASTER OF REQUESTS.

All' Illustrissimo Signore e Padrone colendissimo il Signore di Creil, Maestro delle Suppliche, Consigliere di S. M. Christianissima.

TO AN ECCLESIASTICAL COUNSELLOR OF PARLIAMENT.

All' Illustrissimo e Reverendissimo Signor Padrone mio colendissimo il Signore Abbate Petit, Consigliere nella Corte Sovrana del Parlamento di Parigi.

TO A COUNSELLOR OF PARLIAMENT.

All' Illustrissimo Signore Padrone mio colendissimo il Signor Lambert de Vermont, Consigliere nella Corte Sovrana del Parlamento di Parigi.

TO a COUNSELLOR of the COURT of AIDES.

All Illustrissimo Signore Podrone mio colendissimo il Signore Seguin, Consigliere nella Camera de' Sussidii del Parlamento di Parigi.

TO a DOCTOR of LAW or PHYSICK.

Al molto Illustre & Excellentissimo Signore N. Dottore di Legge, or, Dotter Medico in Parigi.

TO a PROFESSOR, a TEACHING-MASTER.

Al molto Illustre, e molto Eccellente Signore il Signore N. Lettore di Theologia nel Collegio di N.

If he's a Teaching-Master, *Maestro insigne nella Lingua Italiana, Virtuoso di Liuto, di Chitarra, di Scherma, Maestro a Ballare.*

TO an ADVOCATE, an ATTORNEY.

Al molto Illustre Signore Padrone colendissimo il Signore N. Avvocato, or, Procuratore del Parlamento di Parigi.

They write, *al molto illustre*, to a Gentleman, a good Tradesman, and a Secretary; but if he is a Secretary to a Prince, they write *al illustrissimo*, as to a Resident, and those Persons that have some Distinction.

TO a TRADESMAN.

Al molto magnifico Signore mio colendissimo il Signor N. Sartore Fornaro, Macellaro, &c.

Or, *Al molto magnifico Messer Francesco N. Tinozzaro, Marescalco, Sartore, &c.*

TO a WAITING-MAN, or any other Domestick.

Al Carissimo Messer N. Giardiniero, che Dio guardi.

Or, *A Francesco N. che Dio guardi.*

At the End, *E sarò sempre affettuosissimo per serviroi.*

Different Manners of ending LETTERS.

YOU may chuse any of these Ways of ending Letters that you like best.

E per fine a V. S. or, a V. S. Illustrissima, or, a V. Eccellenza. or, a V. A. or, a V. Eminenza, or, a V. Maestà bacio humilissimamente le mani.

E qui

- E qui per fine le bacio con ogni più reverente affetto le mani.*
E le bacio affettuosamente le mani.
E baciandole affettuosissimamente le mani, le prego ogni bene, e contento.
E per fine le baccio con ogni maggior riverenza le mani.
E per fine a V. S. bacio con ogni affetto le mani.
E per fine a V. S. bacio le mani, e le prego ogni vero bene.
E per fine le bacio riverentemente le mani.
E le bacio humilissimamente le mani.
E per fine a V. S. bacio le mani.
E per fine a V. S. bacio mille volte le mani.
E le bacio le mani, saluto mia sorella.
E con questo a V. S. bacio le mani, & al Signore Pietro mio zio, con pari, e congiuntissimo affetto le bacio, & a tutti di casa sua le mani. Mantengami V. S. il luogo nella sua gratia ch'io le bacio le mani di cuore.
E le bacio le mani salutando la signora sua consorte.
E per fine nella buona gratia di V. S. mi raccomando, e le bacio le mani.
E me vi raccomando cordialmente.
E per fine a V. P. mi raccomando pregandola haver memoria di me ne' suoi santi sacrificii.
E baciandole le mani, alle sue orationi mi raccomando.
E a V. S. bacio humilissimamente le mani come ancora fò al Signore Antonio.
E per fine saluto V. S. ed ella si compiacerà, a nome mio baciare le mani al Signor Giovanni mio cugino, ed alla Signora Catarina sua consorte.
E riverentemente a V. Eccellenza bacio le mani.
E a V. Eccellenza fò humilissimo inchino.
E a V. Eminenza riverentemente m'inchino.
E alle sue orationi mi raccomando.
E le bacio con la dovuta riverenza le mani.

To a Mean Person they write.

e sono al servitio.
e sono affettuosissimo per servirvi,
e sono vostro amorevole.
e sono a vostri piaceri.

THE ITALIAN and ENGLISH DICTIONARY.

A.

A, The first letter of the alphabet, and the first vowel in the *Italian* language, has various significations; sometimes 'tis taken as an article *à me*, to me; *à tè*, to thee, &c.

A, with an apostrophe denotes the plural number, as *parlando a' principi*, speaking to princes.

A, the sign of the ablative case, when joined with privative verbs, as *togliere à me*, to take from me, &c.

A, is also made use of for the accusative; by, through, for.

A, governs the infinitive mood of verbs; for, to, by, &c. and being joined with the article *la*, becomes an adverb of similitude, as *à la Francese*, after the *French* fashion.

A, in the composition of verbs, changes their force, and joined to infinitives, gives them the force of substantives, ex.

A B

à bère, to drink, *à mangiare*, to eat, and the like.

Abbâcare, to cast account.

Abbachista, or *Abbachiere*, an arithmetician.

Abbaco, arithmetician, also a desk of a compting-house.

Abbadessa, f. an abbess.

Abbâte, an abbot.

Abbacinamento, a dazzling or glimmering.

Abbacinare, to dazle.

Abbadare, to delay, or prolong.

Abbaiare, to bark.

Abballare, to pack up.

Abbandonare, to forsake.

Abbassare, to humble.

Abbasso, below.

Abbattere, to break down; also to strike fail, *Abbattere la vela*.

Abbattere, to deduct from a Sum.

Abbattersi in uno, to meet any one.

Abbellire, to adorn, or beautify.

Abbeuerare, to water cattle.

Abbeu-

A B

Abbeuaratóio, a place for cattle to drink.
Abbianchire, to whiten.
Abbici, the alphabet.
Abbissò, an abiss.
Abbigliàre, to attire, or cloath.
Abbisogna, for *Bisogna*, an affair or business; also, it is requisite.
Abboccare, to speak together.
Abboccaménto, an interview.
Abboccare in mare, to go to the bottom of the sea.
Vino Abboccatò, fine delicious Wine.
Abboccatòio, the mouth of an alembick.
Abbolirè, to abolish.
Abbominàre, to abhor, or loath.
Abbominévole, abominable, or detestable.
Abbominatióne, f. abomination.
Abbondánza, f. abundance.
Abbondàre, to abound.
Abbordàre, to grapple with a ship, or go nigh the shore.
Abortivo, abortive.
Abborrire, to abhor.
Abbotonàre, to button.
Abbracciàre, to embrace.
Abbreviàre, to shorten.
Abbrigliàre, to bridle.
Abbrucciàre, to burn.
Abète, or *Abéto*, m. the wood call'd fir.
Abgiuràre, to abjure, or deny by Oath.
Abusàre, to abuse.
Abúso, m. an abuse.
Abastánza, enough.
Abella pósta, on purpose, expressly.
Abelline, hazel, small nuts.
Abenche, adv. although.
Ab eterno, adv. from all eternity.

A C

Abilitàre, to enable.
Abilitá, hability.
Abissàre, to overwhelm.
Abitabile, habitable.
Abjetto, abject.
Abituale, habitual.
Abituato, accustomed.
Abitudine, an habitude, custom.
Abnegàre, to deny.
A-bocca, by word of mouth.
A-bocca, *a-bocca*, adv. mouth to mouth.
A-boccone, by pieces, morsels.
A-braccia, adv. in arms, by yards or ells.
Acaccia, adv. hunting, or hawking.
Academia, an university, or a place where youth are train'd up in arts and sciences.
Acadire, to happen.
Acampàre, to encamp.
A Cavállo, on horseback.
Acca, the letter h.
Accasàre, to marry.
A casa, at home.
A caso, by chance.
Accapàre, to chuse.
Accappiàre, to entangle.
Accatàre, to borrow; also, to beg, as *và cattando la limosinà*, he goes a begging.
Accelleràre, to hasten.
Accèndere, to light.
Accenerire, to reduce to ashes.
Accenàre, to beckon or make a sign.
Accennàto, adj. the aforesaid.
Accénto, m. an accent.
Accerchiàre, to environ.
Accertàre, to affirm.
Accéssò, m. access.
Accettàre, to accept of, or receive.
Accéso, m. enflamed.

Accéso,

AC

Acceso d'amore, in love.
Accidia, f. sloth, laziness.
Accia, any sort of yarn; also, a hatchet, chopping-knife, or axe.
Acciáo, or *Acciario*, steel.
Acciáre, to mince.
Accialino, a steel to strike fire.
Accidentale, casual.
Acciochè, that, to the end that.
Accingere, to gird about; also, to prepare one's self.
Acciécáre, to blind.
Acciò, adv. that to the end.
Acclamáre, to exclaim.
Accogliere, to receive, or entertain, with kindness.
Accompagnáre, to accompany.
Accongiáre, to mend, or piece.
Acconsentire, to yield, or condescend unto.
Accoráre, to grieve, or to take to heart.
Accordáre, to agree.
Accódo, an agreement.
Accórgerfi, to perceive.
Accortézza, f. address, or conduct in affairs.
Accostáre, to approach.
Accostumáre, to accustom or use often.
Accreditáre, to give credit.
Accrésce, to grow together.
Accumuláre, to gather together, to heap up.
Accuratézza, diligence.
Accusáre, to accuse.
Acérbo, sour, sharp.
Acerbáre, to exasperate.
Acéto, vinegar.
Acetáio, m. sour.
Acetáre, to quiet.
Acó, or *Ago*, a needle.
Acetósá, f. the herb sorrel.
A che? wherefore?

AC

A chè effetto? to what purpose?
A chè fáre? what to do?
A che fine? to what end?
A che módo? how, in what manner?
A chi? to, or for whom?
A chiúsi occhi, blindfold.
Acido, sharp or tart in taste.
Acqua, any kind of water.
Acqua di látte, whey.
Acqua d'orzo, barley water.
Acqua rósa, rose water.
Acqua víva, spring water.
Acqua mórtá, standing water.
Acqua víta, brandy.
Acqua píována, rain water.
Acquáio, a cistern for water.
Acquáre, to water or overflow.
Acquarilla, a waterish matter running from sores.
Acquarélló, an ewer; also, a small wine.
Acquário, one of the 12 signs.
Acquaruólo, a waterman.
Acquattáre, to squat like a hare.
Acquétta, a little place of water.
Far' Acqua, a sea term to take in fresh water.
Acquadóttó, a water pipe.
Acquistáre, to purchase.
Acquisto, adj. a purchase.
Acquicélla, small rain.
Acquiescére, to acquiesce.
Acquietáre, to appease.
Acquosítà, waterish.
Acrimónia, sharpness, or tartness.
Acuráto, careful, with care.
A credénza, upon trust or credit for a time.
Acrepacuóre, according to one's wish: tho' some take it in the contrary sense.

Acúlco,

A D

Acúleo, a thorn, or sting.
Aciúno, a thornback.
Acúme, a sharp sight, or wit.
Acutézza, a vivacity in wit or fight.
Acutó, sharp, or pointed.
Ad, a preposition of the dative case, unto, or to ; also before any infinitive mood beginning with a vowel, to, for, for to.
Ad aquáre, to water gardens.
Ad, joined to a noun, is the sign of the dative case ; to, unto, at, at the, &c.
Ad, joined with a verb, is a preposition ; for, to, for to, at, by, through, &c.
Ad, joined with verbs of privation, governs an ablative case ; from.
Adágio, at leisure, or softly.
Adastáre, to vex, or molest ; also, provoke.
Adásto, grief, or vexation.
Addáto, wise, circumspect.
Addattáre, to fit, or appropriate any thing.
Addempire, to accomplish.
Addentáre, to catch hold, or bite.
Addittáre, to point at.
Addíre, that is to say, to wit.
Addíffere, to learn.
Addimandáre, to ask a question.
Addobbáre, to adorn.
Addocchiáre, to eye, or gaze upon.
Addogliáre, to grieve.
Addolcírre, to sweeten.
Addoloráre, to be the cause of another's grief.
Addormentáre, to lull asleep, or fall asleep.
Addottáre, to adopt.

A D

Un figlio adottívoo, an adoptive son.
Addottorársi, to take his degree.
Addentelláre, to prop or uphold.
Adéntro, adv. within.
Adescáre, to allure, or catch with a hook.
Adéssó, now, this minute.
Adéss' Adéssó, presently.
Adestáre, to awaken, or rouse up.
Adétta, by, or upon report.
Adheríre, to adhere, or take part with.
Adbóra, now, just now.
Adiétro, behind, or heretofore.
Adigiúno, fasting.
Adiò, farewell, God be with you.
Adio non piaceá, God forbid.
Adirítto, directly.
Adispétto, in spight.
Adito, access, or entrance to a place.
Aditto, addicted, or inclined towards.
Adirársi, to make himself angry.
Adiráre, to anger.
Adogni hóra, at all times.
Adogni módo, howsoever, notwithstanding.
Adonáre, to give unto.
Adornáre, to adorn.
Adóssó, upon one's back, or about one.
Adularè, to flatter.
Ad úno, Ad uno, one by one, one at once.
Adustáre, to burn.
Adústo, burnt.
Adversità, adversity.
Adversário, an Adversary.

Advi-

A F

Advicinàre, to come nigh.
Adùolo, mourning.
Vestito à duolo, clad in mourning.
Adunànza, an assembly, or congregation.
Adunàre, to unite together.
Adunque, therefore.
Ad un tràtto, at once.
Affabile, affable, or courteous.
Affabilità, kindness, or affability.
Affacciàre, to look out of the window, to come before one's face.
Affaccia, *affaccia*, face to face.
Affaldàre, to fold up, to plait.
Affamàre, to famish.
Affangàre, to dash with dirt or mire.
Affannàre, to grieve, or be vexed in mind.
Affanno, grief, vexation.
Affannóso, full of grief.
Affare, an affair.
Affasciàre, to swath, or tie about.
Affascinàre, to bewitch, or charm.
Affaticàre, to labour much.
Affatica, hardly, with much ado.
Affatto, wholly, entirely.
Affè, by my faith.
Affermare, to affirm.
Affettàre, to affect.
Affettione, affection.
Affettuosò, affectionate.
Affiatàre, to breathe.
Affibbiàre, to buckle.
Afficàre, to thrust, or drive into.
Affidàre, to credit, or trust to.
Affilàre, to grind, or whet.

A G

Affittàre, to rent, or hire.
Affitti, rents, or profits from rents.
Affiàre, to blow.
Affliggere, to afflict.
Affluénza, an abundance.
Affogàre, to smother.
Affrenàre, to bridle, or refrain.
Affréno, in awe.
Affrettàre, to hasten.
Affrittellàre, to fry.
Affrontàre, to affront.
Affumàre, to dry in the smoke.
Affocare, to enflame.
Affogàre, to smother.
Affondo, to the bottom.
Afförza, by force.
Affrontàre, to injure, or affront any one.
Affumàte, dry'd sprats, or pilchards.
A-fila, adv. in files or rows.
A-filo, adv. by line or measure.
A-filo, *a-filo*, thread by thread, *metonym.* curiously, precisely.
Afiso, *Afisso*, fixed unto.
A fondo, to the bottom, deep.
A frutto, at use.
Afuria, adv. furiously.
Agàla, a-float, or swimming on the water.
Agàra, contending.
Agàsto, august.
Agàta, an agate.
Agénte, an agent.
Agévole, easy.
Agevolézza, nimbleness, dexterity.
Agevolménte, with ease.
Aggéggia, a moor-hen.
Aggétto, abject, or despicable.
Aggiornàre, to adjourn.
Aggiúnta, an addition.
Aggiónto, a partner, or colleague.

Aggio,

A H

Aggio, ease, or quiet.
Aggirare, to inviron.
Aggiustaménto, an accommodation, or agreement.
Aggiustare, to agree.
Aggradire, to like.
Aggranchiare, to cramp, to be benumbed with cold.
Aggrandire, to advance, or prefer.
Aggrappare, to grapple, to climb.
Agile, nimble, light.
Agitare, to shake, to disturb.
Aglio, garlick.
Agnello, a lamb.
Agò, a needle.
Agrésto, verjuice.
Aguzzare, to whet or sharpen.
Agréste, clownish.
Agrétto, sour ; also, water-creffies.
Agricola, a husbandman.
Agrifoglio, a holly tree.
Agrume, sourness.
Agruzzolare, to spare, scrape together by hook or crook.
Aguati, stratagems, or deceits.
Agguantare, to hold fast.
Aguatare, to hide.
A bi me ? alas, hélas, oh !
Ab, instead of an answer, when one is called.
Ahóra, now, presently.
Ai, an abbreviation of *alli*.
Aia, a barn floor, or any place to thresh corn in ; also, banks, or beds in a garden.
Aiare, to thresh corn.
Airóne, an heron.
Aiétta, a buzzard.
Aiéta, aid, or help.
Aietare, to assist, or relieve.
Al, a sign of the ablative case, with verbs of privation ; from the, of the.

A L

Ala, a wing.
Alabárba, in despite of.
Alabastro, aleblaster.
Albeggiare, to whiten.
Albero, a tree.
Alborare, to inarbour.
Alcuna volta, sometimes.
Alagare, to overflow.
A la moderna, after the new fashion.
A la riverscia, topsy turvy.
A la sprovista, on a sudden.
A lato, near, by.
A lato vostro, by your side.
A la ventata, rashly, carelessly.
Alba, the dawn.
Alboretto, a grove.
Alcuno, adj. somebody.
Alcuna volta, sometimes.
Alfiere, an ensign.
All' hora, then.
Alievare, to alleviate.
Alienare, to give away.
Al di sotto, under.
Alerta, ready, prepared.
Alessare, to boil.
Alfar del giorno, at the break of day.
Allacciare, to lace.
Allattare, to give suck.
Allegrare, to rejoyce.
Al' hor, al' hora, then, at that time.
Alume, allom.
Alimento, nourishment.
Al'imprescia, in great haste.
Al'incanto, sold by a cryer.
Al'incontro, on the other side, over the way.
Alitare, to breathe, or draw breath.
'Alito, the breath.
Alla destésa, at length.
Lo truovai, distesa in letto, I found him a-bed.

A L

Alla fuggita, by the way.
Allagare, to overflow, or drown.
Alla giornata, day by day.
Alla lunga, at length.
Alla malhora, unhappily.
Alla mano, at hand, in readiness.
Tenétello sempre alla mano, keep it always ready.
Alla muta, silently.
Alla scatenata, furiously, rashly.
Alla sfuggita, by stealth.
Alla barba vostra, in spite of you.
Alla volta, towards.
Vado alla volta della corte, I go towards the court.
Allevare, to bring up.
Alle volte, sometimes.
Al hora, then, at that time.
All'ingrosso, by the whole, or by wholesale.
Alligare, to place, or hire.
Allongare, to prolong, or put off from time to time.
Allontanare, to go afar off.
Alliso, the laurel, or bay tree.
Allumare, to kindle.
Alma, the soul.
Almeno, at least.
Aloco, an owl.
Aloetta, a lark.
Al peggio andare, at the worst.
Al più, at the most.
Al possibile, to the uttermost.
Altanto, as much more.
Altercare, to contend.
Altéro, haughty.
Altézza, height.
Altresi, also, moreover.
Altretanto, as much more.
Altrocchè, except.
Altroonde, elsewhere.

A M

Altutto, wholly, altogether.
Alvivo, to the life.
Alvo, a woman's womb.
Alzare, to raise, or lift up.
Alzare la voce, to speak aloud.
Amabile, adj. loving.
Amicabile, kind.
Amalarsi, to fall sick.
Amandola, f. an almond.
Amante, a lover.
Amaramente, bitterly.
Amare, to love.
Amarézza, bitterness.
Amano, at hand.
Che sia sempre amano, let it be always at hand.
Amàn destra, at the right hand.
Amandolata, almond milk.
Amàn pienes, with full hands.
Aman vuôte, empty-handed.
Amarine, the first cherries of the season; so called from being something bitterish.
Amartora, an animal, called a martin.
Amassare, to heap up.
Amazzare, to kill.
Ambasciadore, an ambassador.
Ambasse, amace.
Ambedue, both.
Ambire, to aspire to.
Amfodillo, a daffodill flower.
Amichévole, friendly.
Amicitia, friendship.
Amita, an aunt.
Amittare, to starch.
Ammettere, to admit.
Amministrare, to administer.
Ammiraglio, an admiral at sea.
Ammirare, to admire.
Ammogliare, to marry.
Ammolire, to soften.
Ammonire, to admonish, warn.
Ammorbicare, to soften, or smooth.

A N

Ammutinâre, to mutiny, rebel.
Ammuttire, to grow musty.
Ammutire, to be silent.
Amo, a fish-hook.
Amôte, to deal again at cards.
Amoreggiâre, to play the wanton.
Amorevolezza, kindness.
Amôtto amôtto, word by word.
Ampio, large, ample.
Anadrôtti, young ducklings.
Anatra, a duck.
Ancianità, seniority.
Ancorâre, to cast anchor.
Ancorchè, albeit.
Andamênti, proceedings.
Andar' a gala, to float, run a-drift.
Andâre, to go.
Andito, a porch, or portal.
Anegliâre, to rarify.
Anêllo, a ring.
Angue, a serpent.
Anguilla, an eel.
Angûria, a water melon.
Anichilâre, to annihilate.
Anima, the soul.
Animâre, to animate, encourage.
Animo, courage.
Annâli, annals.
Annegrîre, to blacken.
Anno, a year.
Annodâre, to tie, or bind in knots.
Annoiâre, to be troublesome, vex, or molest.
Annôna, all manner of provisions.
Annoverare, to number or reckon.
Annualmênte, yearly.
Annullâre, to annul or cancel.
Annuntiâre, to denounce, or tell.

A P

Ansiêta, anguish or sorrow.
Antecedere, to go before.
Antecessore, a predecessor, forefather.
Antelucâno, before break of day.
Antenâti, ancestors.
Anténna, the main yard of a ship.
Anteponerè, or *Antepôrre*, to set before, or prefer.
Antianità, seniority.
Anticamênte, anciently.
Anticâmera, a fore-chamber.
Anticâglie, antiquities.
Antichità, antiquity.
Anticipâre, to prevent.
Antico, ancient.
Antídoto, antidote.
Antípodi, the antipodes.
Antisapêre, to know before.
Antro, a cave, or den.
Anzi, rather, sooner, but.
Anziâno, an elder, or chief.
Anzi chè, rather than.
Anzi piú, rather more.
Ape, a bee.
Apertamênte, openly.
Apêrto, adj. open, or one who is burst.
Apoplessia, an apoplexy.
Apóstata, an apostate.
Apostéma, an impostume.
Apóstolo, an apostle.
Appâgare, to content or satisfy.
Appaiâre, to couple or pair.
Appaltâre, to farm.
Apparecchiâre, to prepare, make ready.
Appellare, to appeal.
Appêna, adv. scarce.
Appêstare, to infect.
Appeverâre, to pepper.
Appiccâre, to hang.
Appie, at the feet.

A Q

Appie del letto, at the bed's feet.

Applaudire, to applaud.

Applicare, to apply to.

Appò, prep. by, or near.

Appoggiare, to lean upon.

Appoggio, a leaning-place.

Apportare, to bring.

Apporre, to object.

Apposta, expressly.

Apprehendere, to conceive.

Apprendere, to learn.

Appreso, learnt.

Appressare, to approach.

Appresso, nigh, near unto.

Apprezzare, to prize.

Approbare, to approve.

Appropriare, to appropriate.

Approssimare, to approach.

Appuntamento, an appointment.

Appuntare, to appoint, prefix a day.

Aprile, April.

Aprire, to open.

Aquando aquando, from time to time.

Aquaris, one of the 12 celestial signs.

Aquático, waterish.

Aqui, here, or hither.

Aquila, an eagle.

Aquilino, eagle-like; also, a crooked nose.

Aquilone, the north wind; a fish much esteem'd in Rome.

Aquoso, full of water.

Ara, an altar; also a star nigh Scorpion, so called.

Arabo, an Arabian; a kind of a marble stone.

Arabile, arable ground.

Aragna, a spider's web.

Aragno, a spider.

Arancia, an orange.

Arancio, an orange-tree.

A R

Arancire, to grow rusty.

Aratro, a plow.

Arazzi, tapestry.

Arbitrare, to give judgment.

Arbitrio, a judgment.

Arbitro, a judge.

Arbustillo, a shrub, a thicket of young trees.

Arbusto, a bramble.

Arcà, an ark, a great chest.

Arcani, secrets of heaven.

Arcare, to vault, or arch.

Archibuggiare, to shoot with gun or pistol.

Archibuggio, a gun, a fowling-piece.

Archibugiardò, a gunsmith.

Archibugiata, a shot with a gun or pistol.

Archimia, alchimy.

Architetto, an architect.

Architettura, a building.

Architriclino, a steward.

Archivio, a place for records.

Archi prète, an arch-priest.

Arcivescovo, an archbishop.

Arcivescovato, an archbishoprick.

Arco, a bow.

Arcobaleno, the rainbow.

Ardente, violent, ardent, burning.

Ardentemente, ardently.

Ardere, to burn.

Ardire, to dare, to have courage.

Ardimento, *ardire*, boldness, courage.

Ardito, a bold man.

Arduo, difficult, hard.

Area, the uppermost part or surface of any thing.

Arecare, to reach, bring.

Aréna, sand.

Arenosa, sandy.

who

r fa-

air.

make

Appie

A R

Argentaria, plate, of gold or silver.
Argentiere, a silversmith.
Argento, silver.
Argento vivo, quicksilver.
Argilla, potter's clay.
Argine, a bank, trench against water.
Argomentare, to argue or dispute.
Argomento, an argument.
Aria, the air.
Aridità, dryness.
Arido, dry, barren.
Ariete, a ram.
Arietro, behind.
Arimpetto, over against.
Arincontro, on the other side.
Ariolare, to divine.
Ariottino, a wren.
Arischiare, to hazard.
Arischio, hazard, danger.
Arispetto, in regard, respect.
Arista, a sting, a pin.
Arma, any weapon.
Armare, to arm.
Armaio, a cupboard, press.
Armara, an armory.
Armata, an army, or navy.
Armellino, an hermine.
Armilla, *Armellina*, an apricock, or plumb-tree.
Armentaro, a grazier, drover.
Armento, a drove or herd of cattle.
Armigero, an Esquire.
Armilla, a bracelet.
Armonia, harmony.
Arnese, harness or furniture belonging to a horse.
Arnie, bee-hives.
Arogante, proud, haughty.
Arostire, to roast, or toast.
Arostita, a toast.
Arotare, to grind any thing.

A S

Arovérscio, quite contrary.
Arpa, a harp.
Arra, a pledge.
Arrabiare, to enrage, or grow furious.
Arrabbiare, an enraged person.
Arrare, to plow.
Areftare, to arrest.
Arrésto, an arrest.
Arrivare, to arrive.
Arrivare, to affright, terrify.
Arrichire, to enrich.
Arridere, to smile.
Arroffire, to blush.
Arrogare, to impute or attribute.
Arrolare, to inroll.
Arsenale, a storehouse.
Arso, burnt.
Arsura, burning or scorching.
Artificiale, artificial.
Arteria, an artery.
Arti, arts, trades.
Artico, the norward.
Artifice, a tradesman.
Artigleria, ordonance.
Artigli, the talons of wild birds.
Artimone, the fore-sail of a ship.
Artista, an artist.
Arto, narrow, straight.
Arzilla, potters clay; also, scate-fish.
A-salto a-salto, leap by leap.
A-salvamento, a-salvo, adv. safely, without danger.
A-sangue freddo, in cold blood.
Ascalogne, a shalot.
Asce, or *Ascia*, an ax or hatchet.
Ascendere, to go or come up.
Ascesa, an ascent.
Ascéso, gone up.
Ascíogliere, to untie.
Ascugare, to wipe or dry.

Asci-

A S

Asciutto, dry.
Ascoltare, to harken.
Ascondere, to hide.
Asconderfi, to hide one's self.
Ascoso, hid, hidden.
Asieme, together.
Asima, an asthma.
Asinello, a little afs.
Asino, an afs.
Asorte, by chance.
Asparge, asparagus.
Aspasso, to recreate.
Vado áspasso, I go to take a walk.
Aspérgere, to sprinkle.
Asperità, sharply.
Aspero, sharp.
Aspettare, to expect.
Aspetto, aspect, countenance.
Di bell aspetto, of a handsome or comely presence.
Aspide, an asp.
Aspirare, to aspire.
Aspramente, sharpness.
Aspreggiare, to exasperate.
Aspramente, severely.
Assaggiare, to taste.
Assaggio, a taste.
Assai, enough.
Assai più, much more.
Assaldare, to close up.
Assalire, to assault.
Assediare, to besiege.
Assemblare, to assemble.
Assemblea, an assembly.
Assennare, to nod or wink.
Assentare, to absent.
Assentire, to assent.
Asservare, to keep or store up.
Assettare, to settle or place in order.
V. S. S' assétta, be pleased to sit, Sir.
Assettatura, a settling, or dressing; also, a fishing-line.

A S

Asseverare, to avouch, affirm.
Asserire, to affirm.
Assi, boards, planks; also, the aces upon the dice, a hissing serpent.
Assicella, any lath, splint of a board.
Assicurare, to assure, be confident.
Assieme, adv. with or together.
Vi Assicuro, I assure you it is so.
Assiduità, assiduity.
Assiduo, *Assiduoso*, assiduous, laborious.
Assile, an axletree of a coach or cart.
Assimigliare, to resemble, or be like unto another.
Assino, or *uxino*, a civet-cat.
Assioma, a maxim.
Assisa, a sitting, a sessions.
Assiso, seated, placed.
Assistente, assisting; also, an assistant's coadjutor.
Assistenza, assistance, help, support.
Assistere, to assist, help, be present at.
Assito, a beam.
Assolvere, to absolve, acquit.
Assolutamente, adv. absolutely.
Assoluto, absolute, also absolved.
Assoluzione, absolution.
Assognare, to fall asleep.
Assorto, swallowed up.
Assumere, to assume.
Assunzione, an assumption.
Aspace, *Astaco*, a shel crab full of prickles.
Astassetta, adv. in post-haste.
Astante, a stander by.
Asteci, *Astesi*, crawfishes.
Astenente, abstinent.
Astenenza, abstinence.
Asterione, a drying up.

A S

Astragóla, the neck bone.
Astrárre, to abstract, or separate.
Astrattióne, abstraction.
Astrátto, abstracted.
Astrétto, constrained.
Astricáre, to pave with stones.
Astricatóre, a paviour.
Astrico, a pavement.
Astringente, restraining.
Astringere, *Astringére*, to re-
 stringe, constrain.
Astro, a star, planet.
Astrologáre, to calculate nati-
 vities.
Astrologia, astrology.
Astrologo, an astrologer.
Astrosa, full of stars.
Astutamente, warily, craftily.
Astutia, *Astugia*, subtilty.
Astuto, crafty, cunning.
A sua posta, at his peril.
A sua scielta, at his choice.
Asuefáre, to accustom.
Asuefattióne, a custom, habit.
Asuefatto, accustomed to.
Asuétto, wont, used to.
A suo danno, at his peril.
A suólo, *a susolo*, ranged, piled
 up in order.
A suo mal grado, in his despite.
A suo sinno, after his own will.
A suo petére, with all his might.
A suo ágio, at his leisure.
A taglio, adv. by retail.
A tagliare, to fit or square.
A tálche, so that.
A tale, adv. at such a pass.
A tanto che, in the interim.
A tanto, so far forth.
A tanto il di, at so much a day.
A tapezzire, to burnish, trim.
A tempo, in time.
Atento, attempted.
Atergo, behind.

A T

Atórno, about.
Atorto, wrongfully.
Atraverso, a-cross,
Atrio, the first court of a pa-
 lace.
Atro, black, dark.
Atróce, fierce, cruel.
Atrocità, fierceness.
Attaccare, to fasten.
Attaccáre battaglia, to join bat-
 tle.
Attaccatúra, a joining toge-
 ther.
Attaccare la piazza, to lay
 siege, or attack a town.
Attamente, aptly.
Attáre, to make apt, to fit.
Attéó, an atheist.
Attediáre, to annoy.
Attempáre, to grow in years.
Attempato, old in years.
Attendere, to expect, stay for.
Attenente, belonging unto.
Attentáre, to attempt.
Attentáto, attempted.
Attentione, attention.
Attentivo, attentive.
Attento che, so that.
Atténto, attentive; also, an
 attempt, design.
Attenuáto, extenuated.
Atterráre, to fall to the ground.
Atterrare, to deter.
Attéso, expected.
Atteso ché, since that.
Attestáre, to attest.
Attestatióne, a testimony.
Attezza, aptitude, aptness.
Atti, acts, deeds.
Attimo, an atome.
Attinente, belonging to.
Attingnere, to disjoin.
Attirráre, to attract, allure.
Attivo, active, stirring.
Attofficare, to poison.

A T

Attrapàre, to catch one by deceit.

Attràrre, to attract.

Attrattivo, enticing.

Attrátto, benumb'd in the joints.

Attraverso, a-cross.

Attrecciàre, to plait flowers for a garland.

Attribuire, to attribute.

Attributióne, attribution.

Attristàre, to grieve.

Attritàre, to mince.

Attropicàre, to stumble.

Attuale, actual.

Attruccio, a trick.

Attufare, to plunge under water, to smother.

Atturàre, to stop up close.

Attualmente, actually.

Attuàre, to actuate.

A tutta briglia, at full speed.

A tutta passata, all the way long.

A tutt' hore, at all hours.

A tutta possa, with all one's might.

A tutti i patti, by all means.

A tutto corso, full gallop.

A tutta papa, during dinner.

A tutto sàtio, to the full.

A tutto potère, with might and main.

Whensoever *Av* comes before another vowel in the beginning of a word, the *v* may be written double.

Ava, a grandmother.

Avalère, to avail.

Avaleuole, available.

Avallàre, to swallow.

Avaloràre, to animate.

Avampàre, to flame, kindle.

Avantaggio, advantage, odds.

Avanti, before.

A U

Avant' hieri, the day before yesterday.

Avanti che, before that.

Avanzàre, to encrease.

Avanzi, leavings, scraps.

Avaria, a sea term, and signifies the distribution of the losses, when things are cast overboard to save the ship.

Avaritia, avarice.

Avàro, a niggard.

Avarone, a covetous wretch.

Audàce, audacious.

Audàtia, boldness.

Audienza, audience.

Audire, to hear.

Auditore, an auditor.

Auditorio, an auditory.

Avedere, to perceive.

Avedimento, foresight.

Avedutamente, warily.

Avedúto, foreseen.

Avenga che, altho' that.

Avellána, a filbert tree.

Avellere, to root out.

Avena, oats.

Avenga quel che si voglia, happen what will.

Aveniménto, a chance.

Avenire, to happen.

Aventàre, to leap upon.

Aventuràre, to adventure.

Averbio, an adverb.

Averràre, to verify.

Avertère, to warn.

Avertito, warned.

Avezzàre, to accustom.

Avezzo, accustomed, used.

Auguràre, to forebode, to wish.

Vi augúro il buon viaggio, I wish you a good journey.

Augúrio, a prediction.

Auguro, a southsayer.

Augusto, royal, imperial.

Avicenda, adv. mutually.

A U

Avicinâre, to approach.
Avidamênte, greedily.
Avido, greedy.
Avilire, to vilify.
Avilluppâre, to fold up.
Avilluppo, a bundle.
Avisâre, to advise, admonish.
Aviso, advice.
A viso a' viso, face to face.
A vista, in sight.
A vita, during life.
A vita e morte, in life and death.
Avivâre, to give life unto.
Avivâre, to revile.
Aula, a king's court.
Aumentâre, to augment.
Ad un per uno, one by one.
Avo, a grandfather.
A un tratto, at once.
Avocâre, to plead, invoke.
Avocâto, a lawyer.
Avôlgere, to entangle.
Avôlio, ivory.
Avôlo, in flight.
Avôlta, arched.
Una cammer à vólta, an arched chamber.
Aura popolare, vulgar applause.
Aurâre, to gild.
Aurâto, gilt.
Âureo, golden.
Aurétta, a fresh gale of wind.
Aurorâ, the morning.
Vena auricolâre, an auricular vein.
Ausâre, to dare.
Ausiliare, an auxiliar.
Austerità, severity.
Austéro, severe, harsh.
Australe, southern.
Austro, the southern part of the world.
Autenticâre, to make authentic.

B A

Autentico, lawful.
Autôre, an author.
Autorevale, powerful.
Autorità, authority.
Autorizzâre, to give power.
Autunno, the autumn.
Auvelenâre, to poison.
Azerole, a dainty pear.
Azúrro, blue, azure.
Azzimo, unleavened bread.
Azzoppâre, to halt like a cripple.
Azzutâro, to fight, box.

B.

Babbione, a great monkey, or ape, commonly called a baboon.
Babbionâre, to play the baboon.
Bábbo, the first word children use to their Fathers, as we say Dad.
Babboâre, to play the baby, like children.
Babbolâre, to sing in gibberish.
Bábbole, bubbles, trifles.
Babbolone, a great baby, also a loggerhead, or great booby.
Babbofo, *bavoso*, flabbering, a flabberchaps.
Babbuâgine, folly, simplicity.
Babbuaffo, a dunce, an awkward fellow.
Babbuinare, to act the monkey.
Babêlle, a place of confusion.
Babilonia, the famous city of Babylon, or any disorderly place.
Baccalaúro, a batchelor in any art or science.
Baccâna, a place of tipling.
Baccanâli, wakes with us.

Bacâna,

B A

Baccáno, Bacáno, a famous forest in *Italy*.

Báccara, an herb, whose root is very sweet, its leaf like Ivy, called our ladies gloves; some think it the plowman's spikenard.

Baccáta, a furious silly woman.

Baccarélli, silk worms.

Bacchéttá, a little stick of any kind.

Bácco, Bacchus, and often for a furious drunkard.

Bacheráme, buckram.

Bacbécae, the case of glass wherein goldsmiths and toy-shops expose their ware.

Baciáre, to kiss.

Bacisáre, to fumble.

Bacile, a bason, and a musical instrument.

Bácolo, any sort of staff.

Bada, lingring, or any sort of delay.

Badagliáre, to yawn, first coming from sleep.

Badalóne, an idle lazy fellow.

Badáre, to tarry and lose time, to be idle.

Bádessa, an abbess of a monastery.

Badia, an abbey, of either sex.

Badiláta, a shovel or spadeful, and a blow with a spade.

Bado, formerly used for *Bada*.

Bassi, mustaches.

Bassetti, little mustaches.

Eaga, a ring; also a wine measure about a pint.

Bagagio, all manner of baggage, or carriage of an army; but as commonly used for whatever luggage a traveller carries with him.

Bagaglióni, soldiers boys who

B A

look after their things whilst in camp.

Bagaia, Bagaio, the May bush, or white-thorn tree.

Bagáro, the least piece of coin'd money.

Bagáscia, a harlot, or strumpet.

Bagasciare, to play the harlot.

Bagascione, a loose, idle fellow, a ruffian.

Bagascivolo, a wanton boy.

Bagatella, Bagatelline, all manner of trifles and toys.

Baglia, Bália, a she nurse.

Bagliáre, to dazle.

Baglivo, a Bailiff.

Bagnáre, to wet, bath.

Bagnáre lo stoppino, to put the devil in hell; a modest way of covering smut.

Bagnáto, wet, or bathed.

Bagnaruólo, the master of any Bath.

Báгно, any bath.

Bagnomaria, a kind of limbeck of a serpentine fashion.

Baiárda, a prating woman.

Baiána, a shell, or husk.

Baiáre, to bark, bay, gape, or yawn.

Baiarda, a common strumpet.

Baiáta, a baying.

Baicólo, the fish called baffe.

Baieronó, the *Turks* Easter.

Baio, the bay colour of a horse.

Un cavallo Baio, a bay horse.

Báio-capagno, a chesnut-bay.

Baio doráto, a bright bay.

Baio ferránte, a brown bay.

Baio scura, a dark bay.

Baióccare, to snap with one's finger, as some barbers do.

Baiócco, properly a penny in *Italy*, whereof 10 make a

julio,

B A

Julio, or *pavolo*, 10 *Julios* a Roman crown, 9 a dollar of Florence, 8 a piece of eight, 7 a Venetian ducat, 13 a Genouin, 30 a pistol of current money, and 31 a Spanish pistol.

Baióne, a nadie, or ninny.

Balodóre, the upper deck of a ship.

Balarína, a water-wagtail.

Balátro, a floven, or dirty companion.

Baláuastro, the flower of a pomegranate.

Balaustráre, to adorn with columns of marble or stone.

Balbeggiáre, to stammer or lisp.

Balbézza, a stammering or lisping.

Balcáre, to backbite.

Balcóne, an out-get window, a stall of a shop.

Baldachino, a canopy, a cloth of state.

Baldamente, boldly.

Baldanza, boldness.

Baldáso, faucy.

Baléna, a whale.

Balestrà, a cross-bow.

Balestráre, to shoot with cross-bows.

Balestráro, a cross bow maker.

Balíre, to bleat like a sheep.

Bàlla, a ball, bullet.

Ballare, to dance.

Ballarino, a dancing-master.

Balláta, a ballad.

Ballétto, a dance.

Ballocáre, to gaze about.

Ballóne, a great ball.

Ballottáre, to chuse, draw by lots.

Balordia, foolishness.

Balordire, to play the fool.

B A

Balordo, a fool, a noddy.

Balsamare, to enbalm.

Balsamino, a balsame tree.

Bálsamo, balsam, sweet balm.

Baltéo, a sword-belt.

Bambáce, soft cotton.

Bambaggióttá, a soft-skin'd woman.

Bambino, a baby, or child.

Bambinesco, childish.

Bambire, to doat.

Bambollino, a young child.

Bámbolo, a dotard.

Banca, a bench, form.

Banca-rotta, a bankrupt.

Banchettáre, to feast.

Banchiere, a banker.

Bánko, the cash, or counting-place of a banker; also, any sort of bench or form.

Bánda, a side, or shore.

Alla vostra banda, on your side.

Bandaruolo, a streamer.

Bandéla, a bolt of a door.

Banderaio, an ensign.

Bandiera, a standard.

Bandire, to banish.

Bandita, publick, open.

Tener corte Bandita, to keep open house.

Banditi, outlaw'd, rebels.

Bándo, a proclamation.

Baò-baò, bo-peep.

Bára, a coffin, hearse.

Barátca, a little ordinary house, also a booth.

Barachino, a pipkin.

Barátro, a bottomless pit.

Baráttare, to change.

Baratteria, a changing.

Barátto, an exchange.

Baráttolo, a gallipot.

Barba, a beard.

A Barba vostra, in spite of you;

B A

you; this saying is most common among all the provinces in *Italy*, and made use of by all sorts of people in those countries.

Barba-ceppo, a goat with a long beard.

Barbàgia, a common stew.

Barbagianni, an owl.

Barbarià, a barber's shop.

Barbarismo, a barbarism.

Barbaro, barbarous.

Barbaro, a barbary horse.

Barbàssò, a mariner's habit, with a hood.

Barbazzàle, the curb of a horse's bit.

Barba folta, a bushy beard.

Barbeghie, a caterpillar.

Barbétto, a shagged spaniel.

Barbière, a barber.

Barbiglioni, the hair of a man or woman's privy parts.

Barbitòn, a dulcimer.

Barbole, the barbles in a horse.

Barbolo, *Barboro*, a smelt.

Barbone, a fish called in *English* a Barble.

Barbottàre, to mutter.

Barbozzale, a horse curb.

Barbogliàre, to entangle.

Barbuglio, a confusion.

Barbùto, bearded.

Barca, any kind of bark, boat, or barge.

Barcaruolo, a boatman.

Barcàta, a boatful, the lading of a Boat.

Barchétta, a little boat.

Bardàre, to caparison a horse.

Bardàscia, the masculine used for the feminine gender.

Bardàssone, *idem*.

Bardella, a straw pad used for colts till they are tractable.

B A

Bardellàcia, saddle used upon travelling mules and horses in *Italy*.

Bardellétte, labels hanging at a myter.

Bardéllo, a fool or noddy.

Barda, the trappings of a horse.

Il suo cavallo fu riccamente bardito, his horse was richly clad.

Bardo, a light, bold, saucy person.

Bargéllo, a captain of bailiffs.

Baricàre, to barricade, fortify.

Una Baricata, a fortification.

Barillare, to barrel up.

Barile, a barrel, or hog's head:

It did also heretofore signify a piece of *Italian* money.

Barlacco, an innocent, harmless fellow.

Barletto, a gash or scar.

Barlétto, a rundlet, a firkin.

Barlume, a dim light.

Baròne, a baron, a lord.

Baronàggio, a lordship.

Bàrra, a bar, or stang.

Barràre, to cheat at play.

Barrella, a wheel-barrow.

Barrière, a barrester.

Barrùtta, a quarrel, tumult.

Barruttàre, to cause a fray.

Basa, *Base*, a foundation of pillar.

Basaménto, the ground-work of any thing.

Bàsar, a bezoar-stone.

Bàscio, a kiss, bus.

Basilicà, a cathedral church.

Basilico, the herb Basil, thought by the *Italians* to engender scorpions.

Basiliscò, a Basilisk: the poison of this creature is supposed to surpass all others.

Bàsile,

B A

Básole, a sort of fine drinking-glass, made at *Murano* in *Venice*.

Bassare, to stoop, abase.

Bassetta, a play too well known.

Bassézza, lowness, baseness.

Basso, low, deep; also, a bass in singing.

Basta, it is enough, hold.

Bastaggio, a porter.

Bastantè, able, sufficient.

Bastardire, to corrupt.

Bastardo, a bastard.

Bastar l'animo, to dare.

Mi basto l'animo di fare quanto ho promesso, I dare fulfil my promise.

Bastanza, sufficiency.

Bastevole, able, sufficient.

Basto, a pack-saddle.

Bastonare, to cudgel or beat any one.

Bastonata, a bastonado.

Bastone, any sort of cudgel.

Bastoniére, a mace-bearer.

Bata, the fish skate.

Battaglia, a battle, fight.

Battaglio, a clapper of a bell, and knocker of a door.

Battaglione, a battalion, a squadron of horse, the main body.

Battelliere, a boatman.

Battello, a little boat.

Battente, beating.

Battere, to beat, thump, coin; also, to pant, &c.

Mi batte il cuore, my heart akes.

Battésimo, baptism.

Battezzare, to baptize, christen.

Battezzato, christened.

Un batti fuoco, a tinder-box.

Battigrano, a corn-thresher.

B E

Battilana, a wool-winder.

Battiloro, a gold-beater.

Battimano, a clapping of hands.

Battiferro, a forget.

Battisterio, a baptismal font.

Battitura, a beating.

Battochio, the clapper of a bell, and more proper than the first.

Battuto, beaten.

Bavare, to flaver.

Bavaro, a child's bib, a monk's cowl.

Bauco, a woman's mask.

Bavellare, to ravel.

Bavisi, the fins of any fish.

Bazzaro, an agreement.

Bazzegare, to sneak about in hugger mugger.

Bazzotto, an unpolish'd, rough, unmannerly, &c.

Bé, adv. well? how now?

Beare, to make happy.

Beatamente, blessedly.

Beatificare, to bless.

Beatitudine, happiness.

Beato, happy.

Beccaccia, a woodcock.

Beccacine, snipes.

Beccacione, great noddle.

Beccafico, a bird much esteem'd in *Italy*, and feeds on figs.

Beccaiò, a butcher.

Beccare, to bill like birds.

Beccamorti, those who carry the dead to the grave.

Beccarocchi, a woodpecker.

Beccata, a bill full.

Becchera, a hawk's bill.

Becchi, he-goats, and cuckolds.

Béccilo, weak, faint, feeble.

Becco, a bird's bill.

Bedollo, the birch tree.

Béffa, a scoff, mock.

Béffana, a bug-bear.

Béffare,

B E

Beffare, to mock, or laugh at one.
Bega, a drone.
Belàre, to bleat like sheep.
Bellettare, to paint, to make fair.
Belletto, the paint women use.
Bellézza, beauty, comeliness.
Bellicoso, warlike.
Bellino, pretty and fair.
Bello, fair, handsome.
Bellaárdo, a bulwork.
Belva, a dreadful monster.
Belvédère, a fair prospect.
Bembè, well enough.
Bemina, a measure, about a pint.
Ben, *Bene*, very well.
Bénche, although.
Bendàre, to swath, hoodwink.
Bendella, a fillet.
Benedire, to bless.
Benedétto, blessed, happy.
Benefattóre, a benefactor.
Beneficare, to do good to any one.
Beneficiàle, beneficial.
Beneficenza, liberality.
Beneficio, a benefit, good turn.
Benéfico, one who does a good turn.
Beni, goods, wealth, chattel.
Benignità, benignity, goodness.
Benignamente, kindly.
Beni mobili, moveable goods.
Benigno, gentle, kind, bountiful.
Benissimo, exceeding well, very well.
Benévolo, loving, affectionate.
Benevenúta, a wellcome.
V. S. è ben venúta, Sir, you are welcome.
Benvenúto, welcome.
Benvolere, to love, befriend.

B I

Bannà, a dung-cart.
Béra, a drone, or humble-bee.
Berbici, all manner of sheep.
Berbiciàro, a shepherd.
Berétta, a cap, bonnet.
Berrettàro, a cap-maker.
Berrina, lard, a larding-stick.
Bertolotto, a foolish fellow.
Bertonnière, to love inordinately.
Bertuccia, a kind of monkey.
Bestemia, blasphemy, a curse.
Bestemiare, to blaspheme, curse, or swear.
Bestemiatore, a great swearer.
Bestia, any kind of beast.
Bestiàle, beastly.
Bestialtà, filthiness.
Bestiame, all kind of cattle.
Béttola, a common drinking-house.
Bettolàre, to haunt drinking-houses.
Bevacciare, to tipple, or bouzé, to swill.
Bévere, or *Bére*, to drink.
Beveratório, a watering-place for cattle.
Beváro, a badger, a beaver.
Bevitóre, one who drinks much.
Bezoar, a bezoar stone.
Bezuca, a withered face.
Bezziàre, to provoke, prick.
Biacca, white lead.
Biaccare, to whiten with ceruse, to whiten all over.
Biada, *Biado*, a blade of corn mostly used for oats.
Biancàre, to whiten.
Biancària, all manner of white linen.
Bianchètta, a blanket.
Bianchezza, whiteness, paleness.

Bian-

B I

Bianchiccio, whitish.
Bianco, white.
Bianco mangiare, a kind of custard.
Biancúre, the womens terms.
Biasimare, to blame, condemn.
Biasimevole, worthy of blame.
Biasmo, blame, reproach.
Biáve, shrimps, prawns.
Biávo, a pale straw colour.
Bibbia, the bible.
Bicáre, to heap up.
Bicchieráro, a glass-maker.
Bicchiére, any sort of drinking glass.
Bidello, a beadle.
Bigio, adj. grey.
Bigliétto, m. a note, ticket.
Biláncia, f. a balance.
Bilanciare, to weigh.
Bile, anger, choller.
Biliárdo, m. Billiards.
Bilióso, cholerick.
Biódo, fair of complexion.
Un' giovane Biondo, a fair young man.
Birba, f. a sly knavish prank.
Birbáre, to play the crafty.
Birbone, m. a cheat.
Birra, f. Beer.
Birraria, a brewhouse.
Bisacca, a pocket.
Bisávo, m. grandfather.
Bisava, f. grandmother.
Bisbiglio, m. a noise, murmur.
Biscia, f. an adder.
Biscótto, m. biscuit.
Biscottáre, to biscuit.
Biselli, *Bisi*, peas, green peas.
Bisógna, it behoveth, it must be.
Bisognáre, to stand in need of.
Bisogno, any business.
Bisognóso, adj. needy.
Bisórto, crooked.

B O

Bitume, m. pitch, or tar.
Blandimento, m. enticement.
Blandire, to entice.
Boáro, *Bováro*, m. a cow-herd.
Bócca, f. the mouth.
Boccále, m. a quart.
Boccáta, f. a mouthful.
Boccóne, m. a bitt.
Boia, m. a hangman.
Boiári, the name of some lords in *Muscovy*.
Bóle, marks of scars.
Boldóne, m. any sort of pudding.
Bólla, f. a stamp.
Bolláre, to stamp.
Bollire, to boil.
Bollitura, f. a decoction.
Bollimento, m. any sort of boiling.
Bombáce, cotton, wool.
Bombagina, f. dimity.
Bontà, f. goodness.
Bordélló, a lewd house.
Borgo, m. a bourghe.
Borsa, f. a purse, or little bag.
Boscággio, m. a grove, thicket.
Boschéttó, m. a little wood.
Bosco, m. a wood.
Bottaio, m. a cooper.
Bótte, f. boots, and stripes.
Bottéga, f. a shop.
Battegaro, m. a shopkeeper.
Bottino, m. a booty.
Bottóne, m. a button.
Bottoniere, m. a buttonmaker.
Bottonare, to button.
Bove, m. an ox.
Bovile, m. a stable for oxen.
Braccia, f. the arms.
Braccio, m. an arm.
Brace, *Brágia*, f. live coals.
Bráccó, m. a beagle hound, &c.
Brache, f. all sorts of breeches.
Brama, f. desire.

Bramare,

B R

Bramare, to wish for.
Bramaso, desirous.
Branare, to tear with violence.
Brancata, a handful.
Brécia, a breach.
Brève, adj. short.
Brevemente, in short.
Breviare, to shorten.
Brevita, shortness.
Brica, f. a she ass.
Brico, *Borico*, an ass.
Brigata, a brigade.
Briglia, f. a bridle.
Brigliare, to bridle.
Brillante, bright, shining.
Brillare, to shine.
Brina, f. a dew frost.
Brocca, f. a pitcher of earth.
Broda, *Brodo*, broth.
Brontolare, to mutter or grumble at any thing.
Bronzare, to copper.
Bronzo, copper.
Brunire, to make or become brown.
Brutale, adj. brutal.
Brutalità, brutality.
Brutto, adj. ugly, deformed.
Buco, m. any hole.
Budella, the intrals of any creature.
Budellame, all the guts together.
Budello, m. any gut.
Búe, any kind of ox.
Búffa, a puff with one's mouth, a sign of scorn.
Buffone, a buffoon.
Bugia, f. a lye.
Bugiardo, m. a liar.
Buono, adj. good.
Burla, f. a jest, banter.
Burlare, to jest.
Busso, a box-tree.
Bussola, f. a mariner's compass.
Butiro, butter.

C A

Buttare, to throw, cast away.
Búzzo *buzzzone*, a greedy-gut; also, the belly.

C.

Cabala,
Cabalizzare, to profess.
Cabinetto, a closet.
Cacafuoco, a spitfire.
Cacare, to do one's needs.
Cacarella, the squirt.
Cacafangue, the bloody-flux :
 But it is to be noted, these expressions are seldom used amongst the better sort.
Cacatoio, a house of office.
Caccia, f. hunting.
Cacciare, to hunt.
Cacciatóre, m. a hunter.
Cadávero, m. a dead body.
Cada uno, or *Cad'uno*, each.
Cadenza, time in musick.
Cadere, to fall.
Cadétto, a younger brother.
Caducità, f. weakness.
Cadúco, adj. weak.
Cadúta, f. a fall.
Cagiondre, to cause.
Cagione, a cause.
Cagione, f. a cause.
Cagliare, to fear.
Caglio, m. a runnet.
Cagna, f. a bitch.
Cagnuolino, m. a little dog.
Caiandra, f. a sea lobster.
Calamaro, m. an inkhorn.
Calamità, f. calamity.
Calare le vele, to lower the sails of a ship.
Calare, to descend go down.
Calata, f. a descent.
Calcagno, m. the heel.
Calcio, m. a kick.
Calcitrare, to kick.
Calcolare, to calculate.

Calda-

C A

Caldamente, with heat.
Caldara, f. a large kettle.
Caldo, adj. hot.
Calice, m. a chalice, a cup.
Caligine, m. f. foot; also, obscurity, darkness.
Callo, m. corn.
Calma, a calm.
Calmare, to quiet or appease.
Calpestrare, to kick, tread under foot.
Calunnia, f. calumny.
Calunniare, to calumniate or defame any one.
Calunniatore, a detractor.
Calvo, adj. bald.
Calza, f. a stocking.
Calzare, to put one's stockings on.
Calzetti, pl. m. stockings.
Calzolaro, a shoemaker.
Calzoni, pl. m. breeches.
Cambiare, to change.
Cambiatore, one who changes.
Cambio, m. a change.
Camelo, m. a camel.
Camelotto, camblet.
Camera, f. a chamber.
Camerlingo, m. a chamberlain.
Caminare, to walk or go.
Caminate, be gone.
Camino, m. a chimney.
Camiscia, f. a shirt, shift.
Camozza, f. a wild goat.
Campagna, the Countrey.
Quando ma V. S. in Campagna? when do you go into the Countrey.
Campána, f. a bell.
Campanaro, *Campanile*, a bell-steeple.
Campo, m. a field.
Canaglia, f. mob.
Canale, a channel.
Canape, f. hemp.

C A

Canavaro, a cellar.
Cancaro, *Cancro*, m. a cancer.
Cancellare, to blot out, deface.
Cancellaria, Chancery.
Cancelliere, a chancellor.
Candela, f. a candle.
Candeliere, m. a candlestick.
Candore, m. whiteness.
Cane, a dog.
Canella, f. cinnamon.
Canestro, m. a basket.
Caneva, *Cantina*, a cellar.
Canitie, grey hairs.
Canne, canes.
Cannocchiale, a prospective-glass.
Cannonare, to cannonade.
Cannonata, f. a cannonade.
Cannone, a cannon.
Canonico, a canon of a church.
Cantare, to sing.
Cantatore, a singer.
Canto, song.
Cantonata, the corner of a street.
Cantore, m. the chanter of a choir.
Canuto, bald.
Canzonare, to deceive one.
Non mi Canzonate, do not deceive me.
Canzone, f. a song.
Caolo, m. cabbage.
Capace, adj. capable.
Capacità, f. capacity.
Capanna, f. a little hut.
Capelli, m. pl. hair.
Li vostri Capelli, your hair.
Capello, a hat.
Capézza, a halter.
Capezzale, a pillow.
Capitale, criminal.
Capitano, a captain.
Capitolare, to capitulate.
Capitolo, a chapter.

C A

Capitulâtione, capitulation.
Capo, the head.
Capône, a capon.
Cappella, a chapel.
Capellâno, a chaplain.
Capra, a goat.
Caprârô, a goat keeper.
Caprêto, a little goat.
Captivâre, to captivate.
Captivitâ, to captivity.
Caramente, dearly.
Carattere, a character.
Carbonârô, a coalman.
Carbone, any coals.
Carcerare, to imprison.
Carcere, a prison.
Carco, *Carico*, a load.
Cardinale, a cardinal.
Carellia, a want, or scarcity.
Caretta, a cart.
Carezza, caresses.
Carezzâre, to cherish, make
much of any one.
Carica, charge, or post.
Caricare, to load.
Carita, charity.
Carnagione, the flesh of the
face.
Carnalitâ, f. sensuality.
Carne, flesh.
Carnosita, fleshy.
Carnovale, shrovetide, or car-
nival.
Caro, deer.
Carogna, caron.
Carota, a carrot.
Carpire, to tear from.
Carrârô, a carter.
Carro, a cart.
Carrocciere, a coachman.
Carrozza, a coach.
Cârta, paper.
Cartello, a cartel.
Cartone, pastboard.
Casa, a house.

C A

Casâre, to marry.
Cascâre, to fall.
Cascâta, a fall.
Cascio, cheese.
Caso, a case.
Caso che, in supposition that.
Cassa, a box, chest.
Cassâre, to break one.
Fu Cassato hieri, he was yes-
terday broke.
Castâgna, f. chestnut.
Castello, a castle, fort.
Castigâre, to chastise.
Castigo, a chastisement.
Castità, chastity.
Casto, adj. chaste.
Castrâre, to cut one's stones
out.
Un Castrato, an eunuch.
Casuale, casual.
Casualmente, by chance.
Catalogo, catalogue.
Catârro, a rheum.
Catechismo, a catechism.
Catechizzâre, to catechise.
Catedra, a pulpit, chair.
Catena, a chain.
Catolico, a catholick.
Cativamente, wickedly.
Cattivitâ, captivity.
Cattivo, adj. bad, ill.
Cattûra, f. a taking, seizing.
Carvalcâre, to ride.
Cavellerizza, a master of horse.
Cavalliere, a knight, or gen-
tleman.
Cavallo, a horse.
Cavâre, to draw out.
Cavarfi sangue, to be let blood.
Cavérna, a cave.
Cavitâ, a cavity.
Causa, a cause.
Causare, to cause.
Cautamente, with caution.
Cauto, cunning.

Y

Cedere,

C E

Cedere, to yield.
Cedola, Cedula, a note of one's hand.
Vi darrò, lamia Cedula, I will give you my note.
Cedro, a cedar.
Celare, to hide.
Celebrare, to celebrate.
Celebratione, a celebration.
Celebre, famous.
Celerare, to hasten.
Celerita, swiftness.
Celeste, adj. celestial.
Cella, a cell.
Cena, supper.
Cenare, to sup.
Cénere, ashes.
Cenno, a sign.
Censura, a censure.
Censurare, to censure.
Centena, a hundredth.
Cento, a hundred.
Centro, a center.
Céra, wax.
Ceraro, a wax-chandler.
Cerare, to wax.
Cerase, cherries.
Cercare, to seek.
Cerchiare, to environ, to hoop in.
Cerchio, Cercolo, a circle.
Cerebro, m. the brains.
Ceremonia, ceremony.
Certamente, certainly.
Certezza, certainty.
Certificare, to certify.
Certo, adj. indeed.
Cervello, brains.
Cerugico, a surgeon.
Cervigia, beer.
Cervo, a stag.
Cespo, Cespuglio, a bush.
Cessare, to leave off.
Cessione, a cession.
Cesta, Cesto, a basket with a cover.

C H

Cestrellà, a fruit basket.
Cestra, a battle-ax.
Cestrone, the herb betony.
Che, what, which, &c.
Chermesino, crimson.
Cherubino, a cherubim.
Chi pron, who, he, him.
Chiacciare, to fawn.
Chiamare, to call.
Chiappa, f. a buttock.
Chiarificare, to clarify.
Chiarezza, brightness.
Chiaro, adj. clear.
Chiavare, to lock with a key; and commonly used for co-
 pulation between men and
 women.
Chiave, f. a key.
Chiedere, to ask, demand.
Chiesa, a church.
Chiméra, a chimera.
Chinare, to stoop, bend.
Chiodare, to nail.
Chiodo, m. a nail.
Chioma, a head of hair.
Chiragra, the gout.
Chirurgia, surgery.
Chirurgico, a surgeon.
Chiudere, to shut in.
Chiunque, whosoever.
Choro, a choir, quire.
Christianaccio, a prophane Chris-
 tian.
Christianamente, adv. christian-
 like.
Christianello, a silly christian.
Christianesimo, christendom.
Christianità, christianity.
Ciabatta, an old shoe.
Ciabattare, to cobble.
Ciabattino, a cobbler.
Cialda, a sort of wafers to eat.
Cibare, to nourish.
Cilo, nourishment.
Ciceri, peas.

Cicogna, a stork.
Ciecare, to blind.
Cieco, a blind man, blind.
Cielo, heaven.
Ciera, the face, countenance.
Cifra, a cypher.
Cifrare, to cypher.
Ciglio, the eyebrow.
Cignale, a wild-boar.
Cigno, a swan.
Cima, height, high.
In Cima di quel monte, on the top of that mountain.
Cimare, to cut off the top of any thing.
Cimice, bugs.
Cingere, to tie.
Cingolo, a girdle.
Cinnamomo, cinamon.
Cipolla, an onion.
Cipresso, a cypress tree.
Circa, about.
Vinti in Circa, about twenty.
Circulatione, circulation.
Circoncidere, to circumcise.
Circoncisione, circumcision.
Circondare, to environ.
Circonferenza, a circumference.
Circonscrittione, a circumscription.
Circostanza, a circumstance.
Cisterna, a cistern for water.
Citare, to cite before.
Cittadino, a citizen.
Civetta, an owl.
Civile, civil, well bred.
Città, a city.
Citrone, a citron.
Cizza, a woman's breast.
Cizzàre, to suck.
Clamore, noise.
Clavicimbalo, a spinnet.
Claustro, a cloister.
Clemente, clement.
Clemenza, clemency.

Cloaca, a common sewer.
Cocchiere, a coachman.
Cocchio, a coach.
Cocente, hot, burning.
Cocómero, a cucumber.
Cocuzza, a water-melon.
Coda, a tail.
Colà giù, there below.
Colà sù, there above.
Colare, a collar.
Colatione, breakfast; as also, a collation at night.
Vuole V. S. far Collatione con me? will you breakfast with me?
Colare, to past glue on; also, drop.
Colcare, to lie down.
Colera, passion, heat.
Colerico, cholerick.
Colica, the cholick.
Colle, m. f. little hills.
Colleggio, a college.
Collina, a little hill.
Collo, the neck.
Collocare, to place.
Colloquio, a discourse.
Colmare, to raise high.
Colmo, the height of any thing.
Colonna, a pillar.
Colorare, to colour.
Colpa, a fault.
Colpevole, guilty.
Colpire, to strike, wound.
Colpo, a stroke.
Coltello, a knife.
Coltivare, to cultivate.
Comare, a gossip.
Combattere, to fight.
Combattimento, a fight.
Come, adv. how, in what manner?
Comédia, a comedy.
Comércio, commerce.
Cométa, a comet.

Comiato, leave.

Vengo a pigliar Comiato di V. S.

I come to take my leave
of you.

Comico, a comedian.

Cominciare, to begin.

Commandare, to command.

Commando, a commandment.

Commiserare, to take pity of.

Commodamente, adv. at one's
ease, with ease.

Commodita, convenience.

Commoſſo, moved, disturbed.

Comunicare, to communicate
to another.

Commutare, to exchange.

Compagnia, company.

Compagno, a companion.

Comparare, to compare.

Comparatione, comparison.

Compare, a he-gossip.

Comparire, to appear.

Comparsa, an appearance.

Compartire, to divide, share.

Compassione, compassion.

Compatire, to commiserate.

Compendiäre, to abbreviate.

Compendio, a compendium.

Compensare, to reward.

Competenza, a sufficiency.

Competitöre, a competitor.

Compiacenza, complaisance.

Compiacere, to please.

Compiangere, to grieve for, or
with one.

Io vi Compiango, I pity you.

Compire, to finish.

Compitamente, compleatly.

Compleſſione, complexion.

Cómplice, an accomplice.

Compoſitione, composition.

Compóſto, made up.

Compräre, to buy.

Compratöre, a buyer.

Compéndere, to comprehend.

Comprobare, to approve.

Computare, to reckon.

Computiſta, a clerk of a com-
pting-house.

Comünque, adv. however.

Comunque ſiſa, be it as it will.

Con, prep. with.

Concedere, to give, agree to.

Concepire, to conceive.

Concertare, to concert.

Concerto, an accord, agreement
between parties.

Concludere, to conclude.

Concluſione, a conclusion.

Concordare, to agree with.

Condannare, to condemn.

Condonare, to forgive.

Condeſcendere, to condeſcend
unto.

Condurre, to conduct, lead.

Confederare, to make alliance.

Confermare, to confirm.

Confettare, to confeſs.

Confessione, confession.

Confefſöre, confeſſor.

Confettare, to make comfits.

Confétte, ſweetmeats.

Confidare, to confide in.

Confidente, adj. a confident.

Conſinare, to confine.

Conſirmare, to confirm.

Confiscare, to confiscate.

Conſondere, to confound.

Conſormare, to conform.

Conſortare, to comfort.

Conſraternità, a confraternity.

Confrontare, to confront.

Confuſione, f. confuſion.

Confuſo, adj. confuſed.

Congiungere, to join together.

Congiunto, adj. joined, or al-
lied.

Congratulare, to congratulate.

Congregare, to gather together.

Congregatione, a congregation.

Conoſ-

C O

Conoscere, to know.
Conoscenza, knowledge.
Conscienza, conscience.
Consequire, to obtain.
Consequenza, consequence.
Conservare, to conserve.
Considerare, to consider.
Consigliare, to counsel.
Consignare, to consign.
Consistenza, f. consistence.
Consistere, to consist.
Consolare, to console.
Consòle, m. a consul.
Consonante, consonant.
Conspirare, to conspire.
Costanza, f. constancy.
Constituire, to constitute.
Constitutione, f. constitution.
Constringere, to constrain.
Construire, to raise up, build.
Consuetò, adj. accustomed.
Consuetudinè, f. a custom.
Consumare, to consume.
Contadino, a peasant, countryman.
Contàdo, a county.
Contaminare, to contaminate.
Un Conte, m. a count.
Contemplare, to contemplate.
Contendere, to contend.
Contestare, to contest.
Continenza, f. continence.
Continuare, to continue.
Conto, m. an account.
Contra, prep. against.
Contradire, to contradict.
Contrário, adv. contrary.
Contrasegno, a sign, mark.
Contribuire, to contribute.
Contributione, contribution.
Contristarsi, to be sorrowful.
Contumace, adj. headstrong.
Convenire, to agree, bargain.
Convento, a convent.
Conversazione, conversation.

C O

Conversione, conversion.
Convincere, to convince.
Convitare, to invite.
Convito, a banquet, feast.
Convocare, to call together.
Convulsione, a convulsion.
Cooperare, to cooperate.
Coperta, a blanket.
Coprire, to cover.
Coradella, the lights of a beast.
Coraggio, m. courage.
Corbo, m. a crow.
Cordelle, ribbands.
Cordialmente, adv. heartily.
Cordialita, f. cordiality.
Cordone, a string, rope.
Coreggia, f. a fart.
Corno, m. a horn.
Coro, m. a choir.
Corona, a crown.
Coronare, to crown.
Corpo, the body.
Correggere, to correct.
Correre, to run.
Corriere, a courier, messenger.
Corruptione, corruption.
Corso, m. a course, race.
Corte, a court.
Corteggiare, to make court to.
Cortello, a knife.
Corto, adj. a court.
Cosa, f. any thing.
Coscia, a thigh.
Coscino, m. a cushion.
Cosi, adv. so, in like manner.
Cospetto, presence.
Nel vostro cospetto, in your presence.
Cossa, f. a wound.
Costeggiare, to sail along the coast.
Costei, pron. she here.
Costo, charges, expence.
Costui, pron. he there.
Costume, a custom.

C R

Cotone, cotton.
Crapulone, a greedy man.
Crasso, fat, big.
Creanza, good breeding.
Creatione, creation.
Creatore, creator.
Creatura, a creature.
Credenza, belief.
Crédere, to believe.
Credibile, adj. credible.
Credulità, credulity.
Crepâre, to burst.
Crêscere, to grow.
Crespâre, to curl, frizzle, crisp.
Creta, chalk.
Crime, a crime.
Crine, hair.
Cristallo, crystal.
Christianesimo, christianism.
Christiano, a christian.
Crôce, a cross.
Crosta, f. a crust.
Cruciare, to torment.
Crudele, adj. cruel.
Crudeltà, cruelty.
Crudo, m. raw.
Cubita, a cubit.
Cucciâro, a spoon.
Cucina, f. a kitchen.
Cucire, to sow.
Cugino, a cousin.
Cullâre, to rock the cradle.
Culo, backside.
Culto, worship.
Cuocere, to dress, cook meat.
Cuoco, a cook.
Cuoio, m. leather.
Cuore, the heart.
Cura, care, diligence.
Curato, a parish priest.
Curiosamente, curiously.
Curiosità, curiosity.
Curioso, curious.
Curto, short.
Curvare, to bend, curb.

D A

Custodia, a guard.
Custodire, to guard.
Cute, the skin.
Cutilla, garden savoury.
Cutretta, a wagtail.
Czta, a Jay.

D.

D*A*, prep. of, from, to, at.
Da noi, at our house.
Venite da me, come to me.
Daltrove, from elsewhere.
Davanti, before.
Da parte, from.
Da parte mia, from me.
Da basso, below.
Da sera, the evening.
Da solo à solo, face to face.
Da banda, adv. a part.
Da meno, adv. less.
Dado, m. a die to play with.
Da do vero, in good earnest.
Da se, by himself, alone.
Daga, a dagger.
Daino, a deer.
Dal pari, adv. equally, together.
Da lunghi, adv. afar off.
Da lato, adv. beside.
Dama, f. a lady.
Damasco, damask.
Damigella, a gentlewoman.
Damma, a doe.
Huomo dà niente, a man of nothing.
Dannare, to condemn, blame.
Dannatione, damnation.
Danneggiare, to endamage.
Danno, hurt.
Danzo, a dance.
Dapocagine, foolishness.
Dapoi, afterwards.
Dapresso, nigh, at hand.
Dardo, a dart.

D A

Dàre, to give, to pay, to strike one.
Dar ad'intendere, to make believe.
Darsi, to strike one another.
Darsi pensiero, to be thoughtful, concerned.
Data, the date of the month.
Datàre, to date.
Datiario, an excise-man.
Datio, excise, custom.
Dato chè, adv. supposing that.
Datore, a giver.
D'avantaggio, adv. more, again.
Dovante, adv. before.
D'avanzo, adv. beforehand.
Daper tutto, every where.
Da, has several other significations, and for the most part very ornamental, even in the common discourse, and easier to be obtained by practice than rule.
Dea, f. a goddess.
Debellare, to overcome.
Debile, weak.
Debilta, weakness.
Debitamente, adv. duly, with care.
Debito, m. a debt.
Debitore, a debtor.
Debole, weak.
Debolezza, weakness.
Debolmente, weakly.
Decadere, to grow weak, old.
Decalogo, the decalogue.
Decano, a deacon.
Decantare, to sing.
Decapitare, to behead.
Decente, decent.
Decentement, adv. decently.
Deciferare, to decypher.
Decima, the tenth, tithe.
Decimare, to make tithes.
Decimo, adj. number the tenth.

D E

Decina, f. tens.
Decisione, f. a decision.
Declamazione, a declamation, a speech.
Declinare, to decline.
Declivio, m. a bending down.
Decollare, to behead.
Decorare, to adorn, embellish.
Decotto, m. a decoction.
Decréscere, to lessen, grow less.
Decretare, to decree.
Dedàle, a thimble.
Dedicare, to dedicate.
Dedicatione, a dedication.
Dedito, adj. given to.
Quel signore è dedito al giuoco, that gentleman is given to play.
Dedurre, to deduct.
Defensiva, f. defensive.
Deficiente, deficient.
Definire, to define.
Definitione, a definition.
Definitivo, definitive.
Deflorare, to deflower.
Deformare, to deform.
Deforme, adj. deformed.
Defraudare, to defraud, cheat.
Degenerare, to degenerate.
Degnamente, worthily.
Degno, adj. worthy.
E un signore veramente degno, he is a very worthy gentleman.
Degradare, to degrade.
Deh ! ah !
Deificare, to deify.
Deità, deity.
Delegare, to send, depute.
Delegato, an envoy.
Delfino, a dolphin.
Deliberare, to deliberate.
Delicatezza, nice, niceness.
Delicato, dainty.
Delineare, to delineate.

DE

Delinquente, a delinquent.
Delirare, to go mad.
Delirio, m. delirious, crazy.
Delitia, f. delight.
Delizioso, adj. delightful.
Delitto, an offence, crime.
Demeritare, to demerit.
Demérito, m. a demerit.
Demoniaco, adj. demoniack.
Demonio, the devil.
Demonstrare, to shew, make appear.
Demonstratione, f. a demonstration.
Denaro, any sort of money.
Denigrare, to blacken.
Denominare, to denominate.
Denominazione, a denomination.
Denuncia, a report in law.
Denunciare, to denounce.
Denotare, to denote.
Densare, to condense.
Denso, m. thick, compact.
Dente, a tooth.
Dentro, within.
Denudare, to strip naked.
Dependere, to depend upon.
Dependenza, a dependence.
Deponere, *Deporre*, to depose.
Depositione, a deposition.
Deposito, a magazine.
Depredare, to ravage, take a booty.
Deprimere, to oppress.
Depurare, to purge.
Deputati, pl. deputies.
Derelitto, left, abandoned.
Derisione, derision.
Deriso, adj. scoff'd, derided.
Derivare, to derive.
Derogare, to derogate; diminish.
Derogazione, a derogation.
Descendere, to descend, go down.

DE

Descesa, a descent.
Desceso, adj. gone down.
Descrivere, to describe.
Descrittione, f. a description.
Desertare, to strive.
Deserto, a strife.
Desiare, *Desiderare*, to desire, wish for.
Desiderio, *Desio*, desire.
Desideroso, adj. desirous.
Designare, to design.
Desinare, to dine.
Desistere, to desist, abstain from.
Desolare, to lay waste.
Destare, to waken.
Dexterità, dexterity.
Destinare, to appoint.
Destino, destiny.
Destituto, adj. destitute.
Desio, adj. awake.
E desio vostro padrone? is your master awake?
Destra, the right hand.
Destrezza, dexterity.
Destriere, a fine horse.
Destro, adj. freight, light.
Determinare, to determine.
Determinatione, f. a determination.
Detestabile, detestable.
Detestazione, detestation.
Deto, *Dito*, a finger.
Detrarre, to detract.
Detrattore, a detractor.
Detrimento, a detriment, hurt, or damage.
Detronare, to dethrone.
Dettare, to dictate.
Devastare, to spoil, waste.
Deviare, to go astray.
Devorare, to devour.
Devotione, devotion.
Decidere, to decide.
Devoluta, devolved.

Devil.

PI

Devolvere, to devolve.
Devoto, devout.
Devoto, awed ; also seemly.
D' hoggi in poi, from this day forward ; also, this day excepted.
D' ora in anzi, henceforward.
D' ora in ora, from hour to hour.
D'uopo, necessary.
Diabolico, diabolical.
Diacono, a deacon.
Diadema, a diadem.
Diafano, transparent.
Diálogo, a dialogue.
Diana, the goddess *Diana*.
Diarrhea, a flux.
Diavolo, the devil.
Dibattuto, as *battuto*, beaten.
Diceria, idle discourse.
Dichiarare, to declare.
Decidere, to decide.
Dietro, behind.
Difalcare, to deduct.
Difamare, to defame.
Difesa, a defence.
Diffendere, to defend.
Differire, to defer.
Diffetto, a defect.
Differente, adj. different.
Differenza, f. difference.
Difficile, adj. hard.
Difficilmente, hardly.
Difficulta, difficulty.
Diffidenza, suspicion.
Diffinire, to define.
Difforme, adj. deformed.
Difformita, deformity.
Diffuso, adj. confused.
Digelare, to thaw.
Digestione, digestion.
Digesto, adj. digested.
Digiunare, to fast.
Digiuno, m. fast.
Dignità, a dignity.

Pd

Dilacerare, *Dilaniare*, to tear in pieces.
Dilatare, to extend, dilate.
Dilatione, delay, neglect.
Dileguarsi, to retire.
Dilettabile, adj. delightful.
Dilettare, to delight.
Dilettatione, pleasure, delight.
Dilettevole, adj. delightful.
Dilettione, love, kindness.
Dilucidare, to explain.
Diluviare, to overflow.
Diluvio, a deluge.
Dimanda, a question.
Dimandare, to ask.
Dimane, to-morrow.
Dimatina, to-morrow morning.
Dimensione, measure.
Dimenticare, *dismenticare*, to forget.
Diminuire, to diminish, decrease.
Dimora, f. delay.
Dimorare, to stay long, to loiter.
Dimostrare, to shew, make appear.
Dimostrazione, a demonstration.
Dinanzi, before.
Dinascasto, secretly, unknown to any one.
Dio, God.
Diocese, a diocese.
Dipendente, adj. depending.
Dipendenza, a dependence.
Dipendere, to depend or rely upon any one.
Dipingere, to paint.
Dirado, adv. rarely, seldom.
Dire, to say, tell.
Direttione, direction.
Direttore, a director.
Dirempetto, adj. over against.
Direttamente, directly.

Diret-

DI

Dirittura, straight, this moment.
Fatte questo a dirittura, do it this moment.
Direzzare, to direct.
Dirupo, a precipice.
Disàgio, inconvenience.
Disalbergare, to dislodge.
Disanimare, to dishearten.
Disarmare, to disarm.
Disastro, a disaster, misfortune.
Disastroso, unfortunate.
Disavèdùto, considerate.
Disavventura, a disgrace, misfortune.
Disauvertenza, inadvertency, carelessness.
Disbarkare, to disembark.
Discaro, adj. disagreeable.
Disciplina, discipline.
Discarico, a discharge.
Discólpa, an excuse.
Discordare, to disagree.
Discordia, f. discord.
Discorrere, to discourse, reason the matter.
Discorriamo un poco, let us reason the case a little.
Discorso, a discourse.
Discostare, to go from, or retire.
Discorto, part. at a distance.
Discretamente, adv. discretely.
Discussione, a discussion.
Discussò, adj. searched into.
Discuttere, to enquire after.
Disinganare, to undeceive.
Disuguglianza, inequality.
Disgusto, a disgust.
Disleale, disloyal.
Dislegare, to untie.
Disonestà, dishonesty.
Disonore, dishonour.
Disordinare, to disorder.
Disordine, disorder.

DI

Disparità, f. a disparity.
Dispendio, an expence.
Dispensare, to distribute.
Disperare, to despair.
Disperdere, to dissipate.
Dispetto, in despite.
A dispetto vostro, in spite of you.
Disperatione, despair.
Dispiacenza, displeasure.
Dispiacere, to displease.
Disporre, to dispose.
Disposto, part. disposed.
Disprezzare, to despise.
Disfigillare, to unseal.
Disfimile, unlike.
Disfimulare, to dissemble.
Disfimulatione, dissimulation.
Disuadere, to dissuade.
Dislaccare, to untie, unhinge, break off.
Distendere, to extend.
Distillare, to distill.
Distillatione, distillation.
Distillatore, a distiller.
Distinguere, to distinguish.
Distintamente, distinctly.
Distintione, distinction.
Distrarre, to distract.
Distribuere, to distribute.
Distributione, distribution.
Distrigare, to untangle.
Distruggere, to destroy.
Distruttione, destruction.
Disturbare, to disturb, molest.
Disuadere, to dissuade.
Disubediente, disobedient.
Disubedienza, disobedience.
Disubedire, to disobey.
Disuguale, unequal.
Disunione, disunion.
Disunire, to disunite, separate from.
Disusare, to disuse, leave off.
Disutile, adj. useless, of no use.

Ditale,

DO

Ditale, m. a thimble.
Dito, m. a finger.
Dittare, to dictate.
Diva, f. a goddess.
Divenire, to become.
Che n'è divenuto di v. f. tanto tempo? what is become of you all this while?
Diversione, f. diversion.
Diversificare, diversify.
Diversità, diversity.
Diverso, adj. different.
Divertire, to divert, please.
Divertimento, divertisement.
Dividere, to divide.
Divietare, to forbid.
Divieto, a prohibition.
Divinamente, divinely.
Divinatione, divination.
Divinatore, a diviner.
Divinità, the divinity.
Divino, adj. divine.
Divisibile, adj. divisible.
Divo, holy, faint.
Divorare, to devour.
Docile, adj. docible.
Documentare, to teach.
Dodici, twelve.
Dogana, a customhouse.
Doglia, f. a pain.
Dogmi, maxims.
Dolce, adj. sweet.
Dolere, to ache, grieve, or take to heart.
Mi duole or dol' il capo, my head akes.
Duolmi la vostra disgrazia, I am grieved at your misfortune.
Dolo, m. fraud, deceit.
Demandare, to ask, demand, require.
Domani, to-morrow.
Domani l'altro, after to-morrow.
Domestico, a domestick, servant.

DR

Domicilio, an habitation.
Dominare, to hector, domineer.
Don, Sir, commonly given to the christian name of the Spaniards, as well to the cobbler as the greatest duke, each pretending an equal share in it, by what title I do not pretend to determine in this place.
Donare, to give, present.
D'onde, from whence.
Donna, f. a woman.
Dono, a gift.
Donzella, a maid, virgin.
Dopo, afterwards, also behind.
Dopo dilei, after you.
Doppia, a pistole in money.
Dorare, to gild.
Dormire, to sleep.
Dormitare, to slumber.
Dorso, a back.
Sul dorso vostro, upon your back.
Dotare, to endow.
Dotto, learned.
Doue, adv. where.
Doue che, whereas.
Dovere, right, duty, obligation.
E il vostro dovere, it is your due, or duty.
Dovuto, part. due unto.
Dozzina, a dozen.
Drappo, any sort of woollen cloth.
Dragone, a dragon.
Drittura, streight.
Vado a drittura, I go, or I am going streight.
Drizzare, to erect, set up.
Drudo, a drude.
Druzzolare, to roll along.
Dubbio, doubt.
Dubitare, to doubt.
Duca,

E C

Duca, m. a duke.
Ducento, two hundred.
Due, adj. two.
Dunque, adv. therefore.
Duolo, grief, mourning.
Duplicare, to double.
Durare, to endure, last.
Durevole, lasting.
Duro, adj. hard.
Durezza, hardness, wilfulness.
Duttile, pliable, flexible.

E.

E*Bano*, ebony.
Ebbreo, a jew.
Ebbriachezza, drunkenness.
Ebrio, drunk.
Eccedere, to exceed.
Eccellere, to excel.
Ecceso, high, haughty.
Eccesso, excess.
Eccettuare, to except against.
Eccidio, destruction.
Eccitare, to excite.
Ecclesiastico, an ecclesiastick.
Ecco, behold, see.
Eclissare, to eclipse.
Ecco mi, adv. behold me here.
Economia, oeconomy.
Edace, adv. devouring.
Edificare, to edify.
Educare, to bring up, educate.
Educazione, education.
Effondere, to spill.
Effettualmente, effectually.
Effettive, adv. to the purpose.
Effettuare, to effect.
Efficace, efficacious.

The vowel *E* is often used
 for the conjunction *&*, to
 wit, before consonants.

E. of *Essere*, he is, she is, it is.
E. egli, he, it.
E bisogna, it is needful.

E L

E d'huopo, it is requisite.
E forza, it must needs be.
E mestieri, it is necessary.
E necessario, the same.
Egèno, necessitous, poor, needy,
 in want.
Egli, pron. he.
Eglio, they.
Egregio, adj. egregious, most
 excellent.
Eguaglianza, equality.
Eguagliare, to equal.
Eguale, adj. equal.
Ehimè, interj. alas!
Eleboro, Helebore.
Elefante, an elephant.
Elegante, elegant, fine.
Eléggere, to chuse.
Elegia, an elegy.
Elementi, the elements.
Elemosinà, charity.
Elettione, election.
Elettore, an elector.
Elevare, to elevate, raise up.
Elmo, an helmet.
Elógio, an elogy.
Elongare, to lengthen, prolong.
Elucidare, to clear.
Emanipare, to enfranchise.
Emblema, an emblem.
Embriaco, a drunken man.
Embriòne, embryo.
Emendare, to mend.
Eminente, eminent.
Emisféro, the hemisphere.
Emissario, a spy.
Emulo, a competitor.
Empiamente, impiously.
Empiastro, a plaister.
Empio, impious.
Empire, to fill up.
Empito, impetuosity.
Encómio, praise.
Energia, force.
Enervare, to enervate.

Enfasi,

E S

Enfasi, an emphasis.
Enfiare, to swell.
Enigma, an enigma.
Enorme, adj. enormous, heinous.
Entità, entity, existence.
Entrambi, both, both together.
Entrare, to enter, come in.
Enumerare, to number.
Epigramma, an epigram.
Epistola, a letter, epistle.
Equilibrio, an equal weight, balance.
Equità, equity.
Equivoco, equivocal.
Eradicare, to root up, out.
Erario, a treasury.
Erba, an herb.
Erectione, erection.
Errare, to err, be deceived.
Erudito, a learned man.
Erutare, to grunt.
Esagerare, to exaggerate.
Esaggeratione, exaggeration.
Esagitare, to exagitate.
Esaltare, to exalt.
Esame, to examine.
Esaminare, m. examine.
Esangue, without blood.
Esanimare, to lose courage.
Esattore, a receiver.
Esaudire, to hear.
Esca, tinder.
Esclamare, to exclaim.
Escludere, to exclude.
Escoriare, to fleece.
Esquire, to put in execution.
Esentare, to exempt.
Esente, exempt.
Eséquie, funeral ceremonies.
Esercitare, to exercise.
Esercito, an army.
Esibire, to exhibit.
Esibitione, an exhibition.
Esigere, to exact.

E V

Esiliare, to exile, banish.
Esorbitanza, exorbitance.
Esorcizare, to exorcise.
Esortare, to exhort.
Espedire, to dispatch.
Esperimento, an experiment.
Espiare, to spy.
Espirare, to expire.
Esplicare, to explain.
Esplorare, to explore.
Esponere, *Esporre*, to expose.
Esprimere, to express.
Espugnare, to take by force.
Espurgare, to cleanse.
Essendo che, adv. seeing that.
Essenza, essence.
Estate, the summer.
Estenuare, to extenuate.
Estenuatione, extenuation.
Esteriore, exterior.
Esterminare, to exterminate.
Esterno, adj. external.
Estinguere, to extinguish.
Estirpare, to extirpate.
Estrare, to extract.
Estremo, extreme.
Età, age.
Eterno, eternal.
Etica, morality.
Etico, ethicks.
Evacuare, to evacuate.
Evangelio, the gospel.
Evaporare, to evaporate.
Evenire, to happen to.
Evento, an event.
Evitare, to avoid.
Evocare, to call out.
Everfare, to overturn.
Euene? is there any?
Euene, there is some.
Estérto, frightened.

F A

F.

F*abrica*, a building.
Fabricàre, to build.
Fàbro, a smith.
Fabuloso, m. fabulous.
Facchino, a porter.
Faccia, the face.
Facciàta, the front.
Fàce, *torcia*, a flambeau.
Facenda, business, affairs.
Facetia, merriment.
Facéto, merry.
Facile, easy.
Facilitàre, to facilitate.
Facoltà, goods, effects.
Facondia, eloquence.
Fagottàre, to pack up.
Falfe, a scythe, sickle.
Falciaire, to mow.
Falcone, a falcon.
Faldare, to fold up.
Falegname, a joyner, or carpenter.
Falace, a cheat.
Fallàre, to fail.
Fallire, the seam.
Fàllo, a fault, error.
Falsamente, falsely.
Falsificare, to falsify.
Fàme, hunger.
Famelico, hungry.
Famiglia, a family.
Familiarita, familiarity.
Fàma, fame, renown.
Famoso, famous.
Fanale, a night-light in sea ports.
Fanciulla, a young girl.
Fanciullo, a youth.
Fango, dirt, mud.
Fantacino, a foot soldier.
Fanteria, infantry.
Fantasia, f. pl. fantasies.

F A

Fantasma, a fantom.
Fantastlicare, to rove.
Fare, to make, do.
Far animo, to take courage.
Farfi beffé, to mock.
Faretra, a quiver for arrows.
Farfalla, a bat.
Farina, mail.
Farinello, a knave.
Farmento, leaven.
Fascia, f. a child's binder.
Fascia, f. a scarf, such as officers wear.
Haveva a d'osso una fascia d'oro,
 he had on a golden scarf.
Fasciàre, to bind up.
Facina, f. a faggot.
Fàssio, m. a burden of luggage.
Fastidio, m. uneasiness.
Fàsto, m. glory, vain glory.
Fastoso, vain glorious.
Fàta, f. fate, destiny.
Fatale, adj. fatal.
Fattezze, f. pl. features.
Fattica, f. labour, trouble.
Faticoso, m. troublesome.
Fato, m. destiny, fate.
Fattura, fashion.
Fava, f. beans.
Favella, language or tongue to speak.
Favilla, f. a spark of fire.
Favola, f. a fable, story.
Quest' è una Favola, that's a story.
Favore, favour.
Favorevole, adj. favourable.
Fausio, good fortune.
Fazzoletto, m. a handkerchief.
Febre, f. a fever, ague.
Feccia, f. the lees of wine or any other liquor.
Fecundia, f. fertility.
Fede, f. faith.
Per l'auvenir non baurò più fede
 in

FE

in voi, hereafter I shall trust
no more to you.
Fedele, adj. faithful.
Fedità, stink.
Fegato, m. the liver of any
creature.
Felice, happy, fortunate.
Fello, *Fellone*, a vicious knave,
or rogue.
Feltro, m. a felt, felt hat.
Felucca, f. a feluck : these are
little boats made to sail
nigh the shore, with or with-
out a sail ; for the most part
they are rowed with six,
eight, or ten men, who
row standing, and forwards ;
they carry very considerable
goods and passengers from
place to place, and at rea-
sonable rates ; those of *Ge-
noua* and *Naples* are the
chiefest, but the *Neapolitans*
are esteemed the most ex-
pert, and it is safest to go
with them ; nor would I ad-
vise a stranger to go with a
Genouese upon any account,
esperto crede Roberto, after
sixteen years practice.
Femina, a woman.
Feminio, *Feminino*, of the femi-
nine gender.
Fenestra, f. a window.
Fenestraro, a glazier.
Fera, f. a wild beast.
Feraivolo, m. a cloak.
Ferita, f. a wound,
Fermamente, adv. firmly.
Fermare, to stop.
Fermentare, to ferment.
Fermènto, leaven.
Fermézza,
Ferocia, *Ferocità*, f. fierceness.
Ferraro, m. a farrier.

FI

Fërro, m. iron.
Fèrtilè, adj. fertil, fruitful.
Fèrvido, adj. fervent.
Fërza, f. a whip.
Festino, m. a banquet.
Festùca, f. a little straw.
Fetóre, m. a stench.
Fetta, f. a bit, piece.
Feudo, m. a feud.
Feudataria, adj.
Fiacco, adj. weak.
Flaccòla, a flambeau.
Fiamma, f. flame.
Fianco, m. the side of the body.
Stavà, alla vostra fianca, he
stood by you.
Fiasco, m. a bottle.
Fiatàre, to breath.
Fiato, breath.
Fibbia, a buckle.
Fica, a fig ; also, the most pri-
vate part of a woman.
Fidato, adj. faithful, trusty.
Fido, m. the seam.
Fiele, m. gaul.
Fieno, m. hay.
Fiéra, a wild beast.
Figliare, to kindle or litter, as
beasts do.
Figliastrà, f. a daughter-in-law.
Figliastrò, m. a son-in-law.
Figlio, m. a son.
Figlia, *Figliuola*, f. a daughter.
Figura, a figure, posture.
Filare, to spin.
Filo, thread.
Filzàre, to string.
Fimbria, the border of a coat.
Fin, prep. as far as.
Vàdo fin' alla bórza, I am
going as far as the Change.
Finàle, adj. final.
Fine, m. f. the end.
Finezza, f. cunning.
Fingardo, m. a lazy person.
Fingere,

F O

Fingere, to feign, dissemble.
Finire, to end.
Fino, adj. fine, good.
Fin che, adv. till such time as.
Fin che V. Signora, stà quà, as long as you stay here.
Finocchio, m. fennel.
Finta, f. feigned.
Fintione, a fiction.
Fiocca, a knot.
Fiorame, all sorts of flowers.
Fiore, a flower.
Fiorire, to flourish.
Fiscare, to confiscate.
Fischiare, to whistle.
Fisica, physick.
Fissura, a slit.
Fistula, f. a fistula.
Fittitio, adj. fictitious.
Fitto, hire.
Fittuario, m. a farmer.
Fiume, a river.
Flagellare, to whip.
Flauto, a flute.
Flusso, m. a flux ; also a flush at cards.
Foco, Fuoco, m. fire.
Fódera, the lining of any sort of thing for use.
Podrare, to line.
Foglia, f. a leaf.
Fagone, a great fire.
Foiano, adj. luxuriousness.
Fola, Folla, a crowd of people.
Fole, Folle, a fool.
Fólgore, m. f. lightning.
Follare, to crowd.
Follia, folly.
Folto, close, enclosed.
Fomentare, to foment.
Fomite, m. any incitement to act.
Fondere, to pour in, or down, or upon.
Fondo, a fund.
Fongo, a mushroom.

F R

Fontana, a fountain.
Fontenella, a little fountain.
Foraggiare, to forage, plunder.
Forame, a hole.
Forare, to bore holes.
Forastiere, m. a stranger.
Fórbice, a pair of scissors.
Fórca, a gallows.
Forchetta, a fork.
Foréssa, f. a Forrest.
Forma, f. a form.
Formaggio, m. cheese.
Formale, adj. formal.
Formare, to form.
Forménto, corn, wheat.
Formica, f. a snail.
Fornáro, m. a baker.
Fornello, Forno, m. an oven, furnace.
Fornicare, to fornicate.
Forniménto, furniture belonging to a horse.
Fórse, adv. perhaps.
In forse, in doubt.
Sono in forse, se devo far questo, I am in doubt, whether or no I must do this.
Fórté, strong.
Fortezza, f. force ; also a fortress.
Fortuito, adj. chance.
Fórza, f. strength.
Forzare, to force, violate.
Fóscó, adj. obscure, dark.
Fóssó, m. a ditch, or hole.
Fra, prep. between.
Fradinoi, between us.
Frà, Fráte, m. a fryar, or brother : but this is not meant of all religious orders, those only who go under the denomination of *Mendicant* fryars are properly called so ; and the lay-brothers of those orders have *frà*, which signifies

F R

signifies brother, joined to their christian names; as *Frà Pietro* brother *Peter*, &c. which is indeed observed by other orders in regard to their lay-brothers only.

- Fràcidezza*, f. rottenness.
Fràga, *Fràgola*, a strawberry.
Fragile, adj. fragil, weak.
Fragrànza, f. sweet smell.
Francamente, adv. frankly.
Francése, m. a *Frenchman*.
Franchiggia, f. an azile, place of liberty.
Franco, adv. frank, free.
Frangere, to break, decay.
Frapporre, to interpose.
Frascheria, f. any sort of jesting, raillery.
Fraudare, to deceive, trick.
Frècia, an arrow.
Frecciare, to dart.
Frèddo, cold.
Fregare, to scratch; it also signifies an immodest action both of men and women, not fit to be named by a modest tongue, nor heard with chaste ears; and yet, alas! too common in both sexes.
Frègio, an ornament.
Frenesia, frenzy.
Frequentare, to frequent.
Frequenza, f. frequency.
Frèsko, adj. new, fresh.
Frètta, f. haste.
V. S. hà gran frètta, sir, you are in great haste.
Friggere, to fry.
Frittella, any fried thing; as also fritters.
Frittata, f. an amlet.
Frodare, to deceive, cheat.
Fróllo, soft, tender.
Fronda, f. a leaf.
Fronte, the forehead,

G A

- Frontiera*, the frontier of any countrey or province.
Frugalità, f. frugality.
Frustrare, to whip.
Frusto, m. a whip; also a bit, piece.
Fucina, f. a smith's forge.
Fuga, f. flight.
Fugare, to put to flight.
Fuggire, to fly away.
Fulgore, lightning.
Fuligine, foot.
Fumo, m. smoak.
Fune, a cord, rope.
Funesto, adj. melancholy.
Fungo, a mushroom.
Fuora, adv. without.
Fuor di modo, without measure.
Fuor di mano, out of the way.
Furbaria, knavish tricks.
Furbo, a knave.
Furfante, idem.
Fustagno, m. fustian.
Futuro, future,

G.

- G** *Abbàre*, to cheat.
Gabbia della nave, the cage, or top of a ship.
Gabbia, f. a cage.
Gabbiare, to shut up.
Gabbelliere, a custom-house officer.
Gagliardo, adj. strong, robust.
Galana, f.
Galante, a galant.
Galant' huomo, a man of honour.
Galéra, a galley.
Galleria, f. a gallery.
Gallina, f. a hen.
Gallinaccio, m. a turkey.
Gallo, m. a cock.
Gallopàre, to gallop.

Z

Gamba,

G E

Gamba, f. a leg.
Gámbaro, m. a lobster.
Gangréna, a gangreen.
Gára, emulation, envy.
Garbáto, adj. complaisant, free.
Garbo, m. behaviour.

E un signore di bon garbo, he is a gentleman of a complaisant, or good behaviour.

Garbóglio, m. confusion.
Garreggiáre, to debate.
Garofano, m. a clove; also a flower.
Garzone, a young lad, a man servant.
Gastaldo, m. a farmer.
Gatto, *Gatta*, a he and she cat.
Gazza, a magpy, a jay.
Gazzétta, the gazett.
Gelo, frost.
Gelare, to freeze.
Geloso, adj. jealous.
Gelsomino, gessamine.
Gemello, a twin.
Gemire, to languish, or pine away.
Gémito, m. a sigh.
Gemma, f. a jewel, precious stone.
Genealogia, f. genealogy.
Generale, m. adj. general.
Generare, to engender.
Genere, a gender, sort.
Generoso, m. generous.
Géngero, m. ginger.
Gengiva, f. the gums.
Geniale, adj. genial.
Genitúra, engendring.
Genócchio, a knee.
In Genocchione, kneeling upon ones knees.
Gentáme, the common people, mob.
Gentile, adj. genteel.

G I

Gentilezza, f. gentility.
Gentildonna, a gentlewoman.
Gentilhuomo, a gentleman.
Geografia, f. geography.
Germano, m. a brother.
Germináre, to spring up.
Gesmino, gessamine.
Gesto, gesture, motion.
Gettáre, to throw or cast away.
Lo gettavía, I threw it away.
Ghiacciare, to ice.
Ghiacciera, a place for ice.
Ghianda, f. an acorn.
Ghirlanda, f. a garland.
Già, adv. already, so.
Gia ché, conj. since it is so.
Giáccio, ice.
Giacére, to lie down.
Giacinto, m. hyacinth.
Gialeggiáre, to grow yellow.
Giállo, m. yellow.
Giardino, m. a garden.
Gigante, m. a giant.
Giglio, m. a lilly.
Ginépro, a juniper tree.
Ginnocchio, a knee.
Ginocáre, to play.
Gioja, f. a jewel.
Giojósa, merry.
Gióneo, m. a reed.
Gióngere, to join.
Giónta, an addition.
Giontúra, f. a joint.
Giornalmente, adv. daily.
Giornata, a day, daily.
Alla giornáta, every day.
Giorno, m. the day.
Al far del giorno, by break of day.
Gióvane, young.
Giovánni, m. John.
Giováre, to help, assist.
Gióve, Jupiter, Jove.
Giovedì, Thursday.
Gioventù, youth.

G O

Girare, to turn about.
Girata, f. a turn.
Facciamo una girata, let us take a turn, walk.
Giro, a turn about.
Giubbone, m. a waistcoat.
Giubillare, to rejoice.
Giubilo, m. joy, mirth.
Giudeo, a jew.
Giudicare, to judge.
Giudice, m. a judge.
Giungere, to join.
Giocare, to play.
Gioco, a game.
Giustare, to adjust, accommodate matters.
Giusto, m. just, righteous, good.
Gladiatore, m. a gladiator.
Gli, pron. he, their.
Gli, art. they.
Globo, globe.
Gloria, f. glory.
Glossa, a gloss, comment.
Gobbo, adj. crooked, a humpback.
Goccia, f. a drop.
Gocciare, to drop.
Godere, to enjoy.
Goffo, m. a ninny.
Gola, f. the throat.
Goloso, adj. gluttonous.
Gombito, *Gomito*, m. elbow.
Gomma, f. gum.
Gommare, to gum.
Gonfiare, to swell.
Gonfio, swelled, enflamed.
Gonna, f. a woman's petticoat.
Gotta, the gout.
Governo, government.
Grada, degree.
Gradella, f. an iron grate.
Gradévole, agreeable.
Gradire, to accept willingly.
Graduare, to graduate.

G R

Graffiare, to scratch.
Graffiatura, a scratch.
Grassiere, m. a graver, scrivener.
Grassignare, to pinch.
Gran, m. great, big.
Grano, m. corn of any sort.
Granaro, a granary for corn.
Granire, to grind.
Granata, f. pomegranate.
Granato, adj. the tree of a pomegranate.
Grancio, lobster.
Grandezza, f. greatness.
Grandire, to ingrandize.
Granello, m. little seed.
Gransio, m. a scratch.
Grappare, to grapple.
Grassare, to grease.
Grasso, adj. fat, thick.
Grattare, to scratch.
Grattellare, to broil.
Gratia, f. grace, kindness.
Far gratia, to do a kindness.
Gratiare, idem.
Graticola, f. a gridiron.
Grattificare, to gratify.
Grato, adj. grateful, agreeable.
Gratuità, gratuity.
Gravame, hardship.
Grave, heavy.
Gravella, f. gravel.
Gravida, f. with child.
Donna gravida, a woman with child.
Gravità, f. gravity.
Gregge, f. a flock, herd.
Grembiale, an apron.
Grembo, m. bosom.
Gridare, to cry out.
Grido, m. a cry, noise.
Grigio, adj. grey.
Grillo, m. a cricket.
Griso, adj. grey-hair'd.
Grondare, to grumble.

G U

Groppa, f. the rump.
Grosso, adj. great, big.
Grôtta, f. a cave, grot.
Gruppâre, see *Grappâre*.
Grugno, a snout.
Guadagnare, to gain, win.
Guai à te, woe be to you.
Guancia, f. the cheek.
Guanciâle, a cushion, more properly a pillow.
Guanciâta, a box on the ear.
Guanto, a glove.
Guarda corpò, m. a safeguard.
Guardâre, to look, keep.
Guardate quella signora! see that gentlewoman.
Guardate quest' annéllo per amor' mio, keep this ring for my sake.
Guàrdia, f. a guard.
Guarire, to cure.
Guarnire, to furnish.
Guastare, to spoil.
Guazzétto, a ragoo.
Gúccia, a needle.
Guécio, ill-favoured.
Guerra, war.
Guerreggiâre, to make war.
Guarriere, m. a warrior.
Gúida, f. a guide.
Guiderdóne, recompence.
Guidóne, a knave, rascal.
Guisa, manner of doing.
Lò fece in tal guisa, he did it in that manner.
Guizzâre, to glide.
Gúscia, drop.
Gústo, m. tast, also satisfaction.
V. S. è di buon gusto, you have a good tast.
Ho gústo di vederlo in queste parti, I am pleased to see you in these parts.
Gustóso, adj. pleasant.

H A

H.

H *Abile*, *abile*, adj. apt, capable.
Crede V. S. che mio fratello sia habile a quello? do you believe my brother capable of that?
E habile nel suo mestiere, he is apt in his trade.
Habitâre, to live in a place.
Halâre, to breathe.
Hamorroidi, the hemorrhoids.
Halitâre, to breath.
Hamo, m. a hook.
Haringâre, to harangue.
Harmonia, a harmony.
Harpa, f. a harp.
Hasta, f. a lance, spear.
Havére, to have.
Hebreo, a Jew.
Hédera, any kind of ivy.
Herba, an herb.
Herbaria, an herbary.
Herede, m. an heir to an estate.
Heremo, m. wilderness.
Herefia, heresy.
Hesitâre, to hesitate, make a stand.
Héttico, see *Etico*.
Hydra, f. a star.
Hidropisia, dropsy.
Hiéri, yesterday.
Himenéo, the god of marriage.
Hinno, a hymn.
Hipocóndria, melancholy.
Hiprócrita, an hypocrite.
Hirsúto, velvet.
Hodierno, adj. of to-day.
Hóggi, to-day.
Hoggidi, idem.
Hoggimai, adv. now at last.
Hoi, *Haime!* hola!

Holdà, interj. hold, stay.
Holocausto, m. a sacrifice.
Homaggio, homage.
Homicida, murderer.
Honestà, honesty.
Honore, honour.
Hora, an hour.
Horizonte, m. the horizon.
Horologiere, a watch or clock maker.
Horologio, a clock.
Horrèndo o Horribile, horrible.
Horribilmente, adv. horribly.
Horrore, horror.
Horsu, adv. go to, go on.
Horto, m. a garden.
Hospitale, an hospital.
Hospitio, an hospitium or place of lodging.
Hostagio, an Hostage.
Hostaria, an inn.
Hoste, m. an host.
Hostia, f. a wafer.
Hostile, adj. hostile.
Humanità, humanity.
Humano, adj. human.
Humidità, humidity.
Humile, humble.
Humore, humour.
Huomo, man.
Huopo, need, necessary.
E di huopo ch'io faci questo, I must of necessity do this.
Hurlàre, to hurl, throw away; to howl.
Hurli, yellings.

I.

I Art. it is put for the article, in the plural number in Italian.
I ladri, the thieves.
Jaculare, to throw a dart, to dart.

Jaspe, Jaspede, m. f. a jasper.
Jattare, to brag, vaunt.
Iconogràfo, an image maker.
Iconologia, a description of images.
Iddio, God.
Idéa, f. an idea.
Idioma, a proper form of speech.
Idiotta, m. an idiot.
Idolatria, idolatry.
Idolo, an idol.
Idóneo, proper, capable.
Ieri, yesterday.
Ignominia, f. ignominy.
Ignorante, part. ignorant.
Ignudo, m. naked.
Il, the.
Il che, that which.
Illuminare, to illuminate.
Illusione, f. an illusion.
Illustrare, to illustrate.
Illustre, adj. illustrious.
Imagine, an image.
Imballare, to roll up.
Imballordire, to stun one, astonish, surprize.
Imbalsamare, to embalm.
Imbambire, to return childish.
Imbandire, to make ready a table.
Imbarazzàre, to hinder.
Imbarazzo, hindrance.
Imbarcare, to embark.
Imbarilàre, to run up.
Imbastardire, to degenerate.
Imbecilità, imbecillity, weakness.
Imbelle, adj. without defence.
Imbire, to embellish.
Imbiàncare, to wash, whiten.
Imboccàre, to feed another.
Imboccatura, f. an entrance into any sea port or river.
Imbonire, to make good.

I M

Imboscata, an ambuscade.
Imbottàre, to tun.
Imbottatio, a funnel.
Imbrattàre, to foul or dirty.
Non vi imbrattate le mani,
don't foul your hands.
Imbriacchezza, f. drunkenness.
Imbriaco, adj. drunk.
Imbrigliàre, to bridle.
Imbrogliare, to disturb.
Imbrunire, to grow dark.
Imitàre, to imitate.
Immacolato, without fault.
Immediate, adv. immediately.
Immenso, immense, great.
Immergere, to plunge.
Immeritevole, unworthily.
Immérito, unworthy.
Immerso, adj. plunged.
Imminente, dangerous.
Immolàre, to offer up sacrifice.
Immortalità, immortality.
Immunità, exemption, immunity.
Immutàre, to transform.
Imo, the bottom, profound, deep.
Impalàre, to impale.
Impallidire, to grow pale.
Impalpabile, impalpable.
Impartire, to impart.
Impastàre, to bake pies.
Impatiénte, impatient.
Impedire, to hinder.
Impegnare, to pawn.
Impégno, engagement.
Impegnò, he did engage.
S' impegnò la parola per suo amico, he passed his word for his friend.
Impennàre, to feather.
Imperatòre, emperor.
Imperatrice, empress.
Imperciòche, by reason of.

I M

Império, m. an empire.
Imperoche, adv. forasmuch as.
Impertinente, impertinent.
Impeto, great violence.
Impetràre, to obtain.
Impetrìre, to petrify.
Impetuoso, furious.
Impiastràre, to plaister.
Impiccàre, to hang.
Impiego, employ.
Impiombàre, to lay with lead.
Impire, to fill up.
Imploràre, to implore, beg.
Impolla, a cuet.
Impónere, to impose.
Importante, important, of consequence.
Importunàre, to importune, press, or solicit.
Imposizione, imposition.
Impossessàre, to take possession.
Impostòre, an impostor.
Imprecàre, to curse.
Impregnare, to get a woman with child.
Impresa, an undertaking.
Impressàre, to lend, borrow.
Imprigionàre, to imprison.
Imprimere, to imprint.
Improntàre, to borrow.
Improperio, reproach.
Improvvisamente, adv. on a sudden, suddenly.
Impulsàre, to provoke.
Impulsione, f. force, impulsion.
Impunito, unpunished.
Imputàre, to impute.
Il vostro amico imputò a lei quella colpa, your friend accused you of that fault.
Imputridire, to stink, or rot, putrify.
In, is a particle or preposition of great use in the Italian tongue; sometimes local, implying

IN

implying place, and often privative, signifying the negative or contrariety; local, *in mente*, in mind, *in fretta*, in haste, *in diligenza*, with diligence, *in gratia*, with leave, *in capo*, upon one's head, *in desso*, upon one's back. When it is privative we express it in *English* by the following particles, *di*, *un*, *im in*, or *less*; example, *incapace*, incapable, *infelice*, unhappy, *inabile*, disable, and so forth.

In, prep. within, in.

Inacerbare, to vex, exasperate.

Inacquare, to water.

Inaffiare, to water.

Inalzare, to raise up.

Inanzi, adv. before.

Inaspettamente, suddenly, without thought.

Incalire, to harden.

Incaminare, to go before.

Incantare, to enchant.

Incarrire, to make any thing dear, inhaunce the price.

Incastrare, to enchase.

Incattinare, to chain.

Incauto, negligent, imprudent.

Incendiare, to burn, consume.

Incendio, a burning.

Incinerire, to reduce to ashes.

Incenso, incense.

Incerare, to wax.

Incetto, incest.

Inchinare, to stoop, bow down.

Inchiodare, to nail down.

Inchiostro, ink.

Inciampo, a false step, slip.

Incidere, to cut, make an incision.

Incisore, an engraver.

Incitare, to incite, provoke.

IN

Incivile, uncivil.

Incivilta, incivility, rudeness.

Inclito, famous.

Includere, to shut up, include.

Incollare, to past together.

Incollorire, to dye of any colour.

Incolpare, to accuse, blame.

Incolto, uncultivate.

Incombenza, an incumbrance, charge.

Incominciare, to begin again, to do over again.

Incomodare, to incommode.

Incontra, prep. to meet, overtake.

L'ho incontrata per la strada,

I met him in the way.

Inconveniente, inconvenient.

Incoronare, to crown.

Incorporare, to incorporate.

Incorrere, to incur.

Incurisione, incursion.

Incredulo, incredulous.

Incremento, increase.

Incudine, f. an anvil.

Indarno, in vain.

Indebolire, to weaken.

Indeclinabile, indeclinable.

Indefesso, indefatigable.

Indennita, indemnify.

Indi, adv. from thence.

Indi proveniene, &c. from thence it comes, &c.

Indice, the finger next to the thumb.

Indicio, a sign.

Indietro, adv. behind.

Indigestione, f. indigestion.

Idie, f. pl. the *Indies*.

Indirétto, indirect, by-ways.

Indirizzare, to direct, put in to the way.

Indirizzo, an address.

Indisparte, adv. a-part.

IN

Inditio, m. an index.
Indole, natural inclination to any thing.
Indómito, unruly.
Un cavallo indómito, an unruly horse.
Indoráre, to gild.
Indermire, to slumber.
Indessáre, to put upon.
Indovináre, to guess at.
Indrizzáre, to direct.
Indúgio, delay.
Indulgenza, indulgence.
Induráre, *Indurare*, to harden.
Indústria, industry.
Induttíone, induction.
Inertia, ignorance.
Inesauisto, inexhausted.
Infamare, to defame.
Infantare, to be brought to bed.
Infanteria, infantry.
Infasciáre, to bind up in swaddling clouts, or to tie together.
Infastidire, to hinder, molest, trouble.
Non m'infastidite, do not trouble me.
Infauisto, unfortunate.
Inferrire, to infer from.
Infermiere, infirmarian, a master of the sick.
Infermo, a sick man, or weak.
Inferno, hell.
Infestare, to infest.
Infettare, to infect.
Inflammatione, inflammation.
Infiamáre, to enflame.
Infiare, to swell.
Infimo, the last, of low degree.
Infino, until.
Infino che, till such time as.
Influire, to influence.
Infraccidire, to grow rotten, to rot.

IN

Infrángere, to break through or into.
Inframettére, to interpose.
Infrascrittione, subscription.
Infreddarsi, to take cold.
Infrescáre, to cool.
Ingannare, to cheat.
Ingegno, wit.
Ingenuità, ingenuity.
Ingerire, to intermeddle.
Non v'ingerite in questo caso, don't meddle in this case.
Ingennocchiáre, to kneel.
Ingiu, below.
Ingiuria, injury.
Injuriáre, to injure.
Inghiottire, to swallow.
Inglese, an *Englishmann*.
Ingolare, to devour.
Ingómbro, m. a burthen.
Ingordiggia, f. gluttony, greediness.
Ingrandire, to grow great.
Ingressáre, to fatten.
Ingréssó, m. entry.
Ingressáre, to engross.
Ingrupáre, to tie behind.
Innamoráto, in love.
Innanzi, prep. before.
Inno, a hymn.
Inorlato, adj. any thing with a border.
Innováre, to renew.
Inondare, to flood, overflow.
In pace, in peace.
In quanto, adv. as for that.
Inquietáre, to molest.
Insaláta, a salad.
Insánia, rage, folly.
Inscrittione, inscription.
Insegna, an ensign, or flag.
Insegnáre, to teach.
Insensáto, incensed.
Inserire, to insert.
Insidio, *Insidie*, f. snares.

Insí-

I N

Insidiare, to insnare.
Insieme, together.
Insigne, adj. worthy.
Un huomo insigne, a brave man.
Inspidit , inspidity.
Inspidire, to become inspid.
Inssistere, to insist upon.
Inogn re, to dream.
Insol nza, f. insolence.
In lito, adj. not accustomed.
Inspir re, to inspire.
Inst re, to solicit, make instance.
Instaur re, to restore.
Instigare, to instigate.
Instigatione, f. instigation.
Instill re, to instil into.
Instinto, instinct.
Instituire, to institute.
Instrumento, m. an instrument.
Insuperbire, to be proud, high minded.
In , adv. above, on high.
Intagli re, to carve.
Intellecto, understanding.
Inelligibile, adj. intelligible.
Intendere, to understand.
Intenerire, to soften.
Intento, intention.
Intercedere, to intercede.
Intercessione, intercession.
Interess re, to interest one's-self.
Misomo interessato in quel aff re, I had an interest in that matter.
Interiora, f. pl. intrails.
Intermissione, f. intermission.
Interno, adj. interior.
Intiero, entire.
Interrog re, to ask a question.
Interprete, m. an interpreter.
Inter mpere, to hinder, interrupt.

I R

Interrogatione, interrogation.
Interrottione, interruption.
Intervenire, to come between.
Int ero, whole, intire.
Intimamente, intimately.
Intimidire, to frighten.
Intingere, to dip into.
Intingolo, any sauce.
Intitolare, to entitle.
Intorbid re, to trouble, to stir up.
Intorno, prep. about.
Intra, as *Intro*, within, in.
Intramettere, to meddle with.
Intrapresa, f. enterprize.
Intr re, to enter.
Intraciere, to lace, dress a woman.
Intric re, to intrigue.
Intrinsico, adj. intimate.
Introdurre, to introduce.
Inv dere, to invade.
Invecchiare, to grow old.
In v ce, in place, or lieu of.
Inventare, to invent.
Invernata, *Inverno*, the winter.
In v ro, in truth.
Investigare, to find out, search after.
Inviar , to go towards.
Invi re, to send to.
Invidia, f. envy.
Invigli re, to watch.
Inviluppare, to wrap up.
Invit re, to invite.
Invoc re, to invoke.
Involant rio, unwillingly.
Inurbano, uncivil.
Ira, f. anger, wrath.
Ironia, irony.
Irradic re, to take up by the roots.
Irragionevole, unreasonable.
Isola, an isle.
Istante, an instant.

Istan-

L A

Istantemente, adv. instantly.
Istanza, an instance.
Istesso, pron. one's-self, him-
 self, &c.
Itinerário, an itinerary, a book
 of memoirs.
Jubilâre, to rejoice.
Judice, a judge.
Judicio, judgment.
Ivi, adv. there.
Jurista, a lawyer.

L.

L*A*, art. the, that.
Labarda, a halbert.
Labarinto, a labyrinth.
Labile, weak, easy to break.
Laborioso, adj. laborious.
Lábrio, the lip.
Lacca, sealing-wax.
Lacciâre, to lace.
Laceratione, f. torn.
Lâto, a lake.
Lagrima, f. tears, a tear.
Lagrimevole, deplorable.
Lâdrone, a thief.
Lagnarfi, to complain, lament.
Lâgo, a lake.
Laico, a lay-brother of any or-
 der.
Laidézza, ugliness, deformity.
L'altr'hieri, the day before ye-
 sterday.
Lambicâre, to distil..
Lambire, to lick.
Lamentare, to complain.
Lâmma, a blade of a sword or
 knife.
Lampa, a lamp.
Lampeggiare, to lighten.
Lampo, a flash of lightning.
Lana, worsted, wool.
Lancétta, a lancet.

L E

Lância, a lance, spear.
Languire, to languish.
Lanterna, a lanthorn.
Lapidâre, to stone.
Lardâre, to lard with bacon.
Lardo, bacon, lard.
Largâre, to enlarge.
Larghézza, bigness, largeness.
Lasciâre, to let it alone.
Lasciate quest' à me, leave that
 to me.
Lascivia, lasciviousness, impu-
 rity.
Lassâre, to weary, tire.
Lassativo, laxative.
Lasso, adj. weary.
Lasù, there above.
Litterâle, literal.
Lattitudine, latitude.
Latôre, a porter.
Latrâre, to bark.
Latrocinio, a theft.
Lâtta, tin.
Lattâre, to suckle.
Lâtte, milk.
Lattuca, lettuce.
Lavamêto, a clyster.
Lavâre, to wash.
Laudâre, to praise.
Lavorâre, to work, labour.
Le, art. they in the feminine.
Leale, loyal, faithful.
Lécito, lawful.
Legale, legal.
Legâme, a tie, obligation.
Legâre, to tie.
Légge, law.
Leggere, to read.
Leggerezza, weakness, light-
 ness.
Leggiadramente, adv. agreea-
 bly, with a grace, or air.
Leggiadria, genteelness.
Leggiadro, adj. genteel, gay.
Leggi-

LI

Leggiermente, lightly.
Leggislatóre, legislator.
Leggista, a doctor of law.
Leggittimo, lawful.
Legna, wood, in the plural.
Legno, a piece of wood.
Legname, any sort of wood.
Legúme, roots of any kind.
Lei, pron. f. the, also you,
 and he, tho' most properly
 the first.
Lemosina, charity.
Lenificare, to soften.
Lenitivo, lenitive.
Léntile, lentils.
Leóne, a lion.
Leopárda, a leopard.
Lépre, a hare.
Lefináre, to spare, live spa-
 ringly.
Lessáre, to boil.
Leslo, adj. nimble, dextrous.
Letále, mortal.
Letamaio, a dunghill.
Letargia, lethargy.
Lettera, a letter.
Letterato, learned.
Lettica, a litter.
Létto, a bed.
Leváme, ease, repose.
Leváre, to take up.
Levatrice, a nurse, midwife.
Levriere, m. a greyhound.
Li, art. pl. they, those, these.
Veddi li huomini, I saw the
 men, those men.
Li, pron. to him.
Li, adv. there, in that place.
Libráro, a bookseller.
Libéllo, a libel.
Liberale, liberal.
Liberalità, liberality.
Libéro, free.
Liberià, liberty.
Libidine, sensuality, lust.

LO

Libito, m. pleasure, free will.
Libra, f. a pound weight.
Libráre, to weigh.
Libraria, a library.
Libro, a book.
Licentiáre, to license, take
 leave of.
Licénza, licence.
Licóre, liquor.
Licétamente, joyfully.
Lieto, adj. joyful.
Ligame, a tie, knot.
Lima, a file.
Limaca, a snail.
Limáre, to polish, file.
Limbo, limbo.
Limitare, to limitate.
Limite, bounds, limits.
Limóne, a lemon.
Limpido, clear.
Liniáre, to draw by line.
Lingua, the tongue.
Linzuolo, a sheet of a bed.
Liquifare, to liquify.
Liquidáre, to moisten.
Liquóre, liquor.
Lira, a lyre, instrument.
Liscia, paint.
Lisciare, to paint.
Lissáre, to draw after one.
Lista, a list.
Lite, a law suit, process.
Lito, the river side.
Liveránza, deliverance.
Livore, envy.
Livréa, f. a livery coat.
Locále, adj. local.
Locáre, to place.
Loco, *Luogo*, m. a place.
Luogotenente, lieutenant.
Lodáre, to praise.
Lode, praise.
Lodola, a lark.
Lóggia, a lodge, gallery.
Loggiáre, to lodge.

Lombi,

LU

Lombi, m. pl. the reins.
Longáre, to lengthen.
Longezza, f. length.
Longitudine, longitude.
Lontannanza, distance.
Lontanáre, to keep away, go away.
Lontáno, distance, far off.
Lontáno di qua, far from hence.
Loquáce, a talker, babbler.
Lordo, adj. dirty, deformed.
Loro, pron. theirs.
Lottáre, to wrestle.
Lottatóre, a wrestler.
Lóttó, a lot.
L'ove, adv. where.
Lúce, light.
Lucido, bright.
Lugubre, sorrowful.
Luglio, July.
Lumináre, to light.
Luna, the moon.
Lunário, an almanack.
Lunedì, Monday.
Lungamente, adv. a great while.
Di gran lunga, by much.
Lungo, adj. long.
Luógo, place.
Lupa, a she-wolf.
Lupo, a he-wolf.
Lusingáre, to flatter.
Lussuria, luxury.
Lústro, a *lustrum*, the space of five years.
Lúto, fat clay.
Lútto, mourning.
Luttóso, mournful.

M.

M*A*, conj. but.
Maccaróne, maccaroons.
Maccáre, to ravage.
Macchia, f. a spot, mark of infamy.

MA

Maccelláre, to massacre.
Macello, the butchery.
Machina, f. a machine.
Machináre, to machinate.
Mácido, mouldy.
Macinare, to grind.
Madáma, madam.
Madamagella, mistress.
Mádre, f. mother.
Madregna, mother-in-law.
Madrina, midwife.
Maestà, majesty.
Maestra, a mistress.
Maestro, a master.
Maestro di casa, a steward.
Maga, magician.
Magazino, magazine.
Maggi, the fages.
Maggio, the month of May.
Maggioranza, majority.
Maggiore, greater.
Magia, witchcraft.
Magestrato, magistrate.
Máglio, a mall.
Magnanimatà, magnanimity.
Magnifico, magnificent.
Mágro, lean.
Mai, never.
Majolica, China ware.
Malaccreanza, rudeness, incivility.
Malaccorto, unadvised.
Malagevole, hard, uneasy.
Malagevolmente, adv. hardly.
Malamente, adv. scarcely, also badly, and hardly.
Malatia, sickness.
Maláto, sick.
Male, ill, evil, bad, worse.
Mal Francese, the French disease.
Maledire, to curse.
Maleficiare, to conjure.
Malignáre, to wish evil.
Malincólico, melancholy.
Malitia,

M A

Malitia, malice.
Malmenáre, to misuse.
Málta, mortar.
Malvágio, evil, wicked.
Malvagita, wickedness.
Malvolere, to hate.
Mamella, a woman's breast.
Manára, f. an ax.
Mancáre, to fail, miss of.
Non mi mancáte, do not fail me.
Mancino, the left hand, a left-handed man.
Máncó, less.
Mandáre, to send.
Mandáto, sent, an order.
Mandéstra, the right hand.
Mándola, almond.
Mándra, a flock.
Manneggiáre, to manage.
Mangiáre, to eat.
Maniéta, a handle.
Maniccia, a muff.
Manichetti, ruffles.
Mánico, a sleeve.
Manicótto, a large muff.
Maniéra, manner, behaviour.
Manifattóre, a labourer, workman, more properly.
Manifestaménte, evidently.
Manifestáre, to manifest.
Manigoldo, hangman.
Máno, the hand.
Manále, manual.
Manufesáre, to soften, mitigate.
Manfueto, mild.
Mantello, a cloak.
Mantenere, to maintain, keep.
Mantici, the bellows of an organ.
Mantile, a napkin, cloth for a table.
Maraviglia, wonder.
Marcante, a merchant.

M E

Marcáre, to mark.
Márcido, *Marcio*, rotten.
Mare, the sea.
Marináre, to pickle.
Mariscalo, a farrier.
Maritáre, to marry.
Mármó, marble.
Martedì, Tuesday.
Martélló, a hammer.
Martire, a martyr.
Martirizáre, to martyrize.
Marzo, March.
Mascaráre, to mask.
Masráta, a masquerade.
Massa, a heap.
Massár, to heap up.
Massévio, massy, heavy, weighty.
Massime, adv. chiefly.
Masticáre, to chew.
Mattarazzo, mattress, quilt for a bed.
Matéria, matter.
Materie, folly, foolishness.
Materno, maternal.
Matina, morning.
Matrice, the matrice.
Matrimonio, matrimony.
Mátto, a fool, sot.
Mattóne, brick.
Maturare, to ripen.
Matúro, ripe.
Mázza, a mace carried in ceremony.
Me, pron. me.
Mecánico, mechanick.
Meco, with me.
Medemo, the same, myself.
Medicáre, to cure.
Medico, a doctor, physician.
Mediocre, indifferent.
Meditare, to meditate.
Medulla, the bowels.
Megliore, better.
Mela, f. pl. apples.

Mela-

M E

Melagrano, a pomegranate.
Melangola, an orange.
Méle, honey.
Melóne, melon.
Membro, a member, part.
Menáre, to lead.
Melanconia, melancholy.
Menáre, *per il naso*, to lead
 one by the nose; often used
 among the *Italians*.
Menchionáre, to deride, laugh
 at, jest upon.
Mendace, a liar.
Mendico, adj. a beggar.
Menéstra, pottage.
Méno, less.
Mensa, table.
Mentrico, monthly, &c.
Mente, the mind, memory.
Mentire, to lye.
Mento, the chin.
Mentováre, to mention.
Méntre, adv. whilst.
Menzagna, a lye.
Meraviglia, a wonder.
Mercantia, f. merchandize.
Mercéde, reward.
Mercurio, mercury, quicksilver.
Merendare, to eat in the after-
 noon.
Meritrice, a woman of the
 town.
Meritáre, to merit.
Mérlo, a black-bird.
Méro, adj. only.
Meschino, poor wretch.
Mescolare, to mix.
Mese, a month.
Messa, mass.
Messaggio, message.
Messaggero, messenger.
Messo, sent.
Mestiero, a trade.
Mestitia, grief.
Mésto, sorrowful.

M I

Méta, f. pl. bound, limit.
Metà, the half.
Metáfora, a metaphor.
Metállo, metal of any sort.
Metria, a measure.
Metro, measure.
Métere, to measure.
Mezzo, half.
Mezzodi, noon-day.
Mia, pron. mine.
Mica, not at all.
Non fátte mica, do not do it.
Non fece mica, he did not do
 it at all.
 Altho this way of discourse
 be very common, it is not
 looked upon as the most
 polite.
Miccia, a match.
Micio, a cat.
Miétere, to reap.
Miglio, a mile.
Miglione, a million.
Migráre, to go away, depart.
Mille, a thousand.
Minacciáre, to threaten.
Mináre, to mine.
Minchionáre, to bamboozle.
Minimo, the least.
Ministero, ministry.
Minóre, less.
Minorità, minority.
Minutamente, adv. distinctly.
Minuto, small.
Miracolo, a miracle.
Miráre, to behold.
Mirifico, admirable.
Mirra, myrrh.
Misciare, to mix together.
Miscuglio, a mixture.
Mistéro, *Misterio*, mystery.
Misúra, a measure.
Misurare, to measure.
Misúso, abuse.
Mittigáre, to mitigate.

Mobile,

M O

Mobile, movable.
Moccolo, the end of a candle.
Modello, a model.
Modorare, to moderate.
Moglie, a wife.
Molare, to grind.
Molena, crumb of bread.
Molestia, trouble.
Molino, a mill.
Molle, soft.
Mollezza, softness.
Mollica, little crumbs, leavings.
Mollificare, to soften.
Moltiplicare, to multiply.
Moltitudine, multitude.
Molto, much.
Monaca, a nun, religious woman.
Monastero, a monastery.
Mondo, the world.
Moneta, money.
Mongana, a sucking calf.
Monitione, provision.
Montagna, a mountain.
Montare, to come, get up.
V. S. monta, be pleased to walk up, Sir.
Monte, a hill.
Montoso, adj. hilly.
Mora, a mulberry.
Moralità, morality.
Moraro, a mulberry tree.
Morbidozza, softness.
Mordace, biting.
Mordere, to bite.
Morèta, a brown woman.
Morigerare, to civilize.
Morire, to die.
Moro, a black.
Morficare, to bite.
Mortajo, *Mortaro*, a hammer, mortar.
Mortale, mortal.
Mortalmente, adv. mortally.

N A

Morte, death.
Mortorio, a mortuary.
Mosca, a fly.
Moscata, *Noce*, nutmeg.
Moschetto, musket.
Mossa, movement.
Mostacciata, f. a slap on the face.
Mostaccio, the face : but this word is not made use of unless in redicule, as having some defect therein, and by consequence in derision.
Mostarda, mustard.
Mostra, a pattern.
Mostrare, to shew, make appear.
Mostro, a monster.
Motione, motion.
Motivo, a motive.
Motteggiare, to jest.
Movere, to move.
Movimento, movement.
Mozzo, a cabin-boy.
Mozzo di stalla, a stable-boy.
Mucchio, a heap.
Mucidire, to mould.
Muda, f. a change.
Un' altra muda de' cavalli, another sett of horses.
Mudare, to change.
Mula, a mule.
Munerare, to reward.
Mungere, to milk.
Munire, to fortify.
Muovere, to move.
Mura, *Muro*, a wall.
Mutabile, changable.

N.

Nano, a dwarf.
Nar'rancio, an orange.
Narici, f. pl. the nostrils.
Narrare, to tell, recount.
Narra

NE

Narratione, an account.
Nascondere, to hide.
Nāscere, to be born.
Nāstro, a ribbon.
Nática, thigh.
Nátio, native.
Natióne, f. nation.
Náto, born.
Nátúra, nature.
Náve, a ship.
Navicella, a little ship.
Navigábile, navigable.
Navigáre, to sail.
Navigatione, navigation.
Nausea, disgust.
Ne, in; a particle of great use and profit.
Nè, not, neither.
Nè questo, nè quello, neither this nor that.
Nebbia, a cloud.
Nebbiofo, cloudy.
Neceffità, necessity.
Nefando, execrable.
Negáre, to deny.
Negligere, to neglect.
Negótio, business.
Negro fumo, lampblack.
Nei, pl. in the.
Nei pericoli, in danger.
Nel, within, in.
Nella, within.
Nel giardino, in the garden.
Nella cammera, in the chamber.
Nemico, enemy.
Néna, a nurse.
Nepóte, nephew.
Néro, black.
Nérvo, a nerve, sinew.
Néfpola, a medlar.
Neffuno, nobody.
Nettadente, a toothpick.
Néttare, nectar.
Nettare, to cleanse.

NO

Nétto, clean.
Néve, snow.
Nido, a nest.
Niente, nothing.
Niente dimeno, adv. notwithstanding.
Nighitófo, m. lazy, slothful.
Nimico, enemy.
Nináre, to sing, rocking the cradle.
Nipóte, nephew.
Nivéo, the colour of snow.
Niuno, nobody.
No, no, not.
Nóce, a nut.
Nocumento, m. hurt.
Nodo, a knot.
Nodrire, to nourish.
Noi, pron. we, us.
Noia, trouble, uneasiness.
Noiáre, to hurt, damage.
Nolo, a cargo in a ship.
Nomáre, to name.
Nome, a name.
Nominare, to name.
Nominatione, nomination.
Nondiméno, adv. nevertheless.
Nónna, grandmother.
Nónno, grandfather.
Nóno, the ninth.
Nonoflánte, notwithstanding.
Notáre, to note, mark.
Notáro, a notary.
Notificare, to notify.
Notitia, f. notice.
Noto, known.
Notte, night.
Nottola, f. a bat.
Notturmo, nightly, by night.
Nóve, nine.
Novita, news.
Novitio, a novice.
Novitiato, noviceship.
Novo, new, news.
Nozze, f. pl. a wedding.

Nudità,

O B

Nudità, nakedness.
Nudo, naked.
Nulla, nothing.
Nulla diméno, nevertheless.
Núme, deity.
Numero, m. number.
Di nuóvo, over again.
Nutrire, to nourish.
Nuvola, a cloud.
Nuvoloso, cloudy.
Nuvoluzza, a little cloud.

O.

O *Blatione*, an oblation or offering.

Obligo, obligation.
Obelisco, an obelisk.
Obligáre, to oblige, force.
Obliquo, oblique.
Oblivione, oblivion.
Oca, a goose.
Occatione, occasion.
Occáso, the west.
Occhiale, spectacles.
Occhiata, an eyesight.

Date un' occhiata a quell' huomo, watch that man.

Occhio, an eye.
Ocidere, to kill.
Occorrere, to meet, happen.
Non occúrre, 'tis no matter.

Occultáre, to hide.
Occupáre, to occupy.
Océano, the ocean.

Odiáre, to hate.

Odio, hatred.

Odióso, hateful.

Odorato, smell.

Odoráre, to smell.

Offéndere, to offend.

Offensivo, offensive.

Offerire, to offer.

Offerta, an offer.

Officina, a shop.

O G

Officio, an office, charge.
Offrire, to proffer.
Oggetto, an object.
Oggi, to-day.
Oggimai, this day and ever.
Oglio, oil.
Ogni, adj. all, every one.
Ogni poco, every little.
Ognora, every hour.
Ogni volta, every time.
Ogni giorno, every day.
Ogni altro, every other.
Ogni cosa, every thing.
Ogni di, every day, daily.
Ogni dove, every where.
Ogni hora, at all times.
Ogni huomo, every man.
Ogni qual giorno, what day forever.
Oliva, olive.
Olivo, olive tree.
Oltra, beyond.
Oltra ciò, beyond that.
Oltrággio, outrage.
Oltra marino, beyond the sea.
Oltra montáno, any one who is born beyond the mountains of Italy are so called, and with no small contempt.
Omággio, homage.
Ombra, shade.
Ombrácola, a covered place, a shade from sun or rain.
Ombreggiare, to shade.
Ombrella, a parasol.
Omicidio, murder.
Omisso, neglected, omitted.
Ometterè, to omit.
Oncia, an ounce.
Oncino, a hook.
Onda, the waves.
Ondeggiare, to sail with the tide.
Onerare, to load.
Ongere, to anoint.

A a

Osten-

O R

Ostentare, to make a shew.
Ostentatione, ostentation.
Ostia, an host.
Onghia, a finger or toe nail.
Onguénto, ointment.
Onusto, loaden.
Opinare, to think, judge.
Opinione, opinion.
Oppónere, to oppose.
Opportúno, adj. convenient.
Opprimere, to oppress.
Opra, works.
Oracolo, an oracle.
Oramai, adv. just now.
Orare, to pray.
Orbare, to blind.
Orbo, a blind man.
Ordínare, to ordain.
Ordinariamente, adv. ordinarily.
Ordine, order.
Orditura, a snare.
Ordúra, dirt, mud.
Oréscé, a goldsmith.
Orfano, an orphan.
Organo, an organ.
Orgio, barley.
Orgoglio, pride.
Origine, origin.
Orizonte, the horizon.
Orlare, to hem.
Ormensino, taffaty.
Ornare, to adorn, garnish.
Oro, gold.
Orrecchia, f. an ear.
Orrecchino, a pendant.
Orso, a bear.
Ortaggia, garden roots.
Orto, garden.
Osare, to dare.
Oscuro, obscure.
Ossécare, to beg, pray.
Osséquio, respect.
Osservare, to observe.
Ossó, a bone.
Ostacolo, obstacle.

P A

Ostaggio, an hostage.
Oste, an host.
Ostrica, an oyster.
Ostruttione, f. obstruction.
Otio, idleness.
Ottanta, fourscore.
Ottemperare, to obey.
Ottenere, to obtain.
Ottimo, the best.
Otto, eight.
Ottóne, brass.
Ottúso, close, shut up.
Ovále, oval.
Ove, where.
Ovéro, or so, in this manner.
Ovo, an egg.
Ovunque, wheresoever.
Oviare, to obviate.
Ovile, a flock of sheep.
Ozioso, idle.
Oziosità, idleness.

P.

Pace, peace.
Pacificare, to pacify.
Pacifico, pacifick.
Padélla, a fryingpan.
Padiglione, pavillion.
Pádre, father.
Pádri, m. pl. ancestors.
Padrigno, a father-in-law.
Padróne, master, lord.
Paesano, of the same country,
 also a peasant.
Paése, a country.
Pága, pay.
Pagábile, payable.
Pagamento, payment.
Paganismo, paganism.
Pagáno, a pagan.
Pagáre, to pay.
Página, a page.
Paio, a pair.
Palafreniere, a groom of the
 stable.

Palato,

P A

Palato, the palate of the mouth.
Palazzo, a palace.
Palco, a scaffold.
Paleſtrè, to diſcover, reveal.
Palido, pale.
Palla, a ball.
Pallido, pale.
Pallone, a great ball.
Palmo, a palm.
Palpare, to feel.
Palpebra, the eyelids.
Palude, a bog.
Panatière, a baker.
Pancia, the belly: this word
 is not often uſed by the
 better ſort.
Pàne, bread.
Panegerico, a panegyrick.
Panellini, linen wearing cloths.
Panno, cloth.
Panni, m. pl. cloaths.
Pàone, a peacock.
Papagàllo, a parrot.
Papàvero, a poppy.
Paradòſſo, paradox.
Paragonàre, to compare, make
 compariſon.
Parſimonia, parſimony.
Parco, moderate.
Parrecchiare, prepare, put in
 order.
Parreggiare, to compare.
Parentado, parentage.
Parente, a parent, relation.
Parère, to appear, alſo opinion.
Pari, m. pl. equals.
Parlare, to ſpeak.
Paro, a couple, pair.
Parochia, a pariſh.
Parola, a word.
Paroline, f. pl. ſweet words.
Mi diede molte paroline, he
 gave me many good words.
Parſo, adj. ſeemed.
Parte, a part.

P E

Partenza, a departing.
Particola, a particle.
Partire, to depart, go away.
Partorire, to lie in, be brought
 to bed.
Pàſcere, to feed.
Pàſqua, Eaſter.
Paſſàre, to paſs by.
Paſſarino, a ſparrow.
Paſſatempo, paſtime.
Paſſato, gone by.
Paſſeggiare, to walk up and
 down.
Paſſivo, paſſive.
Pàſſo, a pace, ſtep.
Paſta, paſte.
Paſteggiare, to make good
 chear.
Paſticcio, a pyè.
Paſtizziere, a paſtrycook.
Paſto, a meal.
Paſtore, a ſhepherd.
Paciente, patient.
Patientemente, patiently.
Patienza, patience.
Patire, to ſuffer.
Patria, countrey.
Patriarcha, patriarch.
Patrocinaire, to patronize.
Patrona, a miſtreſs.
Patrone, a maſter.
Pàtto, an accord.
Paventare, to terrify.
Pàvido, fearful.
Pavimèto, a pavement.
Paura, fear.
Paùſa, a pauſe.
Pauſare, to pauſe upon, think.
Pazzia, folly.
Pazzo, fool.
Peccare, to ſin.
Peccato, a ſin.
Peccatòre, a ſinner.
Pécora, ſheep.
Peccukare, peculiar.

P E

Pecúnia, money.
Pedóccbio, a louse.
Pedóne, one that goes on foot.
Peggio, ill.
Peggióre, worse.
Pélago, the sea.
Pelare, to plume.
Pelle, the skin.
Pelo, hair.
Péna, pain, trouble.
A péna, scarcely.
Penare, to suffer.
Penetrare, to penetrate.
Pénna, a pen.
Pennéllo, a pencil.
Pennuto, without feathers.
Pensare, to think.
Pensiere, a thought.
Pensofo, thoughtful.
Pentiménto, repentance.
Pentire, to repent.
Pépe, pepper.
Per, prep. for, by, not.
Per anche, not yet.
Per parte mia, for my part.
Péra, a pear.
Peraro, a pear tree.
Peravanti, before.
Percióche, therefore.
Percórrere, to run before.
Perdere, to lose.
Perdità, a loss.
Perdonare, to pardon.
Perfidia, perfidy.
Perforare, to pierce.
Perfúmo, perfume.
Pergamina, parchment.
Pericolo, danger.
Periglio, the same.
Periodo, a period.
Perire, to perish.
Peritia, experience.
Pérta, a pearl.
Permanenza, firmness.
Permettere, to permit.

P I

Permutáre, to change.
Pernice, a partridge.
Però, notwithstanding.
Perpéndere, to think upon.
Perpetráre, to commit.
Perpetuo, perpetual.
Perplessità, perplexity.
Perquisitione, search.
Perseguire, *Perseguitáre*, to persecute.
Perseveráre, to persevere.
Persico, a peach.
Persuadére, to persuade.
Per tempo, betimes.
Pertinace, obstinate.
Pertugio, a hole.
Perturbare, to disturb.
Perúcca, a peruke.
Pervenire, to arrive at.
Perversità, perversity.
Pervértere, to pervert.
Pesare, to weigh.
Pescaria, a fish market.
Pescare, to fish.
Pése, fish.
Péso, a charge, a weight.
Pessimo, the worst.
Petitione, a petition.
Pettare, to break wind.
Pettinare, to comb.
Petto, the breast.
Pezzétta, a little piece.
Pezzo, a bit, piece.
Piacére, pleasure.
Piaga, a wound, sore.
Piagare, to hurt.
Piaggia, a rising ground.
Piamente, piously.
Pianare, to plain the way.
Pianelle, slippers.
Piangere, to cry.
Piano, softly.
Pianta, a plant.
Piantare, to plant.
Pianto, a crying, lamentation.

P I

Piatto, a plate ; also flat, uniform.

Piazza, a publick place, a market.

Pica, a pike.

Picchiare, to knock.

Picciolo, little.

Piccioni, pigeons.

Piede, a foot.

In piede, standing.

Piegare, to bend.

Pieghevole, pliable.

Piego, a packet of letters.

Pieno, full.

Pietoso, compassionate.

Pietra, a stone.

Pigionare, to hire, let.

Pigliare, to take.

Pigmeo, a pigmy, dwarf.

Pignatta, a pipkin.

Pignola, a pine tree.

Pigritia, sloth.

Pilaſtro, a pillar.

Pillula, pills.

Piloto, a pilot.

Pinguedine, fat.

Pio, adj. pious.

Piombo, lead.

Piöva, rain.

Piovano, a curate.

Pirato, a pyrate.

Piſello, a pea.

Piſtare, to beat in a mortar.

Pittöre, a painter.

Piü, more.

Piüvolte, ſeveral times.

Pizza, a cake.

Pizzicare, to pinch.

Placare, to appeaſe, quiet.

Pleido, peaceable.

Plebe, the mob.

Plebeo, an ordinary perſon.

Plenilunio, full-moon.

Plico, a packet of letters.

Poco, a little.

P O

Poco fà, a little while ago.

Podagra, the gout.

Podère, an eſtate in land.

Podeſtà, power, juſtice of the peace.

Poéma, a poem.

Poi, ſince that.

Polaſtro, a poulet.

Police, a flea.

Polire, to cleanſe, make clean.

Polliſſa, a note of hand.

Pollice, the thumb.

Pollutione, pollution.

Polfo, the pulſe.

Pöluere, powder.

Poma, an apple.

Pomice, a pumiceſtone.

Pamocottogno, a quince.

Pomogranato, a pomegranate.

Pönere, to put.

Pöngere, to prick.

Ponta, a point.

Pontoruolo, a bodkin.

Pontolare, to prop up.

Pontuäle, punctual.

Pontura, a prick with any thing.

Pontüto, pointed.

Pöpolo, people.

Popöne, a melon.

Pöppa, f. a woman's breaff.

Popare, to ſuck the breaff.

Porcelana, China ware.

Porco, a hog.

Porcoſignale, a wild boar.

Pörgere, to proffer.

Pörre, to put down.

Pörta, a gate, door.

Portare, to carry.

Portento, monſtrous.

Portière, a porter at a gate ; the proper name for the others being properly, *Facchini*.

Poſare, to reſoſe, put down.

P O

Posatamente, softly.
Póscia, afterwards.
Pósciache, since that.
Positione, position.
Positivamente, positively.
Positivo, positive.
Posporre, to postpone.
Possedere, to possess.
Possente, powerful.
Possibile, adj. possible.
Postare, to post.
Postéma, an imposthume.
Postiglione, a postillion.
Posto, put.
Postremo, the last.
Postribolo, a place of debauchery.
Postuläre, to demand, ask.
Postura, a posture, figure.
Potabile, drinkable.
Potenza, power, might.
Povertà, poverty.
Pózzo, a well.
Pransäre, to dine.
Práto, a field.
Právo, evil, wicked.
Preambulo, preamble.
Prece, a prayer.
Precellere, to excel.
Precétto, a precept, command.
Precipitare, to precipitate.
Precipitio, a precipice.
Precorrére, to precede.
Predecessöre, predecessor.
Predestinare, to predestinate.
Predica, a sermon.
Predire, to foretel.
Presattione, a presace.
Preferenza, preference.
Preferrire, to prefer.
Presetto, a prefect.
Presisso, adj. prefixed.
Pregiare, to prize, esteem.
Pregnare, to get with-child.
Prelato, a prelate.

P R

Preludio, a prelude.
Premeditare, to premeditate.
Premesso, set before.
Premiare, to reward.
Prémio, a reward.
Premonire, to forewarn.
Premóssö, promoted.
Principe, the prince.
Principessa, princess.
Préndere, to take.
Preparare, to prepare.
Présä, a price.
Prescia, haste.
Presciuto, a gammon.
Presente, present.
Preservare, to preserve.
Preside, *Presidente*, a president.
Presidiare, to fortify.
Presuntione, presumption.
Presso, prep. nigh unto.
Presso di me, by me.
Prestare, to lend.
Prestezza, celerity.
Presupporre, to presuppose.
Préte, a priest.
Pretesto, a pretext.
Prétio, a price.
Pretioso, adj. precious.
Prevalere, to prevail with.
Prevaricare, to prevaricate.
Prevedenza, a foresight.
Prevedére, to foresee.
Prezzare, to prize.
Prezzo, a price.
Pria, before that.
Prigionare, to imprison.
Prigione, an imprisonment.
Prigioniere, a prisoner.
Prima, before.
Primato, primacy.
Primavera, spring.
Primieramente, adv. first of all.
Primitivo, primitive.
Principale, principal.
Principiante, a beginner.

Princi-

P R

Principiare, to begin.
Principio, a beginning.
Priorato, a priory.
Pristino, ancient.
Privare, to deprive.
Profitto, profit, utility.
Bon prò, à V. S. much good
 may it do you.
Probità, probity.
Procaccio, a messenger.
Procedere, to proceed.
Procella, a tempest.
Processare, to sue at law.
Proclamare, to proclaim.
Procreare, to procreate.
Procurare, to procure.
Prodigo, prodigal.
Produrre, to produce.
Profano, profane.
Profittare, to profit.
Profitevole, profitable.
Profondo, profound, deep.
Profundare, to squander.
Profundita, profundity.
Profugo, fugitive.
Profuso, profuse, extravagant.
Progenia, a race, extraction.
Progetto, a project.
Progresso, a progress.
Prohibere, to forbid.
Prohibito, forbid.
Prólogo, a prologue.
Promettere, to promise.
Promulgare, to publish.
Pronipote, a nephew.
Pronontia, pronunciation.
Pronuntiare, to pronounce.
Prontezza, promptitude, rea-
 diness.
Pronto, ready.
Propagare, to multiply.
Proporre, Etaponere, to propose.
Proprietà, propriety.
Próprio, proper.
Questo è mio proprio, this is my
 own.

P U

Proscrivere, to banish.
Prosequire, to follow.
Prosperare, to prosper.
Prossimità, proximity.
Prossimo, next, neighbour.
Prostituire, to prostitute.
Prostrare, to prostrate.
Protéggere, to protect.
Protendere, to extend.
Protervo, unlucky.
Protettore, protector.
Provare, to prove.
Provedere, to provide.
Provérbio, a proverb.
Provocare, to provoke.
Prudente, prudent.
Pruova, an experiment, a trial.
Pudicitia, purity.
Pudico, chaste.
Pudóre, shame.
Puerile, childish.
Pueritia, childhood, infancy.
Púlice, a louse.
Pungere, to squeeze.
Puntiglio, point of honour.
Punire, to punish.
Púnta, a point.
Puntuale, punctual.
Púr, Etúre, provided that.
Púrche, supposing.
Puramente, purely.
Purgare, to purge.
Purgatório, purgatory.
Purità, purity.
Putredine, stink.
Putriscare, to putrefy.
Pútrido, rotten.
Pútta, a little girl.
Putto, a little boy.
Puzza, any stench.
Puzzare, to stink.
Púzzola, a pole-cat.
Puzzolente, stinking.

QU

Q

Quà, here, in this place.
Di quà, this way.
Quadentro, herewithin.
Quaddietro, here behind.
Quadrangolare, quadrangular.
Quadrante, a quadrant.
Quadrare, to accommodate ;
 also to quarter.
Quadri, pictures.
Quaggiù, here below.
Quaglia, a quail.
Qualched'uno, somebody.
Qualificare, to qualify.
Qualsivoglia, whatsoever.
Quando, when, if.
Quandoche, whenever.
Quanto più, by how much the
 more.
Quanto vi viene ? what must
 you have ?
Quantunque, altho'.
Quaranta, forty.
Quaresima, Lent, fast.
Quarta, the fourth.
Quartana, a quartan ague.
Quartiere, an apartment.
Quasi, almost.
Quattordici, fourteen.
Quatrino, a farthing.
Quatto, hidden.
Quattro, four.
Que' quelli, they.
Quel, that.
Quella, f. that.
Quercia, an oak.
Querrellare, a quarrel.
Questito, a question.
Questa, f. this that.
Questi, sing. this very man :
 This way of speaking is the
 most esteemed by the best
 authors.
Questionare, to question.

RA

Con questo che, upon condi-
 tion, that, &c.
Qui, here, in this place.
Di qui, from hence.
Qui dentro, here within.
Quietare, to appease.
Quieto, quiet, peaceable.
Quinci, from hence.
Quindici, fifteen.
Quinquagenario, fifty years old.
Quinto, the fifth.
Quotidiano, daily.
Qui fuori, here without.
Quinci, from hence.
Quindénio, of fifteen days.
Qui ritto, right in this place.
Quindi, from thence.
Quindi e quindi, hence, and
 thence.
Quinquénio, the space of five
 years.
Quintare, to divide into five
 parts.
Quittare, to acquit.

R.

RAbbia, rage.
Rabbiare, to be enraged.
Rabbino, a Rabbin.
Raccappezzare, to find out.
Racchettare, to appraise.
Racchiudere, to shut in.
Raccogliere, to gather together.
Raccolta, harvest.
Come va la raccolta ? how
 goes the harvest ?
Raccólta, a reception.
Raccólto, gathered together.
Racconto, a report.
Raccordare, to mind.
Raccorgersi, to remember.
Rattorre, *Raccogliere*, to reap,
 to gather.
Raccoppiare, to recopy.
Raddolcire, to sweeten.
Radda-

R A

Raddoppiâre, to redouble.
Raddotto, reduced.
Râdere, to shave.
Radiâre, to shine.
Radica, a root.
Radificâre, to take root.
Râdio, a ray.
Rado, rare.
Radunâre, to assemble.
Raffacciâre, *Rinfacciare*, to reproach.
Raffâre, to raffle.
Raffigurâre, to know again.
Raffinâre, to refine.
Rafforzâre, to reinforce.
Raffreddâre, to cool.
Raffrenâre, to refrain.
Raffrescâre, to refresh.
Ragazza, a young damsel.
Ragazzo, m. a young boy, youth.
Ragazzino, a little boy.
Raggelare, to congeal.
Raggiongere, to reunite.
Raggirâre, to circumvent.
Raguaglio, advice, news.
Ragjoire, to rejoice.
Ragione, reason, right.
Raggionamêto, a discourse.
Ragionevole, reasonable.
Rallegrâre, to rejoice.
Rallentâre, to relent.
Ramârîco, displeasure.
Ramassâre, to heap together.
Râme, copper.
Ramingo, a wanderer.
Ramo, a bough of a tree.
Rampione, a large hook.
Rana, a frog.
Rancidere, to rot, smell.
Râpa, a turnip.
Rapâce, ravenous.
Rappezzâre, to mend.
Rapidità, rapidity, swiftness.
Rapina, rapine, spoil.
Rapire, to steal away.

R E

Raramênte, rarely, seldom.
Rarificâre, to rarify.
Râso, fatten.
Rasôio, *Rasôra*, a razor.
Raspa, a grater.
Raspâre, to grate.
Rassêgna, a review, muster of soldiers.
Rattamente, adv. swiftly.
Ravedersi, to meet again.
Aravederci, till we meet again.
Ravivâre, to revive.
Razza, a race.
Razzi, m. pl. hangings.
Rè, king.
Reale, royal.
Realtà, royalty.
Reame, kingdom.
Reasumere, to reassume.
Reâto, a crime, fault.
Rebellâre, to rebel.
Recamâre, to embroider.
Recantâre, to sing over again.
Recâpito, an address, direction.
Recêdere, to retire.
Recênte, new, fresh.
Recêssô, retreat.
Recettione, reception.
Recidere, to cut down.
Recinto, precinct, bounds.
Reciso, adj. cut asunder.
Recuperâre, to recover.
Recusâre, to refuse.
Redentôre, redeemer.
Redimere, to redeem.
Redoppiâre, to redouble.
Redurre, to reduce.
Referire, to refer.
Refettione, refreshment.
Refettôrio, a refectory.
Refliûsso, reflux.
Reformâre, to reform.
Refrenâre, to refrain.
Refriggerâre, to refresh.
Refrigêrio, comfort, refuge.
Rega-

R E

Regalâre, to regale.
Regenerare, to regenerate.
Réggere, to govern.
Regjaire, to rejoice.
Regiône, a region, kingdom.
Régno, a kingdom.
Regolâre, to regulate.
Reintegrare, to make whole again, reintegrate.
Reinvestire, to recloath.
Reità, a crime.
Reiterâre, to reiterate.
Relassare, to release.
Relegare, to banish.
Relitto, adj. left, forsaken.
Remengo, solitary.
Remo, an oar.
Remunerare, to reward.
Rena, f. sand.
Réndere, to restore, return.
Renélla, gravel.
Rénga, an harangue.
Réni, m. pl. the reins.
Réo, guilty.
Repentino, adj. sudden.
Repentire, to repent.
Repéttere, to repeat.
Repasare, to repose.
Reprimere, to repress.
Repudiare, to repudiate.
Repugnare, to repugn, to go against one's will.
Reségna, a review.
Reservare, to reserve.
Resíduo, adj. the remainder.
Resò, adj. restored, returned.
Resolvere, to resolve.
Restaurare, to restore.
Restringere, to restrain.
Resumere, to retake.
Resuscitare, to resuscitate.
Retardare, to retard.
Retrocedere, to go back.
Rettaménte, directly.
Rettificare, to rectify.

R I

Revelâre, to reveal.
Revocare, to recall.
Ributtâre, to cast off.
Ricalâre, to decline.
Ricamâre, to embroider.
Ricâmo, embroidery.
Ricascâre, to relapse.
Ricciâre, to curl.
Risassi, to revenge one's self.
Risattâre, to breathe.
Risletttere, to reflect.
Rinforzâre, to reinforce.
Risfreddâre, to cool.
Risfrenâre, to refrain.
Risfrescâre, to refresh.
Risfrigerio, consolation.
Riga, a line.
Rigatiere, an upholsterer.
Rigâre, rigour.
Riguagliâre, see *Raguagliare*.
Riguandâre, to regard.
Riguardévole, considerable.
Rihavere, to recover.
Rilasciâre, to let go, relieve.
Rima, a rhyme.
Rimâre, to rhyme.
Rimarcâre, to remark.
Rimbarcâre, to embark.
Rimenare, to bring back.
Riméssa, f. a coach-house.
Riméttere, to pardon, forgive.
Vi rimetto questa colpa, I forgive you this fault.
Rimirâre, to look with attention.
Rimostranza, f. remonstrance.
Rimovere, to remove.
Rimpétto, over-against.
Rinchiúdere, to shut up or into.
Rinchiúso, adj. shut in.
Rincontrare, to meet with.
Rincerescere, to displease.
Questo li ringrêsce, this displeases him.
Rinegâre, to forsake.

Rinfac-

RI

Rinfacciare, to reproach.
Ringratiare, to thank.
Rinversare, to overturn.
Riobarbâro, rhubarb.
Ripararsi, to defend one's self.
Ripentire, to repent.
Ripertório, a register.
Ripezzare, to mend.
Ripienézza, f. fulness, full.
Ripostiglio, m. a hiding place.
Risâta, a laughing, laughter.
Riscaldare, to warn.
Riscare, to risque.
Rischiarare, to clear, rarify.
Rischio, a risque.
Risco, m. hazard.
Riscosso, adj. recovered.
Riscuotere, to gather in.
Riscare, to cut off from.
Risma, a ream of paper.
Risolvere, to resolve.
Risomigliare, to resemble.
Risparmiare, to spare, save.
Rispâsta, f. an answer.
Rissare, to quarrel.
Risvegliare, to waken.
Ritirare, to retire.
Ritirata, f. a retreat.
Rito, a custom.
Ritorno, m. a return.
Ritorre, to retake.
Ritruoversi, to find again.
Rittamente, adv. straightway.
Rituale, a ritual.
Rivale, a rival.
Rivedere, to see again.
Riverenza, f. reverence.
Riverire, to salute.
Rivérscio, the contrary.
Rivessire, to cloath again.
Riviéra, f. a river.
Rivo, a brook.
Rivolo, a small brook.
Riuscire, to succeed in any matter in hand.

RO

Robba, goods, meat, &c.
Robbe, f. pl. baggage.
Robbare, to steal.
Robicondo, adj. red.
Rocca, a rock.
Rodere, to know upon.
Roggiada, the morning dew.
Rognone, the kidney.
Rogna, f. the itch.
Rognoso, one that has the itch.
Rolare, to inroll.
Rollo, a roll.
Ruminare, to ruminate.
Romita, a hermit.
Romitorio, an hermitage.
Rompere, to break.
Rompicapo, a head-breaking.
Rondine, a swallow.
Rosa, a rose.
Rosâio, a rosary.
Roscignuolo, a nightingal.
Rospo, m. a toad.
Rossore, f. redness, red.
Rostire, to roast.
Rostro, a bird's beak.
Rota, a wheel.
Rottare, to turn a wheel.
Rovinare, to ruine.
Rozzamente, adv. clownishly.
Rozza, clownish, unpolished.
Rubbarie, f. pl. thefts.
Rubicondo, red.
Ruffiana, a bawd.
Ruga,
Rugine, rust.
Rugginire, to rust.
Ruina, ruin.
Ruinare, to ruine.
Rumore, rumour.
Runchizzare, to bray like an ass.
Ruôlla, a rolling-pin.
Rûpe, a craggy rock.
Rurale, rustick.

Ruscare,

S A

Ruscàre, to get by hook or crook.
Ruscèllo, a running stream.
Ruschi, thorns.
Ruscofo, full of shrubs.
Ruse, caterpillars.
Ruspàre, to scrape.
Rupatúra, a scraping together.
Russàre, to snort.

S.

S*abato*, Saturday.
Sàbbia, sand.
Sabbione, m. gravel.
Saccheggiare, to plunder.
Sàcco, m. a sack.
Sacerdote, a priest.
Sacerdotio, priesthood.
Sacrare, to consecrate.
Sacrificare, to sacrifice.
Sacrificio, m. a sacrifice.
Sacrilego, & sacrilegious person.
Sacrilegio, sacrilege.
Sacristàno, a Sacristan.
Sacrofanto, adj. most holy.
Saettare, to dart.
Saettatóre, an archer.
Sagàce, prudent, wise, discreet.
Sàggio, a proof, taste.
Sàggio, m. wife.
Saggittare, to shoot with arrows.
Sàgrestia, the Sacresty.
Sàla, a hall.
Salare, to salt.
Salario, a salary.
Salàta, *Insalàta*, a salad.
Saldare, to solder.
Sàlido, firm, solid.
Salicàto, adj. paved.
Saliéra, a salt-cellar.
Salire, to mount, go up.
Saliscéndola, f. a latch of a door.

S B

Saliva, spittle.
Salmeggiare, to sing psalms.
Salmo, a psalm.
Salmóne, salmon.
Salnitro, salt-petre.
Sàlsa, sauce of any kind.
Salsiccia, sausage.
Salt'inbàncò, a mountebank.
Saltare, to leap.
Saltério, the psaltery.
Salvaggio, wild.
Salvaggiúme, wildfowl.
Salvare, to save.
Salúbre, adj. wholesome.
Sàlvia, sage.
Salviétta, f. a napkin.
Salutare, to salute.
Salutre, adj. wholesome.
Salúte, health.
Sanare, to heal, cure.
Sàngue, blood.
Santificare, to sanctify.
Santo, m. a saint.
Sántola, f. a godmother.
Sántolo, m. a godfather.
Sapóne, soap.
Sapóre, taste.
Sappére, to know.
Sapúta, knowledge.
Sàrgia, serge.
Sartóre, a taylor.
Sàssò, a stone.
Sàtio, adj. satisfied.
Sàvio, wise.
Sbàndire, to banish.
Sbarcare, to go a-shore.
Sbàrra, a bar, barrier.
Sbirro, a bayliff, officer of justice.
Sborzare, to disburse.
Sbottonare, to unbutton.
Sbranare, to tear in pieces.
Sbrigare, to make haste.
Sbuttoneggiare, to play the fool.
Scacciare, to chase away.

Scagli-

S C

Scaglione, stairs.
Scala, a ladder.
Scaldare, to heat.
Scaldino, a chafingdish.
Scalpelio, a penknife.
Scáltro, nimble.
Scambiare, to change.
Scampare, to escape.
Scancellare, to blot out.
Scándalo, scandal.
Scannare, to choak.
Scaricare, a discharge.
Scarpa, a shoe.
Scarpette, pumps.
Scarfezza, f. scarcity, want.
Scattinare, to unchain.
Scátola, f. a box.
Scatunire, to disperse about.
Scavezzare, break, bruise.
Scégliere, to chuse.
Scegliere, wickedness.
Scelta, choice.
Scemare, to diminish.
Scendere, to come, go down.
Scérnere, to discern.
Scettro, a scepter.
Schermire, to fence.
Schernire, to despise.
Schernio, contempt.
Schiatto, a box on the ear.
Schiávo, a slave.
Schiavità, slavery.
Schietto, clear, pure, good.
Schifare, to avoid.

Hò schifato quel pericolo che, mi minnacciáva, I have avoided the danger which threatened me.

Sciaquare, to rinse, wash.
Sciagúra, misfortune.
Sciénza, f. knowledge.
Scintilla, a spark.
Sciócca, a fool, sot.
Sciogliere, to untie.
Sciólto, adj. untied.

S E

Sciugare, to dry.
Sciugatoio, a towel.
Scodella, a dish.
Scoffione, a woman's coif.
Scollare, to drop.
Scolpire, to engrave.
Scoltúra, sculpture.
Scomettere, to lay a wager.
Scommodare, to incommode.
Scompagniare, to separate.
Scompigliare, to put in disorder.
Scongíuro, conjuration.
Scontare, to discount.
Scópa, a broom, besom or bush.
Scopare, to sweep.
Scopérta, uncovered.
Scoppettare, to brush.
Scópo, an end.
Scordare, to forget.
Scorgere, to perceive.
Scórza, a bark of a tree.
Scórta, a guide.
Scorticare, to flay, peel.
Scostare, to go from, retire.
Scrivere, to write.
Scusire, to unrip.
Scúdo, a crown.
Scúro, obscure, dark.
Scutare, to excuse.
Scuscire, to unrip.
Scuscito, ript, torn.
Scussare, to shake.
Scutale, the mouth of the stomach.
Scutica, a whip, scourge.
Scuticare, to scourge.
Scutifero, a shield-bearer.
Sdegnare, to disdain.
Sdégno, disdain.
Se, if.
Se bene, conj. notwithstanding.
Se, pron. himself.
Seccaggine, importunity.
Seccare, to dry.
Sécchia, a bucket.

Sécco,

S E

Sécco, adj. dry.
Secludere, to separate.
Séco, pron. with him, her.
Sécolo, an age.
Secondome, according to me,
 in my opinion.
Secostéssò, with himself.
Secréto, a secret, also a house
 of office.
Sedare, to pacify.
Sede, a seat.
Sedici, sixteen.
Sedurre, to seduce.
Séga, a saw.
Ségala, a fickle.
Segnalare, to signalize.
Segnare, to sign.
Segno, a sign.
Seguire, to follow.
Sei, fix.
Sei cento, fix hundred.
Selciata, a pavement.
Sélla, a saddle.
Sélva, a wood.
Sembiante, face.
Seme, seed.
Seminare, to sow.
Sémola, bran.
Sempre, adv. always.
Sendo che, being, seeing that.
Sénno, judgment.
Da sénno, in truth.
Séno, breast.
Se non, if not.
Sensáto, incensed.
Sensualità, sensuality.
Sentiero, a path, road.
Sentinélla, a sentinel.
Sentire, to hear.
Senza, without.
Sepelire, to bury.
Sequestrare, to sequester.
Sequéstro, an arrest.
Serbare, to reserve.
Serenare, to cheer up.

S I

Seréno, fair weather.
Sérico, of silk.
Sermone, a sermon.
Sérpe, a serpent.
Serrare, to shut up.
Sérva, a servant-maid.
Servire, to serve.
Sessanta, sixty.
Séssò, sex.
Sesto, the sixth.
Séte, drought.
Hò séte, I am dry.
Settanta, seventy.
Sette, seven.
Settimana, a week.
Settimo, the seventh.
Settuagenáno, one of seventy
 years of age.
Sfiorire, to deflower.
Sgardo, fight.
Sguattáro, a scullion.
Sguazétto, stewed meat.
Si, yes.
Si, so, *fi caro*, so dear.
Sibbiare, to whistle.
Siccita, dryness.
Sicurare, to assure.
Vi afficúro, I assure you.
Siépe, a hedge.
Significare, to signify.
Signora, *Sigra*. mistress.
Signore, *Sigra*. master.
Siléntio, silence.
Silvéstre, wild.
Simia, a monkey.
Sin tanto che, till such time as.
Singhiozzo, a scythe.
Sinistra, the left hand.
Smaniare, to go enraged.
Smarire, to go astray.
Smoccolare, to snuff.
Smocolatoio, snuffers.
Smorzare, to extinguish.
Smossa, a moving.
Smosso, adj. moved.
Smovére,

S O

Smovére, to remove.
Smucciare, to slide upon ice.
Smurare, to unveil.
Smuffare, to blunt.
Smuffo, blunt.
Snafato, without a nose.
Snaturare, unnatural.
Snello, nimble.
Snevuare, to weaken.
Snodare, to untie.
Snodato, untied.
Snodatura, unknotting.
Snominare, to unname.
Snudare, to strip bare.
Soave, adj. agreeable, pleasant.
Soavita, sweetness of temper.
Sobornare, to suborn.
Sobrietà, sobriety.
Sociare, to accompany.
Società, society.
Sodamente, firmly.
Sodézza, solidity.
Sodo, solid.
Sofferire, to suffer.
Soffiarfi ihnáso, to blow one's
 nose.
Soffio, a whistle.
Soggiogare, to subdue.
Soggiornare, to sojourn.
Soglio, a throne.
Sognare, to dream.
Sol, alone, also the sun.
Solamente, adv. only.
Solazzare, to recreate.
Sóle, the sun.
Solcitudine, f. solicitude, dili-
 gence.
Solére, to be wont.
Solfanello, a match.
Sólto, brimstone.
Sólito, used, accustomed.
Solécito, solicitous.
Sollevare, to comfort.
Solo, alone.
Sóma, a load.

S P

Sómma, a sum.
Sommérgere, to drown.
Somministrare, to subminiſtrate.
Sonaglie, bells.
Sónno, sleep.
Sóno, m. a noise, sound.
Sopportare, to support.
Sopprimere, to suppress.
Sópra, above.
Sopra di me, upon me.
Di sópra, above stairs.
Sorciglio, the eyelid.
Sopragguingere, to come upon.
Sorbire, to swallow.
Sórcio, a mouse.
Sórte, a sort, adventure.
Sórtita, a going out.
Sostituire, to substitute.
Sottigliézza, subtilty.
Sótto, under.
Sottométtere, to submit.
Sovérchio, superfluous.
Sóvra, above.
Spaccare, to split asunder.
Spaccire, to dispatch.
Spáda, a sword.
Spadón, a great sword.
Spálla, shoulſder.
Spalleggiare, to support.
Spárgere, to shed.
Spárgere lagrime, to shed tears.
Sparire, to diſappear.
Sparlare, to murmur againſt.
Spasimare, to faint.
Spaſſeggiare, to walk about.
Spaventare, to frighten.
Spazzare, to ſweep.
Spécchio, a looking-glaſs.
Spécie, ſpecies.
Spedire, to diſpatch.
Spéme, hopes.
Speránza, hope.
Sperare, to hope.
Spergiurare, to forſwear.
Speróne, a ſpur.

S T

Spéfa, expence.
Spezare, to dine.
Spia, a spy.
Spiacére, to displease.
Spianáre, to plane.
Spiantáre, to transplant.
Spica, a thorn.
Spiede, *Spiedo*, a spit.
Spilla, a pin.
Spilorceria,
Spingere, to thrust.
Spirito, a spirit.
Sporcáre, to foul, spoil.
Spósa, a spouse.
Spofalitio, m. marriage.
Sprémere, to squeeze.
Sprezzáre, to despise.
Spuntáre, to shoot up.
Sputáre, to spit.
Spúto, spittle.
Squarciare, to tear in pieces.
Squartare, to quarter.
Sradicare, to tear up by the root.
Stábile, firm.
Stabilimento, m. establishment.
Stabilire, to establish.
Stabilità, f. stability.
Staccare, to untie, unloose.
Stáffa, a stirrup.
Staffiere, a footman.
Stagno, pewter.
Stalla, a stable.
Stamátina, this morning.
Stampáre, to print.
Stancáre, to tire.
Stanco, adj. tired, weak.
Stanza, a chamber.
Starnutare, to sneeze.
Státe, the summer.
Státua, a statue.
Stélla, a star.
Sténdere, to extend.
Stento, pains, trouble.
Féce quanto prometteva, con

S U

gran stento, he did what he promised, with a great deal of difficulty.
Stenuare, to extend.
Stermináre, to exterminate.
Sterminio, destruction.
Stéssò, adj. the same.
Stigare, to instigate.
Stilla, f. a drop.
Stimáre, to esteem.
Stimolo, a sting.
Stipendio, wages.
Stirpare, to extirpate.
Stirpe, g. race.
Stivale, a boot.
Stómaco, stomach.
Straccare, to weary, tire.
Strále, m. an arrow.
Stramázza, a quilt.
Stramortire, to faint away.
Straniere, a stranger.
Stráno, adj. strange.
Strappazzáre, to abuse.
Strafcinare, to drag along.
Strénuo, valiant, stout.
Strillare, to cry out.
Stroffinare, to rub, scour.
Strozzare, to choak.
Stúcco, plaister.
Studiare, to study.
Studio, study.
Stúfa, a stove.
Stuffáre, to stew, also to be weary of any thing.
Stupire, to astonish.
Stuzzicadenti, a toothpick.
Stuzzicare, to exasperate.
Sù, adv. above, up stairs.
Sua, pron. hers.
Suadére, to persuade.
Suantaggio, disadvantage.
Suaporáre, to evaporate.
Suavità, f. sweetness.
Súbito, adv. presently.
Sublimare, to elevate.
Succhiare,

T A

Succhiare, to suck.
Succido, dirty, nasty.
Succidume, nastiness.
Sudare, to sweat.
Suegliare, to weaken.
Suffocare, to choak.
Suffollare, to whistle.
Sugamano, a towel.
Suggillare, to seal.
Sviare, to go astray.
Suisceratezza, great affection, kindness.
Svizzero, a Swiss.
Sug, pron. his.
Supplicare, to beg, pray.
Supplire, to supply.
Suscitare, to resuscitate.
Sussidio, subsidy.
Sussistere, to subsist.
Sustentare, to support.
Sostituire, to substitute.

T.

T *Tabacco*, m. tobacco.
Tabarro, a cloak.
Tabellione, a notary.
Tabernaculo, a tabernacle.
Tabino, tabby.
Tacia, a spot.
Tacciare, to accuse.
Tacere, to hold one's tongue.
Tagliare, to cut.
Tai, Tali, pl. those, such.
Tale, pron. that he.
Un tale, such an one.
Talche, inasmuch.
Talhora, adv. sometimes.
Talóne, a heel.
Talpa, a mole.
Tambúrro, a drum.
Tanti, so much, so many.
Tantino, a little while.
Tantosto, as soon as.
Tardare, to stay.

V A

Tardi, adv. late.
Tartarúca, a tortoise.
Tasca, a pocket.
Tastare, to feel.
Taverna, a tavern.
Tavolino, a little table.
Tazzetta, a little cup.
Tela, linen.
Temere, to fear.
Temperino, a penknife.
Tempio, a temple.
Tenace, adj. headstrong.
Tentare, to attempt.
Tépido, tepid, lazy.
Tergo, the back.
Terzo, third.
Tétto, the top of a house.
Timóne, the helm.
Tonare, to thunder.
Trà, between.
Trarre, to draw.
Trascurare, to neglect.
Trave, a beam of a house.
Trégua, cessation of arms.
Trippa, tripe.
Truccare, to change.
Tumóre, a tumour, swelling.
Tumolo, a tomb.

V.

V *Vacante*, vacant.
Vacatione, vacation.
Vacca, a cow.
Vaccina, beef.
Vaccillare, to waver.
Vacuare, to empty.
Vacuo, empty.
Vaggare, to wander.
Vagheggiare, to desire.
Vaghezza, beauty.
Valere, to be worth.
Vallata, a valley.
Valoroso, valiant, brave.
Vampa, a flame.

V E

Vanagloria, vainglory.
Vaneggiare, to gain.
Vangare, to dig, cut weeds.
Vanne, get you gone; be gone.
Vano, vain.
Vantaggio, advantage.
Variare, to change.
Vascello, a ship.
Ubbriacco, drunk.
Uccello, a bird.
Uccidere, to kill.
Udito, hearing, heard.
Vecchio, old.
Vecchiezza, age.
Vedere, to see.
Vedua, a widow.
Vedovo, a widower.
Veduta, the sight, vision.
Velare, to veil.
Velleggiare, to seal.
Veleno, poison.
Velo, a veil.
Vena, a vein.
Vendemiare, to vintage.
Vendere, to sell.
Vendicare, to revenge.
Vendetta, revenge.
Venire, to come.
Venirmeno, to feint.
Ventaglio, a fan.
Vento, the wind.
Ventre, the belly.
Venuta, arrival.
Verace, veritable, true.
Verde, green.
Verga, a rod.
Vergine, a virgin.
Vergogna, shame.
Verificare, to verify.
Vérme, a worm.
Vernata, winter.
Vernice, varnish.
Versare, to spill.
Verso, towards.
Vertice, the top.

V I

Vesica, a bladder.
Vescovo, a bishop.
Veste, a robe, coat.
Vestigio, a footstep.
Vestire, to cloath.
Vétro, glass.
Vettovaglia, victuals.
Vettura, a carriage.
Ufficio, an office.
Uguale, equal.
Viaggio, a journey.
Viandante, a passenger.
Vibrare, to throw a dart.
Vicendevole, reciprocal.
Vicinanza, a neighbourhood.
Vigilare, to watch.
Vigna, a vine.
Vigore, strength.
Vile, vile.
Villa, a village.
Villano, a peasant.
Vincere, to overcome, conquer.
Vincolo, a tie, bond.
Vindicare, to revenge.
Vino, wine.
Vipera, a viper.
Virtù, virtue.
Viscere, the intrails.
Vischio, glue.
Viso, face.
Vita, life.
Vitio, vice.
Vitupério, dishonour.
Vivanda, meat.
Vivario, a fishpond.
Vivere, to live.
Ulcera, an ulcer.
Ultimo, the last.
Ululare, to howl.
Una, f. one.
Undeci, eleven.
Ungere, to anoint.
Unghia, a nail.
Unica, sole, only.
Vocare, to call.

VO

ZA

Vóce, a voice.
Vogáre, to row.
Vógliá, the will.
Voi, you.
Volontieri, willingly, freely.
Volére, to will, desire.
Volgáre, vulgar, common.
Volontà, the will.
Vólpe, a fox.
Voltáre, to turn.
Vomire, to vomit.
Vopo, need.
Votáre, to vote.
Vovo, an egg.
Urina, piss.
Uscio, a door.
Uscire, to go out.
Uva, grapes.
Uvaspina, goosberries.
Vuóto, empty.

Z.

Z *Affarano*, saffron.
Zambelle, wafers.
Zámpa, a beast's paw.
Zia, an aunt.
Zinále, a woman's apron.
Zingáno, an *Egyptian*.
Zio, an uncle.
Zodiaco, the Zodiack.
Zoppicare, to limp.
Zóppo, lame.
Zucco, a pumpkin.
Zuccarini, sweetmeats.
Zuccaro, sugar.
Zúffa, a battle.
Zuffarsi, to engage.
Zúppa, soup, pottage.

T H E

ENGLISH and ITALIAN DICTIONARY.

A B

TO Abandon, forsake, *abbandonâre*.
 Abandoned, *abbandonâto*, m.
 To abase, bring low, *humiliâre, abbassâre*.
 To abash, make ashamed, *vergognâre, confândere*.
 To abate, diminish, *smiuire, sottrârre*.
 An abbot, *un' abbâte*.
 An abbey, *abbattia*.
 An abbeis, *abbadéssa*.
 To abbreviate, *abbreviâre*.
 To abdicate, *abdicâre*.
 A-bed, *in létto, al létto; stà al létto*, he is a-bed.
 To abet, set any one on, *concitâre, instigâre*.
 To abhor, detest, *abhorrire*.
 Abject, *abjétto, vile*.
 An abhorrence, *nausea, aversione*, f.
 To abide, stay still in a place, *fermâre*.
 I have been long here, *mi sono fermato quà or qui, di molto*.
 To abide, endure, *supportâre*.

A C

I cannot endure your way of proceeding, *non posso supportâre il vostro modo di procedere*.
 An ability, power, *potére*.
 It is not in my power so to do, *non è nel mio potére di fare in quel modo, or così*.
 Able, *habile, abile*, adj.
 Able, strong, *forte, robûsto*.
 An abyss, *abbissò*, m.
 To abjure, *abjurâre*.
 Abjuration, *abjuratiône*, f.
 To abolish, *abolire, annihilâre*.
 To abominate, hate, detest, *abominâre, detestâre*.
 An abomination, *abominatiône*.
 To abound, *abbondâre*.
 To abrogate, *abolire*.
 Absent, out of the way, *assente*.
 To absent, *assentâre*.
 To absolve, *assolvere*.
 Absolute, *assoluto*.
 Absolutely, *assolutaménte*.
 To abstain, *abstenére, astenért*.
 Absurd, *assurdo*.
 Abundant, plentiful, *abbundante*.
 To

A C

To abuse, *abusare, mal trattare.*

He did abuse me very much,
me ha di molto mal trattata.

An abuse, *abuso, errore.*

To abstract, *astrarre.*

Above, *di sopra.*

Above, more, *più, di più.*

I had more than you, *hò avuto più di lei.*

Above an hour, *più d'un hora.*

Above all, *sopra tutto.*

Abundance, *abondanza.*

Abundantly, *abondamment.*

An academy, university, *accademia.*

An accent, *accento.*

To accept, *accettare.*

Accepted, *accettato.*

Acceptable, *grato.*

Access, admittance, *accesso.*

An accident, chance, *caso.*

He did it by chance, *lo fece à caso.*

Accidental, *accidentale.*

To accost, approach, *avvicinare.*

To accommodate, to fit, *adattare, accomodare.*

To accomplish, finish, *consumare.*

To accomplish a vow, *impire il voto.*

An accord, agreement, *accordo.*

To accord, *accordare.*

Accorded, *concesso.*

According as, *secundo che.*

According as you please me,
secundo che V. S. mi piace.

To accost, *acostare, avvicinare.*

An account, *un conto.*

To cast account, *computare, calcolare.*

To accrew, *accreocere.*

A D

To accumulate, heap up, *accumulare.*

To accuse, *accusare.*

Accusation, *accusatione, f.*

To accustom, *avuezzare.*

Activity, *attività.*

An act, *un' atto.*

An action, *un' azione.*

To acknowledge, *recognoscere.*

An acknowledgment, *recognitione, f.*

An acorn, *ghianda.*

Accustomed, *assuefatto, avuezzo, usato.*

To acquaint, *far sapere.*

Acquainted, *noto, conosciuto.*

We are old acquaintance, *siamo di lunga conoscenza.*

To acquiesce, rest satisfied, *acquiescere, restar soddisfatto.*

To acquire, *acquistare.*

He has acquired great fame by his works, *si è acquistata grand fama per le sue opere.*

To acquit, discharge, *assolvere.*

An acquittance for money received, *una ricevuta.*

Acquitted, *liberato.*

To act, *operare, fare.*

An act, *un' atto, azione.*

Act, decree, *decreto.*

Action, gesture, *motione.*

Activity, nimbleness, *attività.*

Actual, *attuale.*

Actually, *certamente.*

Acute, sharp, *acuto.*

Acute in judgment, *sottile.*

Acutely, *acutamente.*

Adacted, driven, *addatto, forzato.*

Adage, proverb, *affirma.*

To adapt, fit, *addattare.*

To add, join to, *aggiungere.*

A D

To add over and above, *superaddere*.
 Added, joined, *giunto*.
 Addition, *additione*, f.
 An adder, *una viprà*.
 An address, petition, *supplica*.
 An address, *indirizzo*.
 To address, *indirizzare*.
 Address in speaking, *gratia, destrézza, nel parlare*.
 Addressed unto, *indirizzáto*.
 To adhere, stick to, *adherrére*.
 Adequate, proportionable, *adequáto*.
 To adjoin, *aggiungere*.
 Adjoining, lying near to, *vicino*.
 To adjudge, determine, *determináre, adjudicáre*.
 Adjudged, *giudicato*.
 To adjust, *aggiustáre*.
 Adjusted, *aggiustato*.
 To administer, *administráre, and aministráre*.
 To admire, *amiráre*.
 Admirable, *ammirábile*.
 An admiration, wondring, *ammiratione*.
 Admirably, *ammirabilmente*, adv.
 To admit, *perméttre*.
 Admitted, *perméssó, ammessó*.
 To admonish, *ammonire*.
 Admonished, *ammónito*.
 An admonition, *ammonitione, monitione*.
 To adopt, *addottáre*.
 Adopted, *addottivo*.
 To adore, worship, *adoráre*.
 Adoration, worship, *adoratione*, f.
 Adored, *adoráto*, adj.
 Adorned, *adornáto*.
 Adieu, *adio*.
 An adverb, *adverbio*.

A F

An adversary, *adversário*.
 Adversity, *auversità*.
 Adultery, *adúterio*.
 An adulterer, *un adútero*.
 To adulterate, *adulteráre*.
 To adumbrate, *adombráre*.
 An advocate, *avvocato*.
 A petty advocate, *avvocatuccio*.
 To play the advocate, *far l'avvocato*.
 Aduft, *adusto*.
 Adustion, *adustione*.
 Affable, *affábile*.
 Affability, *affabilita*.
 Affably, *affabilmente*.
 An affair, *affáre*.
 Affectation, *affettatione*.
 To affect, *affettáre*.
 Affected, *affettato*.
 Affected towards the flesh, *dedito alla carne*.
 Ill affected, *mal inclináto*.
 Affection, *affettione*.
 Affinity, *affinità*.
 To affirm, *affirmare*.
 Affirmed, *affirmáto*.
 Affirmable, *affirmábile*.
 Affirmation, *affirmatione*.
 Affirmative, *affirmativa*.
 To affix, *affissare, affigere, afficáre*.
 Affixed, *afficáto*.
 To afflict, *affligere*.
 Afflicted, *afflitto*.
 Affliction, *afflittione*.
 Affluence, *affluénza*.
 To afford, give, *dare, rendere*.
 Afforded, *dáto, réso*.
 To enfranchise, *franchigiare*.
 Enfranchised, *fráncó*.
 An enfranchisement, *franchigia*.
 To affright, *impaurire*.
 To affront, *affrontare*.
 An affront, *affronto*.
 Affronted,

A G

Affronted, *affrontato*.
 To make afraid, *spaventare*.
 Affrighted, *spaventato*.
 To be afraid, *haver paura*.
 A fresh, *di fresco, di novo*.
 After, *di poi, doppo*.
 After, behind, *dietro*.
 After, according, *secondo*.
 After the same manner, *nell' istessa maniera*.
 After the French fashion, *alla Francése*.
 The afternoon, *il doppo pranzo, di giorno, doppo desinare*.
 Again, *ancóra, anche*.
 Again and again, *più vólta*.
 Against, *contra*.
 To be against, *andar contra*.
 Over against, *infaccia à dirimpetto*.
 Aghast, *attónito, sbalordito*.
 An agate stone, *ágata*.
 An age, *secolo, età, lustro*.
 The age of infancy, *l'infantia*.
 Old age, *vecchiaia, vecchiezza*.
 To become aged, *invecchiarsi*.
 Aged, *invecchiato*.
 An aged man, *uomo attempato*.
 An aged woman, *donna attempata*.
 An agent, *agente, residente*.
 To aggravate, *aggravare*.
 Aggravated, *aggravato*.
 An aggravation, *gravézza*.
 To aggregate, *aggrerare, radunare, raccogliere*.
 Aggregated, *raccólto, radunato*.
 Agile, *agile, lésto*.
 Agility, *agiltà, destrézza*.
 To agitate, *agitare*.
 Agitated, *agitato*.
 Agitation, *agitazione*.
 An aglet, *puntale di stringa*.
 Golden aglets, *puntali d'oro*.

A I

Ago, già.
 Long ago, *assaitempo fa, già un pézzo fa, molto fa*.
 A while ago, *alquanto tempo fa*.
 Not long ago, *non molto fa*.
 An agony, *agonia*.
 To agree unto, *accordarsi*.
 Agreeable, *grato, gradito, confacévole*.
 Agreeableness, *gratia, gradimento*.
 Agreeably, *graditamente*.
 Agreed, *accordato, stipulato*.
 An agreement, *accordo, patto*.
 An ague, *febre, f*.
 A continual ague, *febbre continua*.
 A slight ague, *febbretta*.
 A tertian ague, *febbre terzana*.
 A quartan ague, *febbre quarzana*.
 A hec tick ague, *febbre etica*.
 A fit of an ague, *accessò di febbre*.
 To aid, *aiutare, assistere, soccorrere*.
 Aid, *aiuto, soccorso, assistenza*.
 What ails you? *che ha? caso ha?*
 I ail nothing, *non hò niente*.
 To aim at, *tirar di mira*.
 An aim, *mira*.
 Air, *aria, aere*.
 To air, *metter all' aria*.
 Fresh air, *il fresco, sereno*.
 Airy, *arioso, allegro*.
 To ake, *dolere, far male*.
 My head akes, *mi duol la testa, or il capo*.
 An aking, *dolore, doglia*.
 Alabaster, *alabastro*.
 Alacrity, *alacrità, allegrézza, allegria*.
 An alarum, *all' arma*.

A L

To give the alarum, *dar l' al-
lârma.*
To beat an alarum, *suonâr
l'allarma.*
Alas! ah me! *povorétto me!*
Albeit, *benchè, avvengà che,
conciòche, non ostante che.*
Alchemy, *alchimia.*
An alchimist, *alchimista.*
The alcaron, *l'alcaràno.*
An alderman, *senatòre.*
An alembick, *alembica.*
Ale, *cervigia, birra.*
An alehouse, *béttola.*
To haunt an alehouse, *betto-
lâre.*
An alien, *forastiere, forastiero.*
To alienate, *alienâre.*
Alienated, *alienâto.*
An alienating, *alienaménto.*
To alight off a horse, *smontar
dà cavallo, scender dà cavallo.*
Alighted, *smontato, scéso.*
Alike, *pâri, simile, uguâle.*
Alive, *vivo.*
To the life, *alvivo.*
All, *tutto.*
The alloy of gold, &c. *lêga.*
To allay, ease, *alleviâre, sole-
vâre.*
Allayed, *alleviâto, sollevâto.*
An allaying, *allievaménto.*
To alledge, *allegâre.*
Alledged, *allegâto.*
An allegation, *allegatióne.*
Allegiance, *ommâggio, sogget-
tióne.*
Allegorical, *allegórico.*
An alley in a wood or garden,
vicolétto, viâle.
To ally, *parentâre, apparen-
tarfi.*
An alliance, *parentéla.*
To allot, *assortire.*
Allotted, *assortito.*

A L

To allow, *menarbuono.*
Allowable, *salcâbile.*
Allowance, *sfalco.*
Allowed, *salcato, menâto buo-
no.*
Allom, *allûme.*
Rock-allom, *allûme di rôcca.*
To allude, *allûdere.*
To allure, *inescâre.*
An allurement, *attiraménto,
rêscia.*
An almanack, *lunário.*
Alms, *limósina, carità.*
To give alms, *dar la carita.*
An almshouse, *spedâle.*
An almoner, *limosinière.*
Almighty, *omnipoténste.*
Almightiness, *omnipoténza.*
An almond, *mândola.*
An almond tree, *mandôrlo.*
The almonds of the ear, *gân-
gole.*
Almost, *quasi.*
Aloes, *aloi.*
Aloft, *di sopra su.*
Along, *al lóngo.*
All along, time, *sémpremai.*
All along, extent, *distêso.*
Aloof, *discósto.*
Aloud, *alto, chiara vóce.*
The Alps, *li Alpi.*
Already, *di già.*
Also, *ancòra.*
An altar, *altâre.*
To alter, change, *alterâre,
mutâre.*
An alteration, *mutatióne.*
Altered, *mutâto.*
Alternative, *alternativo.*
Although, *ancòrche, benchè, e-
tandioche.*
Altitude, *altitudine.*
Altogether, *affatto, tutto, infi-
eme.*
Always, *sempre, sémpremai.*

A M

To amaze, *stordire, sbigottire*.
 Amazed, *sbigottito*.
 An ambassador, *ambasciatore*.
 An embassy, *ambasciata*.
 Amber, *ambra*.
 Ambergrease, *ambragrigia*.
 Oil of amber, *oglio d'ambra*.
 Ambiguity, *ambiguità*.
 Ambiguous, *ambiguo*.
 Ambition, *ambitione*.
 Ambitious, *ambizioso*.
 Ambitiously, *ambitosamente*.
 An ambling of a horse, *portante*.
 An ambling horse, *cavállo portante*.
 An ambuscade, *imboscato*.
 To amend, *emendare*.
 To make amends, *compensare*.
 Amended, *emendato*, adj.
 Amends, *ricompensa*.
 Amiable, *amabile, dilettevole*.
 Amiably, *amabilmente*.
 Amiableness, *amabilità*.
 To do amiss, *far male*.
 Amity, *amistà, amicitia*.
 Ammunition, *munitione*.
 Among, *trà, frà*.
 Let us pay it among ourselves, *paghiamola frà di noi*.
 Between you and I, *trà voi è me*.
 Amorous, *amoroso*.
 Amorously, *amorosamente*.
 To amount, *ascendere*.
 An amphitheatre, *anfiteatre*.
 Ample, *ampio*.
 To amplify, *amplificare*.
 Amplification, *amplificazione*.
 Amplified, *amplificato*.
 An amlet, *frittata d'ova*.
 To amuse, *trattenere, tene a bada*.
 An amusement, *trattenimento*.
 An anabaptist, *anabattista*.
 An anagram, *un' anagramma*.

A N

Analogy, *analogia*.
 Analogical, *analógico*.
 An anarchy, *un' anarchia*.
 To anathematize, *anatematizzare*.
 An anatomy, *anatomia*.
 An anatomist, *anatomista*.
 To anatomize, *anatomizzare*.
 Ancestors, *antenati, predecessori*.
 An anchor, *ancora*.
 To anchor, *dar fondo, gettar l'ancora*.
 An anchorite, *romita*.
 Anchovies, *anciove, sardini*.
 Ancient, *antico, veterano, vecchio*.
 To grow ancient, *diventar vecchio*.
 Antiently, *anticamente*.
 Antientness, *antichità*.
 The ancle, *stinca*.
 And, *et, ed*.
 Andirons, *capifuochi*.
 An angel, *angelo*.
 Angelica, *angelica*.
 Angelical, *angelico*.
 Anger, *colera, stizza, sdegno*.
 Extreme anger, *grandissima colera*.
 Anger incurred, *sdegno concitato*.
 To anger, *far andar' in colera*.
 To angle, *pesar' à canna*.
 An angling rod, *canna da pescare*.
 An angling line, *lézza*.
 Angred, *sdegnato*.
 Angry, *incolera*.
 To make angry, *stizzare*.
 Anguish, *angoscia*.
 Angular, *angolare*.
 An animal, *animale, bestia*.
 To animate, *animare*.
 Animated, *animato*.

Ani-

A N

Animosity, *animosità*.
 Aniseeds, *ánisi*.
 The ancle bone, *stinca*.
 The annals, *ibi annali*.
 An annalist, *annalista*.
 To annex, *attaccàre*.
 Annexed, *attaccàto, annesso*.
 To annihilate, *annichilare*.
 Annihilated, *annichilato*.
 Annihilation, *annichilatióne*.
 Anniversary, *anniversario*.
 To annoy, *annoiàre*.
 Annoy, *noia*.
 Annoyed, *annoiato*.
 Annual, *annuále*.
 Annually, *annualménte*.
 Annuity, *annuità*.
 To annul, *annullàre*.
 Annulled, *annullato*.
 The annunciation, *l'annonciata*.
 To anoint, *óngere, ontàre, ógnere*.
 Anointed, *onto, ontato*.
 Another, *un' altro*.
 To answer, *rispóndere*.
 An answer, *rispósta*.
 Answered for, *menatobúono*.
 An ant, *formica*.
 Ant's nest, *formicáio*.
 Anterior, *anterióre*.
 An anthem, *hinno, antéma*.
 St. Anthony's fire, *fuoco di san Antonio*.
 Antichrist, *antichristo*.
 To anticipate, *anticipàre*.
 Anticipated, *anticipato*.
 Anticipation, *anticipatióne*.
 An antidote, *antidoto*.
 Antimony, *antimonio*.
 Antipathy, *antipatia*.
 The antipodes, *gli antipodi*.
 An antiquary, *antiquário*.
 To antique, *antiquàre*.
 Antique, *antico*.

A P

Anticks, *anticàglie*.
 Antiquity, *antichità*.
 An anvil, *incudine*.
 Anxiety, *ansietà*.
 Any, *ogni, qualsivóglia, che chissà*.
 At any time, *ognivólta che*.
 A pace, step, *pássò*.
 Apart, separate, *in dispárte*.
 An ape, *scimia, bérta*.
 A little ape, *bertúccia*.
 Apish, *dà scimia*.
 An aphorism, *sentenza*.
 The apocalypse, *l'apocalisse*.
 An apology, *apologia*.
 An apoplexy, *un' apoplessia*.
 Apoplectick, *apopléttico*.
 Apostasy, *apostasia*.
 An apostate, *un' apóstata*.
 An apostle, *apostolo*.
 Apostleship, *apostolato*.
 Apostolick, *apostólico*.
 An apothecary, *un' spetiale*.
 To apall, discourage, *disanimàre*.
 An apothecary's shop, *spetieria*.
 Apparent, *chiàro*.
 To be apparent, *esser apparén- te, chiàro*.
 Made apparent, *far' apparére, far chiàro*.
 Apparentness, *apparénza*.
 Apparel, *Vestito, abiti*.
 A suit of apparel, *un vestito*.
 To apparel, *vestire*.
 Apparelled, *vestito, parato*.
 Apparition, *apparitióne, fantasma*.
 To appeal, *appellàre*.
 An appealing, *appellatióne*.
 To appear, *pàre*.
 It appears so to me, *parmi così, or à me pàre così*.
 An appearance, *apparénza*.

To

A P

To appease, *sedare, achetare*.
 To be appeased, *pacificarfi*.
 Appeased, *pacificato*.
 An appendix, *supplimento, appendice*.
 To appertain, *spettare, appartenere*.
 Appertaining, *appartenente*.
 Appetite, *appetito, desiderio*.
 To have an appetite, *haver appetito, or fame*.
 An unsatiable appetite, *appetito insatiabile*.
 Full of appetite, *pieno d'appetito*.
 To applaud, *applaudare*.
 An applause, *applauso, fama grido*.
 An apple, *mela, pomo*.
 An apple tree, *pomo*.
 The golden apple, *mela d'oro*.
 The apple of the eye, *pupilla*.
 To apply, *applicare*.
 Applicable, *applicabile*.
 Applied, *applicato*.
 An application, *applicatione*.
 To appoint, *ordinare, assegnare, stabilire*.
 Appointed, *assegnato, ordinato, stabilito*.
 An hour appointed, *un' hora determinata, stabilita*.
 An appointing, *appuntamento*.
 An apposition, *apposizione*.
 To apprehend or take, *apprehendere, pigliare*.
 Apprehended, taken, *appreso, prigionie, catturato*.
 An apprehension, *apprehensione, tema*.
 Apprehensive, *apprensivo, timido, ombroso*.
 An apprentice, *novitio, apprendito, novo*.
 An approbation, *approbatione*.

A R

To approach, *acostarsi, avvicinarsi, approssimare*.
 An approach, *avvicinamento*.
 Approached, *acostato, avvicinato*.
 To appropriate, *appropriare*.
 Appropriated, *appropriato*.
 To approve, *approvare*.
 Approved, *approvato*.
 An apricock, *apricocolo, bricocolo*.
 April, *Aprile*.
 An apron, *grembiale, zinnale*.
 Apt, *disposto, atto*, adj.
 Aptly, *attamente*, adv.
 Aptitude, *attitudine*.
 An aqueduct, *acquadotto*.
 Arrabick gum, *gumma arabio*.
 Arable, *arabile*.
 An arbitrator, *arbitro*.
 Arbitrary, *arbitrario*.
 To arbitrate, *arbitrare, decidere*.
 Arbitrated, *arbitrato, deciso*.
 An arbour, *pergo*.
 Archangel, *archangelo*.
 Archbishop, *arcivescovo*.
 Archbishoprick, *arcivescovato*.
 Archdeacon, *arcidiacono*.
 Archdeanary, *arcidiaconato*.
 Archduke, *arciduca*.
 An arch, *arco*.
 A little arch, *archetto*.
 Archwise, *a guisa d'arco*.
 To arch, *arcare*.
 Arched, *arcato*.
 An archer, *arciere*.
 The arches of a bridge, *gli archi d'un ponte*.
 An archpriest, *arciprete*.
 An architect, *architetto*.
 Architecture, *architettura*.
 An architrave, *architrave*.
 The artick pole, *il polo artico*.
 Ardent, *ardente*.
 Ardently,

A R

Ardently, *ardenteménte*.
 Ardency, *ardóre, fervóre, zé-
lo*.
 Argent, *argénto*.
 To argue, *argomentáre*.
 Argued, *argementáto*.
 An argument, *argoménto, dif-
corso*.
 Aries, the planet, *ariete, la
péccora*.
 To arise, *suscitáre*.
 Arisen, *suscitáto*.
 Aristocratical, *aristocrático*.
 Arithmetick, *aritmética*.
 Arithmetician, *aritmético*.
 An ark, *arca*.
 An arm, *braccio, brachio*.
 The arm of a vine, *palmo di
vite*.
 Arm in arm, *abbracciáti*.
 By strength of arm, *a forza di
bráccio*.
 An armful, *una bracchiáta*.
 The arm-pits, *asselle*.
 To arm, *armáre*.
 Arms, weapons, *árme, stro-
ménti da guérre*.
 A coat of arms, *impréssa, fuido,
divisa*.
 Deeds of arms, *fatti d' arme*.
 A man of arms, *soldáto*.
 By force of arms, *a forza d'
arme*.
 Armed, *armáto*.
 An army, *essercito*.
 An arming, *armaménto*.
 An armorer, *armáro*.
 An armory, *armaria*.
 Armour, *árma*.
 A coat of armour, *armatúra*.
 Aromatical, *aromático*.
 To arraign, *processáre*.
 An arraignment, *procéssó, cri-
minále*.
 Arras, *arrázzi*.

A S

Array, *vestiménto, vestitúra*.
 To array, *dress, vestire abbi-
gliáre*.
 Arrears, *gli avvanzi, cio che
resta à pagáre*.
 To arrest, *fermáre, caturáre*.
 Arrested, *fermáto, catturáto*.
 An arrival, *arrivo, gionta, ve-
nuta*.
 To arrive, *arriváre, giungere,
venire*.
 Arrived, *arriváto, gionto, ve-
nuto*.
 Arrogancy, *arrogánza, temeri-
tà, sfacciatággine*.
 Arrogant, *arrogánte, temerário,
sfacciato*.
 Arrogantly, *arroganteménte, te-
merariaménte, stacia, tamén-
te, adv*.
 To arrogate, *arrogáre, appro-
priarsi*.
 An arrow, *jaétta, frézza, dár-
do*.
 A forked arrow, *quadréllo*.
 A wound with an arrow, *saet-
táta*.
 An arsenal, *arsenále*.
 Arsenick, *arsénico*.
 Art, *árte*.
 An artery, *arteria*.
 Full of arteries, *arteróso pieno
d' arterie*.
 An artichoke, *carciófolo*.
 An article, *articolo, pátto, con-
ventióne, accordo*.
 To article, agree, *accordáre, far
pátto, articoláre*.
 An artificer, *artéfice, artista,
artigiano*.
 Artist, *idem*.
 As, *cóme, si cóme*.
 As well as you, *quanto voi*.
 As it were, *comesarrebbe à dire*.
 As for, *inquánto à*.

A S

As for me, *in quanto à me.*
 To ascend, *ascendere, salire.*
 An ascendant, *ascendente.*
 Ascended, *ascéso, salito.*
 An ascending, *ascésa, salita.*
 To ascertain, *accertàre.*
 Ascertained, *accertàto.*
 To ascribe, *ascrivere, attribuire.*
 Ascribed, *ascritto, attribuito.*
 Ashamed, *vergognàto.*
 To be ashamed, *vergognàre.*
 An ash tree, *frassino.*
 Ashes, *ceneri.*
 To burn to ashes, *incenerire.*
 Burnt to ashes, *incenerito.*
 Ashwednesday, *le ceneri.*
 Aside, *apàrte in dispàrte.*
 Askew, *ascànza.*
 To ask, *dimandàre, chiedere.*
 To ask after, *ricercàre.*
 Asked, *addimadàto, chiestò.*
 Asking, *dimandàndo, ricercàndo.*
 To look askew, *guardar à traversò.*
 Asleep, *addormentàto.*
 To fall asleep, *addormentàre.*
 An asp, *serpe, vipera.*
 An aspect, *aspétto.*
 Asperity, *asprézza, asperità.*
 An aspersion, *aspersiòne, macchia, colonnia.*
 To cast an aspersion, *calonniàre.*
 To aspire, *aspiràre, ambire.*
 Asquint, *guercio.*
 To assay, *taste, assaggiàre.*
 An assay, *saggio, pruova.*
 To assail, *assalire, assaltàre.*
 Assailed, *assalito, assaltato.*
 An assault, *assalto.*
 An assassin, *assassino, masnadieri.*
 An ass, *ásino.*
 A she ass, *asina.*

A S

A wild ass, *assino salvàtico.*
 To assemble, *radunàre.*
 Assembled, *radunàto.*
 An assembly, *radunaménto, assembleà.*
 An hasty assembly of people, *solla, gran solla digénte.*
 To assent unto, *assentire.*
 An assent, *assentiménto.*
 Assented to, *assentito.*
 An assertion, *assertiòne, senténza, mássima.*
 Assievement, *asseveratiòne.*
 To assess, tax, *condennàr in péna, tassàre.*
 Assessed, *condennato in pena tassàto.*
 An assessment, *condanna, multa, tassa.*
 An assessor, *tassatòre.*
 Assiduity, *assiduità, solecitudine.*
 An assignation, *assignatiòne, appontaménto.*
 To assign, *assegnàre, appontàre.*
 Assigned, *assegnàta, appostàto.*
 Assisted, measured, *segnàto, bollata.*
 To assist, *assistere, aiutare, soccorrere.*
 Assistance, *assisténza, ajuto, soccorso.*
 An assistant, *assistente.*
 Assisted, *ajutàto, soccòrso.*
 To associate, *conversare, praticàre, accompagnàre.*
 An associate, *compàgno.*
 An association, *accompagnaménto.*
 To assume, *assumere, intrapèndere.*
 An assumption, *assònto.*
 To assure, *assicuràre, affidàre.*
 Assured, *assicuràto.*
 Assuredly, *assicuratamente.*

A T

To assuage, *mitigáre, alleviáre, alleggerire.*
 Assuaged, *mittigáto.*
 Assuaging, *mittigatione, f.*
 To astonish, *sbigottire, sfordire.*
 Astonished, *attonito, sfordito.*
 Astonishment, *sfordiménto.*
 To go astray, *smarire.*
 He mist his way, *smari la stráda.*
 Astringent, *astringénte.*
 Astrologer, *astrológo, m.*
 Astrology, *astrologia.*
 Astronomer, *astrónomo.*
 Asunder, *spartito, áparte.*
 To rent, tear asunder, *steccáre, tagliar per mezzo.*
 To put asunder, separate, *spar-tire.*
 At, *a, ad.*
 At home, *à cása.*
 At every moment, *ad ogni moménto.*
 To atchieve, *attenére, acqui-sláre.*
 An atchievement, *acquisto.*
 Atheism, *ateismo.*
 An atheist, *ateista.*
 Atrocious, *atrocità.*
 To attain unto, *ottenére, ac-quistáre.*
 Attainder, *convittióne.*
 To attempt, *intrapréndere.*
 An attempt, *intraprésa.*
 To attend, *attendere aspettáre.*
 To attend upon, *servire.*
 To attend unto, *applicáre.*
 Attention, *attentióne.*
 Attentive, *attentivo.*
 Attentively, *attentivaménte.*
 An attestation, *attestatione.*
 To attest, *attestáre.*
 Attested, *attestáto.*
 To attire, *acconciáre.*
 Attired, *acconciáto.*

A U

To attone, *satisfáre.*
 To attract, *atráhere, attiráre.*
 Attracted, *attráto, attiráto.*
 Attractive, *attrattivo.*
 To attribute, *attribuire.*
 Attributed, *attribuito.*
 An attorney, *avvocáto, procu-ratóre.*
 A letter of attorney, *letera di procúra.*
 To avail, *valére.*
 It availeth much, *vále, giòva assai.*
 Available, *valévole.*
 Avarice, *avaritia, cupidigia.*
 Avaricious, *aváro, cúpido, ti-ráto.*
 Audacity, *audacità, ardire.*
 Audacious, *ardito.*
 An audience, *audiénza, concor-so, radunanza.*
 An auditor, *auditóre.*
 An auditory, *audiénza.*
 To avenge, *vendicáre, cacciar, vendetta.*
 To avert from, *divertire.*
 To augment, *aumentáre, ac-crésce.*
 Augmentation, *aumentatióne.*
 Augmented, *aumentáto, adj.*
 August, *agústo, agósto.*
 To avoid, *schifáre, fuggire, sfuggire.*
 Avoided, *schifato, fuggito.*
 An avoiding, *fúga, f.*
 To avouch, *accertáre.*
 Avouched, *accertáto.*
 Austere, *austero, sevéro.*
 Austerely, *severaménte.*
 Austerity, *austerità.*
 Authentick, *auténtico.*
 An author, *autóre.*
 Authority, *antorità.*
 To authorize, *autorizáre.*

B A

Authorized, *autorizzáto, sostenúto.*

Autumn, *autónno.*

To awake, *svegliare, destáre.*

Is he awake? *è svegliata?*

Aware, *accórtto, avvedúto.*

To be aware of, *accorgersi.*

Awe, *téma, paura.*

An awl, *lesina.*

To go away, *caminar via.*

An ax, *accia.*

A little ax, *accétta.*

A chipping ax, *coltellaccio.*

A battle-ax, *accia d'arme.*

An ax of execution, *manáia.*

An axiom, *assióma, mássima.*

B.

Babble, idle talk, *chiárta, ciárta, chiachiera.*

To babble, *ciarláre, cicaláre, chia chieráre.*

A babe, *bambino, creatúra, infánte.*

A booby, *bambóccio.*

A bauble, *bagatélla.*

A baboon, *bubuino, bertúccio, m.*

Bacchanals, *baçanáli.*

A batchelor, *scápolo.*

A bachelor of arts, *bacalaúro.*

A knight bachelor, *cavaliere.*

To backbite, *calunniare.*

The back, *laschièna.*

To back, support, *sostenére.*

Back to back, *schièna a schièna.*

To cast back, *spingere, ribbáttere.*

To give back again, *réndere, restitutière.*

To go back, *ritornáre.*

To keep back, *trattenére, ritinére.*

An iron chimney back, *contrafuóco.*

B A

The back bone, *spinadella sibiéna.*

A back chamber, *cámara secréta.*

A back door, *porta secréta.*

A back yard, *retro cortile.*

To break the back, *sfiláre.*

Broken back, *sfiláto.*

To go backwards, *rinculáre, retrocedere.*

A short back-sword, *mezza spada, scimittarra.*

Cast back, *rigettáto, ributtáto.*

A going back, *ritiráto.*

Bacon, *pórcó, lárdo.*

A flitch of bacon, *cósta di lárdo.*

A gammon of bacon, *presciútto, gambóne.*

Bad, *cattivo, tristo, infáme, vitióso.*

A bad deed, *infamità, mále.*

Badly, *malaménte.*

Badness, *malitia, vitio.*

A badge, *divisa.*

A badger, *tássó.*

A young badger, *tassótto.*

Baggage, *baggaglio, róbbá.*

A bag, *sácco, bisáccia.*

A little bag, *sacchétto.*

A bagpipe, *cornamúsa.*

Bail, *sicurtà.*

To bail, *far sicúrta.*

Bailed, *ficuráto.*

A bailiff, *podestà, sbirro.*

A bailiff of grounds, *gastáldo.*

To bait at an inn, *rinfréscáre.*

A baiting on the road, *rinfréscó.*

To bait, lay a bait, trap, *infréscáre.*

A bait, *ésca.*

To bake, *cuócere nel forno.*

Baked, *cotto nel forno.*

A baker, *fornáro.*

B A

Bald, *cálvo*.
 To grow bald, *diventar ca'vo*.
 To balk, *folcáre*.
 A ball, *pállà, bállà, pallétta*.
 A great ball, *pallóne*.
 A little ball, *pallottina*.
 A tennis ball, *paliada còrda*.
 The eye-ball, *pupilla dell' occhio*.
 A ball of wild-fire, *palla di fuoco artificiale*.
 A foot-ball, *palla da càlcio*.
 A wash-ball, *saponétta*.
 A ballad, *suonàta, canzone, berzalétta*.
 A ballance, *bilància, statera, péso*.
 To ballance, *bilanciàre*.
 Ballanced, *bilanciàto*.
 Ballast of a ship, *savórra*.
 To ballast a ship, *insavoràre, allestàre una nave*.
 Ballasted, *stivàto*.
 Balm, *balsamo, balsamo*.
 A band, *ligàme, benda*.
 A band of soldiers, *trúppa*.
 A neck-band, *collàre*.
 A head-band, *bénda*.
 A swadling-band, *fàscia*.
 A band-roll, *lista*.
 Bane, *veléno*.
 To bang, *bàttere, dàre, percuótere*.
 Banged, *battúto, bastonàto*.
 A bank, *spónda, ripàro, argine*.
 A banker's table, *banco*.
 A banker, *banchiére*.
 A banquet, *banchétto, pasto, festino*.
 To banquet, *banchettare, pasteggiare*.
 A banquetting-house, *casino*.
 To banish, *bandire, effigliàre*.
 Banished, *bandito, effigliato, m.*
 A banish'd man, *éssule, effigliàto*.

B A

The banns of matrimony, *publicatione di matrimonio*.
 Baptism, *battésimo*.
 Baptismal, *battesimàle*.
 To baptize, *battèzzàre*.
 Baptized, *battèzzàto*.
 Barbarous, *barbàro*.
 A barber, *barbiére*.
 A barber's tree, *barbero*.
 Bare, naked, *nudo, pelàto*.
 Bare-foot, *scàlzo*.
 Barely, *nudaménte, adv.*
 Barenness, *nudita*.
 To bargain, *far pátto*.
 A bargain, *pátto, accòrdo*.
 A barge, *barca, naviglio*.
 A barge-man, *barcaruòlo*.
 To bark, *abboiàre, lattràre*.
 The bark of a tree, *scórza*.
 Barley, *órzo*.
 A barn, *granàio*.
 A baron, *baróne*.
 A baronet, *baronétto*.
 A barony, *baronia*.
 A bar, *sbarra, barra*.
 A door bar, *stànga di pórtà*.
 A bar of iron, *sprànga*.
 A barrel, *barrile*.
 A little barrel, *barilletto*.
 The barrel of a gun, *cúmma, cannone*.
 To barrel up, *imbottàre*.
 A barrel maker, *barelajo, barrilàro*.
 Barren, *sterile*.
 To become barren, *devenir stérile*.
 A barren jade, *múla, bestia stérile*.
 Barrenly, *sterilménte, adv.*
 Barrenness, *sterilità*.
 Barristers at law, *giuristi, licentiati nelle lége*.
 To barricade, *barricàre*.
 Barricaded, *fortificàto*.
 Barriers,

B A

Barriers, *steccati*.
 A barrow, *carètta*.
 A wheelbarrow, *carriùola*.
 To barter, *barrattàre, cambi-
 àre, permutàre*.
 Bartered, *barrattàto*.
 Bartering, *barràtto*.
 A base, *basis, bāse, funda-
 mēto, piedistallo*.
 A base in musick, *bāssò*.
 Base, vile, abject, *vile, abjètto,
 ignòbile, vilàno, spilorcio*.
 A base trick, *rigiro, fursante-
 ria*.
 A base wretch, *disgratiato, in-
 fame, fursante*.
 Basely, *infamemēte, vilmente,
 adv*.
 Baseness, *infamità, viltà*.
 Bashful, *modèsto, trattenùto*.
 A bashful man, *uomo modèsto*.
 That gentlewoman is very
 bashful, *quella signora è molto
 modèsta*.
 Bashfulness, *modestia, rispètto,
 ritégno*.
 A basilisk, *basilisco*.
 Basile, herb, *basilico*.
 Water basil, *basilico, aquatico*.
 A basket, *cannèstro, paniere,
 cèsto*.
 A little basket, *cestino*.
 A wicker basket, *corbella, ca-
 nestrella*.
 A basket-maker, *canestràro, ca-
 nestràio*.
 A bason, *bacine, bacile*.
 A small bason, *bacillèto*.
 A Turkish bashaw, *bassà*.
 A bastard, *bastàrdo, figlio na-
 turàle*.
 To bastardize, *imbastardire,
 adulteràre*.
 To bastonade, *bastonàre*.
 A batch of bread, *una fornàta
 di pane*.

B A

To bate, diminish, *ribattere,
 calàre, levare*.
 Bated, *ribattuto, calato*.
 A bating, *ribbatimēto, càlo*.
 A bath, *bàgno, stùsa*.
 A little bath, *bagnuolo*.
 A hot bath, *bagno caldo*.
 A cold bath, *bagno freddo*.
 A bath-keeper, *bagnoruòlo*.
 To bathe, *bagnare*.
 Bathed, *bagnato*.
 A bathing, *bagnamēto*.
 A bathing tub, *tina dà bagnarsi*.
 A battle, *battàglia, combatti-
 mento, zùffa*.
 To battle, *combattere*.
 A day of battle, *giornata*.
 Battle array, *battaglia, ordi-
 nata*.
 A battalion, *battagliòne*.
 The middle battalion, *bat-
 tagliòne di mèzzo*.
 To batter, bruise, *fraccassàre,
 acciaccare*.
 Battered, *fraccassato*.
 A battery, *batteria*.
 A battering, *battimēto*.
 A battle-ax, *mazza, accetta*.
 A battledor, *palletta*.
 A bawd, *ruffiana*.
 A young bawd, *ruffianella*.
 To play the bawd, *far le mex-
 zana, ruffiana*.
 Bawdery, *ruffianismo*.
 Bawdy, *impudico, spòrco*.
 A bawdyhouse, *bordello*.
 A baben, faggot, *fascina*.
 A small baben, *fascina minuta*.
 To bawl, *gridare, far' rumóre*.
 A bawling, *gridamēto, m*.
 A bay, road for ships, *spiàg-
 gia*.
 A bay, creek, *calaia, cala*.
 To hold at a bay, *tener' abada*.
 A bay colour, *baio*.

B E

A bright bay, *baio chiaro*.
 Bay-salt, *sale marino*.
 A bay of planks, *argine*.
 A bay tree, *lauro*.
 A dwarf bay, *lauro gentile*.
 Bay berries, *batte di lauro*.
 Bay salt, *sal nero*.
 Bays, cloths, *laetta, rivercio*.
 Coarse bays, *rivercio grosso, casareccio*.
 To be, *essere, stare*.
 A beacon, *faro, fanale, lanternone*.
 To watch at the beacon, *guardar il faro*.
 A pair of beads, *corona*.
 A beadle, *bidello*.
 A beagle, *cagnuolo*.
 The beak of a fowl, *becco d'uccello*.
 A little beak, *beccuccia*.
 A beakful, *beccata*.
 Beaked, *beccato*.
 A beaker, *tazza*.
 To belch, *tutture*.
 A beam, *trave*.
 The beam of a ballance, *statera*.
 The beam of a wine-press, *capriolo, asta, basta*.
 The sun beam, *raggio del sole*.
 A bean, *fava*.
 Green beans, *scasa*.
 French beans, *fagioli*.
 A bean stalk, *fusto di fava, torzo di fava*.
 Bean straw, *coccie, baccelli, scalfature*.
 A beard, *barba*.
 A great beard, *barbaccia*.
 A little beard, *barbetta*.
 To begin to have a beard, *metter la barba*.
 The beard of an ear of corn, *barlea di spica*.

B E

Bearded, *barbuto*.
 A red beard, *barba rosso*.
 Bearded ears of corn, *spiche barbute*.
 Beardless, *sbarbato*.
 A bear, *orso*.
 A she bear, *orza*.
 The sea bear, *orza marina*.
 A little bear, *orsaccio*.
 Bearlike, *da orzo*.
 Bears garlick, *aglio d'orzo*.
 To bear, carry, *portare, supportare*.
 To bear away, *portarvia*.
 To bear up, *sostenere*.
 To bear one out, *assicurare, diffendere, mantenere, dar il braccio*.
 To bear down violently, *abbattere con violenza, sopprimere*.
 To bear, suffer, *patire, soffrire*.
 To bear, bring forth, *parturire, infantare, produrre*.
 To bear sway, *commandare, signoreggiare, dominare*.
 To bear, ward, *parare, star in guardia*.
 To bear with, *compatire, supportare, soffrire*.
 A bearer, *portatore, latore*.
 A beast, *bestia, animale, bruto*.
 Beastly, *bestiale, brutale*.
 To become a beast, *diventar bestia, farsi bestia, imbestialire*.
 To beat, *battere, bastonare, frustare, dar un alcuno, percuotere*.
 To beat down, *abbattere*.
 To beat together, as we do eggs, *sbattere*.
 Beaten together, *s battuto*.
 To beat flat, *accicare, appiattare*.

Beaten,

BE

Beaten, *battuto, bastinato, percóssó, ferito, frustato.*

Thoroughly beaten, *benbenbattuto.*

Beaten down, *abbattuto.*

A beaten way, *strada battuta, strada maestra.*

Beaten in a mortar, *pislo.*

A beating, *battimento.*

To beatify, *beatificare.*

Beatitude, *beatitudine, santità.*

Beauty, *beltà, bellezza.*

To beautify, *abbellire, ornare.*

Beautiful, *bello, vezzoso.*

A beck, *cenno.*

A bed, *letto.*

A bedstead, *littiera.*

A feather bed, *letto di piuma.*

A flock bed, *mattarazzo.*

Bedlam, *lipazzarelli.*

A bee, *ape, pecchia.*

An humble bee, *moscone.*

A swarm of bees, *sciame.*

A beehive, *alveario.*

Beef, *carne vaccina, bovina.*

Powdered beef, *carne salata.*

A beefsom, *scopa.*

Beets, *bietole.*

To befall, *succedere.*

Befallen, *avvenuto.*

Before, *innanzi, avanti, prima.*

I did it before your arrival,
lo feci inanzi che V. S. arrivasse.

Before you came in, *avanti al suo arrivo.*

Before I went away, *prima che partii.*

Beforehand, *anticipatamente.*

To beget, *generare.*

To beg, *mendicare.*

A beggar, *mendico.*

A begging fryar, *un frate mendicante.*

BE

Of these there are four sorts,
Dominicans, Augustines, Franciscans, and Carmelites.

To begin, *cominciare, principiare.*

Begotten, *generato.*

To beguile, *ingannare, defraudare.*

Behaviour, *portamento, creanza.*

Good behaviour, *buona creanza.*

To behead, *decapitare.*

Behind, *di dietro.*

To behold, *riguardare.*

To behove, *bisognare.*

To belch, *rottire.*

A belch, *rotto.*

A belief, *credenza, credito.*

To believe, *credere.*

A bell, *campana.*

Hawks bells, *sonagli.*

A belfry, *campanile.*

The belly, *il ventre.*

A bellyful, *panzata, panciata.*

To bellow, *mugire.*

A pair of bellows, *soffietto.*

A smith's bellows, *mantici.*

To bemoan, *deplorare, compattare, condolere.*

To bemire, *imbrattare, sporcare.*

A bench, *banca.*

To bend, *piegare.*

Beneath, *sotto, di sotto, abbasso, la giù.*

A benediction, *benedizione.*

A benefice, *beneficio.*

To benefit, *cavar utile.*

Benevolence, *benevolenza.*

To bereave, *privare di —*

Bereft, *privo, privato.*

To beseech, *sopplicare, implorare.*

To beset, *assalire.*

C c 2 Besides,

B I

Besides, *oltroche*.
 To besmoke, *affumàre*.
 To besprinkle, *irrigàre*.
 Bestial, *bestiale*.
 To betoken, *significàre*.
 To betray, *tradire*.
 To betroth, *fidanzàre*.
 To bett, lay wagers, *scomèttre*.
 Better, *migliòre, meglio*.
 Better and better, *di meglio in meglio*.
 Between, *trà, frà, in mézzo*.
 To bewail, *lamentàre, piàngere, deploràre*.
 To beware, *guardàrsi*.
 To bewitch, *incantàre*.
 Beyond, *oltre, di là*.
 Beyond sea, *di là del màre*.
 To go beyond, *trappassàre, eccedere*.
 Beyond all measure, *fuor di misúra, fuor di modo*.
 A child's bib, *bavaruòla*.
 The bible, *la bibbia*.
 To bid farewell, *dir adio*.
 To bide, *di moràre*.
 To grow big, *ingrossire*.
 A bill, *cédola*.
 Bills of lading, *lettere di carica*.
 A bird's bill, *becco*.
 A sea billow, *ònda*.
 To bind, oblige, *obligàre*.
 To bind, *legare, ligare*.
 A binder, *ligature*.
 A binding, *legatúra*.
 A bird, *uccèllo*.
 A little bird, *uccelletto, ucellino*.
 Birdlime, *vischio, visco*.
 Birth, *nâscita*.
 Untimely birth, *sconciatúra*.
 A birth-day, *natàle*.

But this word is seldom used by the *Italians* on any other occasion than *Christmas-day*, which by them is called *il natàle*.

B L

A bishop, *véscovo*.
 A bishoprick, *vescováto*.
 Biscuit, *biscóto*.
 A bit, *boccone*.
 A bitch, *cagna*.
 A great bitch, *cagnuòla*.
 A little bitch, *cagnuolina*.
 A poisoned bit, *un boccone*.
 This being the same as a common bit, is not easily distinguished but by the sense and practice in the *Italian*.
 To bite, *mòrdere*.
 A biting, *morso, mozzicattúra*.
 Bitter, *amàro*.
 Bitterness, *amarèzza, amari-tudine*.
 To blab, *sparlàre, ciarlàre*.
 A blabber, *ciarlóne*.
 To blacken, *annegrirè*.
 The black art, *negromantia, magia*.
 Black and blue with beating, *inlividito*.
 A blackbird, *merlo*.
 A blackamore, *nero, moro*.
 A blacksmith, *mariscálco*.
 A bladder, *veschia*.
 Black, *negro*.
 A sword blade, *lâma di spada*.
 A blade, *lâma*.
 Blame, *biàsimo, colpa, errore*.
 Blameable, *biasimévole, colpe-vole*.
 To blame, *biasimàre*.
 To free from blame, *scolpàre*.
 Blamed, *biasimâto*.
 Blameless, *incolpévole*.
 To blanch, *imbianchire*.
 Blanched, *imbianchito*.
 A blanket for a bed, *copèrta*.
 To blaspheme, *bestemiàre*.
 Blasphemy, *bestemia*.
 A blast of wind, *soffio di vento*.
 To blast, *annebiàre*,
 Blasted,

B L

Blasted, *inardito*.
 A blazing star, *comêta*.
 To blazon, *divisâre*.
 To bleach, *see* Blanch.
 To bleat as sheep, *belâre*.
 To blemish, *macchiâre*.
 To bleed, *far sangue*.
 To bless, *benedire*.
 Blessed, *benedétto*.
 A blessing, *benedittione*.
 Blind, *cieco*.
 To blind, *accietâre*.
 Blinded, *acciecatô*.
 Blindly, *ciecamênte*, *alla cieca*.
 Blindness, *cecità*.
 Bliss, *felicità*.
 A blister, *vesfica*, *pústula*.
 Blood, *sângue*.
 To let blood, *cavâr sangue*,
tirâr sangue.
 A bloodhound, *limiêra*.
 Bloody, *sanguinoso*.
 To blossom, *florire*.
 A blot, *macchia*.
 To blot, *macchiâre*.
 To blot out, *scassâre*, *scancel-
lâre*.
 Blotted, *macchiâtô*.
 A blow, *colpo*.
 A blow with a stick, *bastonâta*.
 To blow, *soffiâre*.
 Blue, *turchino*.
 Blunt, *ottuso*.
 A boar, *verro*.
 A wild boar, *porco signâle*.
 A board, *tâvola*, *plânco*.
 To board, *intavolâre*.
 Boarded, *intavolatô*.
 To board a ship, *bordâre*.
 A chess board, *scacchiere*.
 To boast, *vantârsi*, *gloriarfi*,
gloriâre.
 A boat, *bârca*, *schiffo*.
 A little boat, *barchetta*.
 A long-boat, *navicella*.

B O

A fly-boat, *fregâta*, *brigantino*.
 A ship-boat, *schiffo*.
 A ferry-boat, *la fiumâro*.
 A boatman, *barcaruolo*.
 A woman's bodice, *bûsto*.
 Bodily, *corporeo*, *corporale*, adj.
 Bodily, *corporalmênte*, adv.
 A bodkin, *spontône*, *sponaruolo*.
 A little bodkin, *spontoncina*.
 A body, *corpo*.
 A dead body, *cadâvero*.
 Some body, *alcuno*, *qualched' uno*.
 No body, *nisuno*, *niuno*.
 The body of a tree, *trônco*.
 The body of a church, *nâve della chiesa*.
 A bog, *voragine*.
 To boil, *bollire*, *lessâre*, *luocere*.
 Boiled, *bollito*.
 Boiling, *bollendo*, part.
 A boiling, *bollimento*, *lessamênto*.
 Boistrous, *ruvido*.
 A boistrous wind, *borâsca*, *temporâle*.
 Bold, *ardito*, *entrante*.
 Boldly, *arditamênte*.
 Boldness, *arditezza*.
 Bole-almoniaek, *bolarmêno*.
 A bolster, *tapezzâle*.
 The bolt of a door, *chiavéstello*.
 A bond, *ligame*.
 Bondage, *schiavitù*, *cattività*.
 A bond-slave, *chiâvo*.
 A bone, *osso*.
 A bonfire, *fuoco d'allegrezza*.
 A boon, favour, *gratia*, *favôre*.
 A book, *libro*.
 A little book, *librétto*.
 A book of accompts, *libro de' iconti*.
 Bookish, *dedito alle lettere*.
 Bookbinder, *ligator de libri*.
 A bookseller, *librâro*.

BO

A boor, countrey clown, *un rustico, villano.*
 A boot, *stivale.*
 A booth, *cabanna, capanna.*
 A booty, prize, *butino, presa, cattura.*
 Bo-peep, *baco baco.*
 Borage, *boragine.*
 Border, *orlo.*
 To border upon, *confinare.*
 The borders of a countrey, *confini.*
 To bore, *forare.*
 Bored, *forato.*
 Born down, *abbattuto, soppresso.*
 Born out, *mantenuto, tirato in anzi.*
 To be born, *essernato, nascere.*
 Born, *nato.*
 The first-born, *primogenito, il primonato.*
 Still-born, *aborto.*
 A borough, *borgo.*
 To borrow, *pigiar imprestito.*
 A bosom, *seno.*
 A bosom of the sea, *sena del mase, golfo.*
 Both, *ambo, ambi due, tutte due.*
 On both sides, *d'ambe due le parti.*
 A bottle, *fiasco, botteglia.*
 A great bottle, *fiascone.*
 A little bottle, *fiaschetto.*
 A bottle of hay, *mazzo di fieno.*
 A bottom, *fondo.*
 The settling of liquors at the bottom, *feccia.*
 A bottom of thread or yarn, *gomitolo.*
 Bottomless, *sprofondato.*
 A bottomless pit, *abisso.*
 A bough, *ramo, frasca.*

BR

A little bough, *ramuscello, frasca.*
 Bought, *comprato.*
 Bound, tied, *legato, legato.*
 To bound, limit, *limitare, confinare.*
 Bounds, limits, *confini, termini, limiti.*
 Bounty, *liberalità, beneficenza, munificenza, benignità.*
 Bountiful, *liberale, benefico, benigno, franco.*
 Bountifully, *liberalmente, francamente.*
 About, *intorno, attorno, circa.*
 To bow, *piegare, chinare.*
 A bow to shoot with, *arco.*
 A cross-bow, *arbalesta.*
 A bow of a viol, *archetto di viola.*
 The bowels, *viscere entraglie.*
 A bowl, *boccia.*
 To bowl, *giocar a bocci.*
 A bow-net, *assa.*
 A box, *scatola, cassetta.*
 A little box, *scattolino, cassettina.*
 A box on the ear, *sciatto, guanciatà.*
 A box tree, *bosso.*
 A boy, *ragazzo, putto, figlio.*
 A little boy, *ragazzetto, puttino, figliolino.*
 A bracelet, *managlia, f.*
 To brag, *vantarsi.*
 The brain, *cervello.*
 Brainfick, *matto, pazzo.*
 A bramble, *spina.*
 A branch, *ramo, fronda.*
 To brand, *stigmatizzare.*
 Branded, *segnato.*
 Bran, *semola, crusca.*
 A brasier, *caldararo.*
 Brass, *rame.*
 Brasenface, *sfacciato.*

B R

A bravado, *bravata*.
 Brave, *bravo, galante*.
 An Italian brave, *bravo*.
 Bravely, *bravamente*.
 Bravery, *gallanteria*.
 Brawn, *carne di cignale mari-
nato*.
 To bray like an ass, *ragliare*.
 A breach, *rottura, frattura*.
 Bread, *pâne*.
 Breadth, *largèzza*.
 To break down, *abbattere, at-
terrare*.
 To break small, *sminuzzare*.
 To break open, *sforzare*.
 To break one's word, *mancare
di parola, or fede*.
 A breakfast, *collatione*.
 The breast, *il petto, il seno*.
 To breath, *spirare*.
 Breeches, *calzoni, calze, brà-
ghe*.
 Under breeches, drawers, *mu-
tande*.
 Brief, *breve, spedito*.
 To breed, *generare*.
 To breed up, *allevare*.
 This woman is breeding, *que-
sta donna è gravida*.
 Good breeding, *buona creân-
za, educatione*.
 To breviate, *breviare*.
 Brevity, *brevità*.
 A brick, *mattone*.
 A bricklayer, *muratore*.
 A bridge, *ponte*.
 A little bridge, *ponticello*.
 A bridle, *briglia, freno*.
 A bryer, *spina, ronco*.
 Sweet bryer, *spina rosa*.
 Full of bryers, *spinoso*.
 Bright, *chiaro*.
 Brightness, *chiarèzza, splen-
dore, luce, serenità*.
 Brim of any thing, *orlo*.

B U

Brimstone, *solfo, solfore*.
 To bring, *portare, menare*.
 To bring back, *riportare, ri-
condurre*.
 To bring forth, *fruttificare,
figliare*.
 To bring to pass, *effetturare*.
 To bring to, *addurre*.
 To bring up, *allevare, nudrire,
educare*.
 To bring up stairs, *portar su*.
 Brisk, *spiritoso*.
 A Britain, *Brittanico*.
 Britany, *Britagna, Bertagna*.
 Brittle, *fragile*.
 Broad, *largo*.
 Broadly, *largamente*.
 Broadness, *largèzza*.
 Broken, *rotto, spezzato*.
 Broken in credit, *fallito*.
 A broker on 'change, *sensale*.
 To brood as hens, *covare*.
 A brook, *ruscello, rivolo*.
 To brook, *soffrire, compatire*.
 Broom, *ginestra*.
 Broth, *brodo, minestra*.
 A brother, *fratello, frate*.
 A younger brother, *fratello
minore*.
 A brother-in-law, *cognato*.
 Brotherhood, *fraternità, frat-
tellanza*.
 Brought forth, *prodotto*.
 Brought to pass, *effettuato*.
 To brush, *scopettare*.
 Brute, *bruto, animale*.
 Brutish, *brutale*.
 Brutishness, *brutalità*.
 Brutishly, *brutalmente*.
 A buck, *cervo, daino*.
 To buck linnen, *far la boccata*.
 A bull, *toro*.
 A pope's bull, *bolla del papa,
breve*.
 A bullet, *palla*.

C A

A bullock, *mánzo*.
 A bull-rush, *gióncio*.
 A bunch, swelling, *gobba, gon
fiézza*.
 A bunch of grapes, *un grappo
d' úva*.
 A burges, *cittadino*.
 A burial, *interraménto, essequie,
funerali*.
 To bury, *sepelire*.
 To burn, *bruggiáre*.
 To burst, *crepare*.
 To button, *bottonáre*.
 To buz, *suffuráre*.

C.

A Cabal, *conciliabolo*.
 To çabal, *congiuráre*.
 A cabbage, *caúolo*.
 A cabinet, closet, *cabinétto*.
 A cadet, younger brother, *un
cadetto*.
 A calf, *una vitella*.
 To call, *chiamáre*.
 To call into court, *citáre*.
 To call out, *esclamáre*.
 To call upon God, *invocáre*.
 Called, *chiamáto*.
 A calling or trade, *proffissione*.
 Calm, still, *placido*.
 The sea is calm, *è placido il
máre*.
 To calm, *placáre, quietáre*.
 A calumny, *calúnnia*.
 To calumniate, *calunniáre*.
 To calculate, *calcoláre*.
 A camp, *cámpo*.
 Cambrick, *telahattista*.
 A can or pot, *boccále*.
 A canal, *canále*.
 A canary-bird, *un cannarino*.
 To cancel, blot, raze out, *can-
celláre*.
 A cancer, *cánchero*.

C A

Candid, sincere, *candido, sin-
céro, m*.
 A candidate, *candidáto*.
 A candle, *candéla*.
 A wax candle, *candéla di cera*.
 A candlestick, *candelliére*.
 Candlemas-day, *la candalóra*.
 Candour, *candóre*.
 Sugar-candy, *succherò candito*.
 A cane, *cánna*.
 Canel, *cannélla*.
 A cannon, piece of ordnance, *un
canone*.
 A canon or rule, *régola, statú-
to*.
 A canon of a church, *canoni-
co, m*.
 To canonize, *canonizzáre*.
 A canopy, *baldachino*.
 A cap, *biretta, berrettino*.
 A night-cap, *berettino di notte*.
 A captain, *capitano*.
 Captious, *moróso, litigioso*.
 To captivate, *captiváre*.
 Captivity, *captività, f*.
 A capuch, cowl, *capúccio*.
 A Capuchin, *un Capucino*.
 A carcass, *cadávero*.
 A cardinal, *un cardinále*.
 To care, *accarezzáre, trat-
táre*.
 A carret, carrot, *caróta*.
 To carry, *portáre*.
 To carry away by force, *ráp-
pere*.
 Carriage, *vettúra*.
 A Carthusian, *un Chartósa*.
 A cart, *un cárro, m*.
 To carve, grave, *scolpire*.
 To carve at table, *trinciáre*.
 A case, condition, *cáso, státo*.
 Cash, ready money, *denari,
contanti*.
 A cask, *una botte*.

C E

To cast up, reckon, *computá-re*.
 Cast by the Jury, *condannáto*.
 Cast off, *rejétto*.
 To cast off, *rejettáre*.
 A castle, *una fortézza, castello*.
 Casual, *casuále*, adj.
 Casually, *à caso*.
 A casuist, *casuista, casista*.
 A cat, *un gatto*.
 A catalogue, *catálogo*.
 A catechism, *catechismo*.
 To catechize, *catechezzáre*.
 A cathedral, *basilica*.
 A catholick, *católico*.
 Cattle, *péccore*.
 A cavalcade, *cavalcáta*.
 A cave, *spelónca, caverna*.
 Cause, *causa*.
 To cause, *causáre*.
 Without cause, *senza causa*.
 Caused, *causáto, cagionáto*.
 Caution, warning, *cautéla, ris-guárdo*.
 Cautious, *cauto*.
 Cautiously, *cauttaménte*.
 A caustick, *caústico*.
 A caufway, *selciáta*.
 A cautery, *cauterio, fontanella*.
 To cauterize, *cauterizzáre*.
 Cauterized, *cauterizzáto*.
 A cauterization, *cauterizzatió-ne*.
 To cease, leave off, *cessáre*.
 A cedar tree, *tedro*.
 To celebrate, *celebráre*.
 Celerity, *celerità*, f.
 Celestial, *celestiale, celeste*.
 Celebat, single life, *celebato*.
 A cell, *célla*.
 Celitude, highness, *altézza*.
 Censure, *ensúra*.
 To censure, *ensuráre*.
 A centaur, *centauro*.
 A center, *centro*.

C H

Cerecloth, *inceráto*.
 Cetemony, *cerimónia*.
 Ceremonial, *cerimoniále*.
 Ceremonious, *ceremonióso*.
 Certain, sure, *cérto, manifesto*.
 It is certain, *è certo*.
 To certify, *certificáre*.
 To cefs, tax, *tassáre*.
 Chagrin, discontent, *displícen-tia, dispiacére*.
 A chain, *caténa*.
 Chained, *catenáto*.
 A chair, *sedia*, f.
 Chalk, *créta*, f.
 Challenge, *sfida*.
 To challenge, *sfidáre*.
 A chamber, *una cámara*.
 A chamberpot, *un' urinále*.
 To champ, chew, *masticáre*.
 A champain, large plain, *campágnia*.
 Chance, *caso, evento*.
 By chance, *à caso, per fortuna*.
 The Chancery court, *cancellaria*.
 To change, *cambiáre, mutare*.
 Changed, *mutáto*.
 A channel, *canale*.
 A chanoín, *canónico*.
 A chapel, *capella*, f.
 A chapter, *capitolo*.
 A chapter of a book, *capo*.
 Charcoal, *carbone di legno*.
 A chairwoman, *mercenária*.
 To charge, burthen, *caricáre, oneráre, aggravare*.
 To assign to some charge, *de-legáre*.
 Charged by command, *instruito*.
 Chargeable, costly, *sumptuoso*.
 Charged, laden, *onoráto*.
 Charged with a crime, *accu-sato*.
 Charity, *carità*.
 Charitable, *caritativo*.

CH

A charm, *incantáto*.
 To charm, *incantáre*.
 A charter, *privilegio*.
 To chase, pursue, *inseguire*.
 To chase, hunt, *andare a caccia*.
 Chast, *cásto*.
 To chastise, *castigáre*.
 Chastised, *castigáto*.
 Chastisement, *castigatione*.
 To chat, prate, *garrire*.
 Saucy chatting, *pettulantia*.
 Cheap, *buon marcáto*.
 This is very cheap, *questo è buon marcáto*.
 To cheapen, *apprezzáre*.
 Cheerful, *léto*.
 To cheat, *fraudáre*.
 To check, hinder, *reprimere*.
 A cheek, *guancia*.
 To cheer, encourage, *animáre*.
 Cheese, *cáscio*, *formággio*.
 Chief, principal, *il primo*, *principále*.
 To cherish, make much of, *accarrezzáre*.
 Cherished, *accarrezzáto*.
 A cherub, cherubim, *cherubino*.
 Chervil, *cerfóglio*.
 A chest, coffer, *arca*, *scrigno*.
 A chestnut, *castagno*.
 To chew the cud, *rumináre*.
 A chicken, *un pollo*, *pollástro*.
 To chide, *gridáre*.
 Chill, cold, *freddo*.
 Chilness, *fredézza*.
 To be chill, *raffreddáre*.
 Chilblain, *buganze*.
 A child, *bambino*, *pútto*.
 A ward-child, *pupillo*.
 Childhood, *fanciulezza*.
 Great whith child, *grávida*.
 Childishly, *dábambino*.
 Childermas-day, *l'innocéti*.

CI

A chimney, *camino*.
 Chimney-sweeper, *spázzo camino*.
 To choak, *suffocáre*.
 Choice, *elettione*, *sciélta*.
 Chosen, *elétto*, *scielta*.
 To chop, cut off, *truncáre*.
 To chop and change, *permutáre*.
 Chrism, *crisma*, *óglio santo*.
 A christian, *christiano*.
 Christianity, *christianità*.
 Christmas-day, *giorno di natále*.
 Church, *chiesa*.
 Churchman, *chierico*.
 To chuse, *scégliere*, *eleggere*.
 Chymical, *chimico*.
 A chymist, *álchimista*.
 A cimbal, *cimbalo*.
 Cinders, *ceneri*.
 Cinnamon, *cannella*.
 A circle, *circolo*.
 A circuit, *un giro*, *circuito*.
 To circulate, *circoláre*.
 To circumscribe, *circonscrivere*.
 Circumscription, *circonscrittione*.
 Circumspect, *cáuto*.
 A pair of cissars, *forbici*.
 A cistern for water, *cistérna*.
 A citadel, *fortézza*.
 To cite, warn, *citáre*.
 A city, *città*.
 A citizen, *cittadinó*.
 A citron, *un cédro*.
 Civil, *civile*.
 Civility, *civiltà*.
 A claim, *protesto*.
 To claim, *assumere*.
 Clammy, *glutinoso*.
 Clamour, cry, *clamóre*.
 To clatter, make a noise, *strepitáre*.
 A clause, *cláusolo*, *periodo*.
 A claw, *ungue*, *m*.
 Clay,

CL

Clay, *lúto*.
 Made of clay, *lutéo*.
 Clean, *púro*, *nitido*.
 Quite and clean, *áfatto*, *totalmente*.
 To wipe clean, *polire*.
 To make clean, *purgáre*.
 To cleanse, *mundáre*.
 Clear, *chiáro*.
 To clear or relate, *assólvere*.
 The clergy, *il cléro*.
 A clerk, *un chierico*.
 A lawyer's clerk, *un fiscále*.
 A climate, *clima*.
 To climb, *ascéndere*.
 To cling together, *coherére*.
 To cloath, *vestire*.
 A cloak, *un faroivolo*.
 A clock, *una móstra*.
 A clockmaker, *un orologiáro*.
 To clog, hinder, *impedire*.
 A cloister, *un chiofiro*.
 Close, thick, *denfo*, *chiuso*.
 Close, hidden, *occólto*, *narcóflo*.
 Close, silent, *tácito*.
 Close, secret, *secréto*.
 Close, firm, *férmo*.
 Close, narrow, *árto*, *fretto*.
 Close by, *vicino*.
 Close together, *ensieme*.
 To close, shut, *firmáre*, *chiudere*.
 To close in, *inchiudere*.
 To close, conclude, *conclúdere*.
 A close, conclusion, *conclufione*.
 A coach, *carrózza*.
 A coachman, *cocchiére*.
 A coal, *carbóne*.
 A sea coast, *lito*.
 A cobbler, *un chivatino*.
 A cobweb, *tela d'aragno*.
 A cock, *un gállo*.
 A turkey-cock, *gallinaccio*.
 A weather-cock, *ventarvólo*.
 A cockle, *cóclea*.

CO

Codlins, *méla cotta*.
 Coequal, *coequále*.
 Coetaneous, *coetáneo*.
 A coffer, *una cèsta*.
 To cohabit, *cobabitáre*.
 Coherent, *cóngruo*.
 Coin, *monéta*.
 Cold, *fréddo*, *frigido*, adj.
 To catch cold, *raffreddáre*.
 To be cold, *friggéttere*.
 A collar, *colláre*.
 To collect, gather, *colligere*.
 A collection, *collettione*, f.
 A comb, *péttine*.
 A combmaker, *pettináro*.
 To combat, *combáttere*.
 A combat, *pugna*, f.
 To combine, *combináre*.
 A combustion, *incéndio*.
 To come, *venire*.
 To come short, *defficere*.
 To come between, *intervenire*.
 To come against, *invádere*.
 To come down, *descéndere*.
 To come up, *montáre*, *salire*.
 To come to light, *prodire*, *manifestáre*.
 To come again, *redire*.
 A comedy, *comedia*.
 To command, *commandáre*.
 A command, *mandáto*.
 To commemorate, *commemoráre*.
 Common, ordinary, *commune*, *vulgáre*.
 To communicate, *communicare*.
 Companion, *focio*.
 To compass, *cingere*.
 Compassed, *cinto*.
 Compassion, piety, *pietà*.
 To compel, constrain, *compellere*, *forzáre*.
 Compendious, *compendiofo*, *brève*.
 A compendium, *compendio*.

To

C O

To complain, *lamentâre*.
 A complaint, *querêla*.
 Complaisance, *compiacénza*.
 Compleat, ended, *assoluto*, *finito*.
 Complot, *conspiratio*.
 To comply, *assentire*.
 Composed, *compôsto*.
 To compound, agree, *accordâre*, *compônere*.
 To comprehend, *comprehêdere*, *percipere*.
 A computation, *calculatione*.
 To compute, *computâre*.
 To conceal, *celâre*.
 Concealed, *soppresso*.
 Conceit, fancy, *imaginatione*.
 To conceive, *concipere*.
 To conceive, imagine, *imaginâre*.
 To conceive, understand, *percipere*.
 Conceived, *concepûto*, adj.
 To concert, *deliberâre*.
 A conclave, *conclâve*.
 This is mostly used for any private room under lock and key; but now for the place where, as soon as the pope is dead, the cardinals are lock'd up till the new pope be chosen.
 Concord, agreement, *contento*.
 To concur, *concorrere*.
 To condemn, *dannâre*, *condannâre*.
 To condole, *condolêre*.
 To conduct, *dúcere*.
 A conduit, *aquadutto*.
 To confer, bestow, *donâre*.
 A conference, *colloquio*.
 To confess, acknowledge, *confessâre*.
 Confession, *confessione*, f.
 A confessor, *confessôre*.

C O

Confidence, *fidutia*.
 To confide in, *confidere*, *sperrare*.
 A confinement, *relegatione*, f.
 To confirm, *confirmâre*.
 To confiscate, *confiscâre*.
 Conformable, *conforme*.
 Conformity, *conformità*.
 To confound, mix together, *confundere*.
 Confounded, *confuso*.
 Confusion, *confusio*.
 A conjuncture, *congiuntura*.
 Connatural, *connaturâle*.
 A connexion, *connessione*.
 To connive, wink at, *dissimulâre*.
 To conquer, subdue, *superâre*.
 Consanguinity, *consanguinità*.
 Conscience, *conscienza*, f.
 Conscious, *côscio*, adj.
 To consecrate, *consecrâre*.
 Consecrated, *consecrato*.
 Consecration, *consecratione*.
 To consent, *consentire*, *approbâre*.
 Consentaneous, agreeable, *consentâneo*, *congruo*.
 Consenting, *consentiente*.
 A consequence, *consequenza*.
 To conserve, preserve, *conservâre*.
 A conserve, *conserva*.
 To consider, *considerâre*.
 Considerable, *considerabile*.
 Considerate, discreet, *próvido*, *discreto*.
 Consideration, *consideratione*, f.
 Consign, appoint, *assegnâre*, *constituere*.
 To consolidate, *consolidâre*.
 Conspicuous, *cospicuo*.
 To conspire, *conspirâre*.
 A conspiracy, *conspiratione*.
 Constancy, *costanza*.
 Constancy,

C O

Constancy in acting, *perseverantia*.

Constancy in suffering, *patienza*, f.

Constant, *costante*, adj.

Constantly, *costantemente*.

To constrain, force, *compellere*.

A constraint, *compulsione*.

To construe or conſter, *interpretare*.

A conſul, *cónſule*.

A conſulſhip, *conſoláto*.

To conſult, adviſe, *conſultare*.

To conſume, *conſumare*.

Contemplation, *contemplatione*, f.

To contain, *contenere*.

Content, *conténto*, m.

To content, *contentare*.

To count, *contare*.

Contentious, *litiggióſo*.

To conteſt, *conteſtare*.

Continence, *continenza*, f.

To continue, *continúare*.

To contract, *contrattare*.

Contradiction, *contradittione*.

To conſtrain, force, *coſtringere*, *forzare*.

A conſtraſt, *contráſto*, m.

A contract, *contrátto*, m.

To contradict, *contradire*.

To counterfeit, *contrafare*.

To contribute, *contribuire*.

Contribution, *contributione*.

Contrition, *contritione*.

Contrite, *contrito*.

Controverſy, *controverſia*.

Contumacious, *contumáce*.

Conveniently, *commodamente*.

A convent, *convénto*.

Converſation, *converſatione*.

Conversion, *conversione*.

To convert, *convertere*.

To convince, *convincere*.

Convicted, *convitto*.

C R

A cook, *cuóco*.

Cool, *freſco*.

To coop up, *includere*.

To copy, *coppiare*.

A copy, *una cópia*.

A cord, *corda*, *ſine*.

Cordial, *cordiale*.

Corn, *gráno*.

A corner, *angulo*.

A Colonel, *coronéllo*.

Corporally, *corporalménte*.

Corps, dead body, *cadávero*.

Coſtive, *aſtretto di corpo*.

Cotton, *cottóne*.

A covenant, agreement, *patto*.

To cover, *coprire*.

Covetous, *aváro*.

To cough, *toſſare*.

A council, *concilio*.

Counſel, adviſe, *conſiglio*.

To count, reckon, *contare*.

Countenance, *ſemiánte*.

A countenance, *aſpétto*.

To counterfit, *diſſimulare*.

To countermand, *revocare*.

A county, *contéa*.

A countrey, *réggio*.

To couple, *coppiare*.

Courage, *animo*.

A court, yard, *área*.

Courteous, *civile*.

Courteſy, *civiltà*.

A couſen, *cognáto*.

To couſen, cheat, *ingannare*.

A cow, *vácca*, f.

A coward, *codardo*, m.

Crabbed, *protervo*, *moróſo*.

Crabbed, ſour, *acérbo*.

A cradle, *una culla*, f.

Craft, *ſottiglézza*, *cauto*.

Craftily, *caute*, *cautaménte*.

To crave, *rogare*.

To crawl, creep, *ſerpáre*.

To create, *creare*.

Created, *creáto*.

Creation,

CU

Creation, *creatione*.
 A creature, *creatura*.
 Credible, *credibile*.
 Credit, *fama, crédito*.
 Credulity, *credulità*.
 Credulous, *credulo*.
 Creed, *simbalo*.
 To creep, *serpäre*.
 A crew, *fólla*.
 To cry, *lagrimäre, piangere*.
 To cry, *clamore*.
 A cry of dogs, *latrato*.
 Cryſtal, *criſtállo*.
 Made of cryſtal, *criſtallino, m.*
 To crook, bend, *ſtorquäre, pi-
egäre*.
 Crooked, *ſtórto*.
 To crop, *abſcindere*.
 A croſs, *cróce*.
 To croſs out, *delere, aſpur-
gäre*.
 A croſs-bow, *archebaleſtra*.
 To crow, *cantäre*.
 A crow, *córvo*.
 To crown, *coronäre*.
 A crown, *coróna*.
 Crowned, *coronáto*.
 Crowning, *coronatióne*.
 Crucifix, *crocifiſſo*.
 Cruel, fierce, *crudéle, fiéro*.
 A cry, *clamóre*.
 A cry of dogs, *latráto*.
 A cub, whelp, *cátolo*.
 A cubit, *cúbito*.
 A cucumber, *cuccúmero*.
 A cudgel, *baſtóna*.
 To cudgel, *baſtonäre*.
 To cultivate, *coltiväre*.
 Cumberſom, *moleſto*.
 Cunning, *ſottigliézza, aſtúto*.
 A cupboard,
 Cupid, *Cupido*.
 A curate, *curata*.
 To curb, *frenäre*.
 To cure, *curäre, ſanäre*.

DA

Curioſity, *curioſità*.
 Curious, *curioſo*.
 A current, ſtream, *rivolo*.
 To curſe, *maledire*.
 Cursed, *maledétto*.
 Custody, *cuſtodia*.
 To put into cuſtody, priſon,
incarceräre.
 A cuſtom, uſe, *conſuetudine*.
 Cuſtom, faſhion, *maniéra*.
 Cuſtomary, *aſueſatto*.
 Cuſtom, toll, *tribúto*.
 To cut, *ſcindere, tagliäre*.
 To cut, mangle, *muttillare*.
 To cut off, *abſcindere*.
 A cymbal, *cimbalo*.
 A cypher, *una cifra*.
 To cypher, caſt accompt, *com-
putäre*.
 Cyprian, a man's name, *Cipri-
ano*.
 A cypreſs tree, *cypréſſo*.

D.

Daily, *giornalmente*, adv.
 Daily, *aſſiduo*, adj.
 Dainties, *delicatézze*.
 To dally, trifſe, *nugäre, min-
cionäre*.
 Damage, loſs, *dánno*.
 A dame, miſtreſs, *ſignora*.
 To damn, *dannäre*.
 Damnable, *dannábile*.
 To damnify, *dannificäre*.
 A damſel, *damigélla*.
 To dance, *balläre*.
 A rope-dancer, *un ſalt in bän-
co*.
 Danger, *pericolo*.
 Dangerous, *periglióſo*.
 To dare, provoke, *provocäre*.
 Dark, *oſcúro*.
 Darkly, *oſcúre*.
 Darkneſs, *oſcurità*.

Darkning,

DE

Darkning, *oscuratióne*.
 A darling, *un favorito, bengi-
 animo*.
 To darn, mend, *resarscire, rac-
 commodáre*.
 A dart, *un dardo, m.*
 A date, account of time, *un
 dátto*.
 The datory, *datorio*.
 Daughter, *figlia, figliuóla*.
 To daunt, dishearten, *exani-
 máre, spaventáre*.
 Daunted, *attónito, adj.*
 To dawb, foul, *sporcáre*.
 A day, *giórno, un di*.
 Break of day, *l'auróra*.
 Christmas-day, *il natále*.
 Dog days, *i canniculári*.
 Noon-day, *mezzo giorno*.
 A deacon, *diácono*.
 Dead, *mortuo, defunto*.
 A dead body, *cadaver*.
 Deaf, *surdo, adj.*
 Deafness, *surditá*.
 To deal, distribute, *distribu-
 ire*.
 A dean, *decáno*.
 A deanary, *decanáto*.
 Dear in price, *cáro*.
 This is too dear, *questo è trop-
 po cáro*.
 A dear friend, *intimo*.
 Death, *la morte*.
 At the point of death, *in arti-
 colo della morte, or di morte*.
 To debar, keep out, or from,
escludere, impedire.
 To debate, *deliberáre*.
 To deceive, *ingannáre, frau-
 dáre*.
 Deceived, *sedútto*.
 To deck, garnish, *ornáre*.
 To declaim, *declamáre*.
 To declare, shew, *mostrare*.
 To declare, tell, *narráre*.

DE

To declare at large, *describere*.
 To declare a message, *'annun-
 ciáre*.
 A declaration, *una dichiaratió-
 ne*.
 To decline, fly, *declináre, sfu-
 gire*.
 To decrease, *sminuire*.
 To decree, *determináre*.
 To decree, resolve, *statuere*.
 A decree, judgment, *sentenza*.
 To decry, *infamáre*.
 To deduct, *dedúrre*.
 To decypher, *interpretáre*.
 A deed, action, *átto, attione*.
 To deem, judge, *estimáre*.
 Deep, *profóndo*.
 Deep, cunning, *fúrbo, lesto*.
 Deeply, *profondamente, adv.*
 A deer, *cérvo*.
 To deface, spoil, *guastáre*.
 To defalk, abate, *subtráhere*.
 To defame, *desfamáre*.
 A default, *vitio, colpa*.
 To defeat an enemy, *proffi-
 gáre*.
 A defect, *defétto*.
 Defective, *defettivo*.
 A defence in pleading, *defen-
 sióné*.
 Defence, safeguard, *presideo*.
 To defend, maintain, *vendi-
 care*.
 Defended, *deféso, adj.*
 Defensive, *defensivo*.
 To defer, put off, *differire*.
 Deferred, *differito*.
 Deference, respect, *respétto,
 risguardo*.
 To defile, *sedáre, macchiare*.
 To defile, prophane, *profanare*.
 To define, determine, *definire,
 determináre*.
 Defined, *definito*.
 Definitive, *definitivo*.

D E

To deflower, ravish, *violâre*,
deflorâre.
 Deflowered, *violâta*.
 A defluxion, *cattârro*.
 Deformity, *deformità*.
 To defraud, deceive, *decipere*,
defraudâre.
 To degenerate, *dégenerâre*.
 To degrade, *degradâre*.
 Degraded, *degradâto*, adj.
 A Degree, *grâdo*.
 To deject, cast down, *degirere*.
 Dejected, *mêsto*.
 To deify, *deificâre*.
 To deign, vouchsafe, *degnâre*.
 A deist, *divista*.
 A deity, *deità*, *núme*.
 To delay, defer, *differire*, *pro-*
rogâre.
 To delay time, *protrâhere*.
 A delay, *môra*, *dimôra*.
 Delectable, pleasant, *delecta-*
bile.
 Delectation, *delectatiône*.
 To delegate, appoint, *delegâre*.
 To deliberate, *deliberâre*.
 Deliberation, *deliberaciône*.
 Delicate, dainty, *delicâto*.
 Delicious, *delitiôso*.
 To delight, please, *delectâre*,
piacêre.
 To delineate, *delineâre*.
 Delirious, doating, *deliro*.
 To deliver, free from, *assol-*
vere.
 To deliver up, *resegnâre*.
 To delude, mock, *delúdere*.
 Delusion, *delusione*, f.
 A Deluge, *dilúvio*.
 A Demain, *patrimonio*.
 To demand, require, *effigere*.
 A demerit, *demérito*.
 To demonstrate, *demonstrâre*.
 Demonstrative, *demonstrativo*.
 Demonstration, *demonstratione*.

D E

Demure, bashful, *modesto*, m.
 To demur, delay, *hesitare*.
 A den, *spelunca*, *cavérna*.
 To deny, *denegâre*.
 A denyal, *ripolso*, m.
 To denominate, *denominare*.
 To denounce, *denunciare*.
 To depart, *discédere*, *partire*.
 A departure, *recéssò*, m.
 To deplore, *deplorâre*.
 Deplorable, *deplorabile*.
 To depopulate, *depopulâre*.
 To deposit, *depositare*.
 A deposition, *depositione*.
 To depose, *depôrre*.
 To deprave, *depravâre*.
 To depress, *daprimere*.
 To deprive, *privâre*.
 To depute, appoint, *assegnâre*.
 To deride, mock, *deridere*,
burlâre.
 To derive, *derivâre*.
 To derogate, *derogâre*.
 A desert, *desérto*.
 To describe, *descrivere*.
 Described, *descritto*.
 A description, *descrittione*.
 A desert, merit, *mérit*.
 To desire, *desiderâre*.
 To desire, request, *pregâre*.
 To desire, lament, *implorâre*.
 To desire, importune, *essorâre*.
 Desire, *desideriò*, *brama*.
 A desire of honour, *ambitiônè*.
 Desire of riches, *avaritia*.
 An humble desire, *supplicatione*.
 An inordinate desire, *concupi-*
cenza.
 A greedy desire, *ingordéggia*.
 Desirable, *desiderabile*.
 Desirous, *avido*, *cúpido*.
 To desist, leave off, *desistere*.
 Desolate, *desolâto*.
 Desolation, *desolatiône*.
 Desolate, uninhabited, *incólto*.
 Desolate,

DE

Desolate, solitary, *solitário*.
 Desolate, pensive, *penſoſo*.
 To make desolate, *vaſtâre*.
 Desolation, *deſolatiõe*.
 To despair, *deſperâre*.
 Despair, *deſperatiõe*.
 Desperate, *deſperâto*.
 Desperate, furious, *furiôſo*.
 Desperate, bold, *audâce*.
 Despicable, *contentibile*.
 Despite, malice, *invidia*.
 Despight, scorn, *deſpetto*.
 To despise, *contênnere*, *ſprezzâre*.
 Despised, *ſprezzâto*.
 To despoil, *ſpoliâre*.
 A destiny, *fâto*, *fortuna*.
 Destitute, forsaken, *deſtituto*,
dereliitto.
 To destroy, overthrow, *deſtrúere*.
 To destroy, lay waste, *guaſtâre*,
vaſtâre.
 To destroy, consume, *conſumere*.
 Destruction, *deſtruttione*.
 To detain, withhold, *detinêre*.
 To detect, discover, *detêgere*.
 Detected, *ſcopêto*.
 Detention, *detenſione*.
 To determine, *determinâre*.
 Determined, concluded, *determinato*,
conchiuſo.
 Determined, resolved, *riſoluto*.
 To detest, abhor, *deteſtâre*,
abhorrire.
 Detested, *deteſtâto*.
 Detestable, *deteſtâbile*.
 Detestation, *deteſtatiõe*.
 To detract, *detrâhere*.
 Detraction, *detrâttione*.
 Detractor, *calumniatôre*.
 Detriment, damage, *dânno*.
 Detrimental, *dannôſo*.
 To devise, invent, *inuentâre*.
 Devoir, duty, *dovêre*.

DI

To devote, *conſegrâre*.
 Devotion, *devotiõe*, f.
 Devoted, *devôto*, m.
 To devour, *devorâre*.
 Devoured, *devorâto*.
 Devout, *devôto*.
 Devoutly, *devotamênte*.
 Dexterity, *deſterità*.
 Dextrous, *prônto*, adj.
 Diabolical, *diabólico*.
 A diadem, crown, *diadéma*.
 A dial, *orolôgio ſolâre*, di ſôle.
 Dialogue, *diálogo*.
 A diamond, *diamânte*.
 A diary, day book, *diário*.
 Dice, *dádi*.
 Ditch, *fôſſa*, f.
 To dictate, *dettâre*.
 Dictionary, *dittionário*.
 To die, *morire*.
 Diet, in phyſick, *dieta*.
 Diet, food, *vitto*, *cibo*.
 To differ, unlike, *differire*.
 Differ, disagree, *diſſentire*.
 Difference, *diſſerênza*, f.
 To differ in opinion, *diſſentire*.
 Difficult, *difficile*.
 Difficulty, *difficoltà*.
 Diffidence, distrust, *diffidênza*.
 Diffident, *diffidente*.
 To diffuse, spread, *diffundere*.
 Diffused, *diffuſo*.
 To dig, *fôdere*.
 To dig about, *circonſodere*,
fodere d'intorno.
 To dig out, *effôdere*.
 To dig up, *idem*.
 To dig under, *ſuffôdere*.
 To digest, *digerire*.
 Digested, *digêſto*, adj.
 Digestion, *digestiõe*, f.
 To dignify, *nobilitâre*.
 Dignified, *nobilitâto*.
 Dignity, honour, *dignità*, f.
 To dilate, enlarge, *amplificâre*.

DI

A dilemma, *dilémma*.
 Diligence, *diligenza*.
 Diligence to please, *offéquio*.
 Diligence, expedition, *celerità*, f.
 Diligent, *diligénte*, *sédulo*.
 Diligent in business, *atténto*.
 Diligent in attendance, *offer-vante*.
 Dim, dark, *oscúro*.
 Dim of sight, *lúscio*, *lúscio*.
 To diminish, *sminuire*.
 Diminution, *diminutione*.
 Diminutive, *diminutivo*.
 To dine, *pransáre*.
 I have dined, *hò pransáto*.
 A dinner, *un pránso*.
 To dip, *intingere*.
 To direct, rule, *diriggere*.
 To direct towards, *téndere*.
 Directly, *diréttamente*.
 Direction, *direttióne*.
 A directory, *direttorio*.
 A dirge, *essequie*, *officio de morti*.
 Dirt, *mire*, *fángo*.
 Dirty, *fangóso*.
 Disability, *disabilità*, *insoffici-énza*.
 To disagree, *dissentire*.
 To disappear, *sparire*.
 To disappoint, *frustráre*.
 Disappointed, *frustráto*.
 Disaster, calamity, *calamità*. f.
 Disastrous, *calamitoso*.
 To discard, *dismettere*, *scartáre*.
 A disciple, *discepolo*.
 Discipline, *disciplina*, f.
 To disclose, *scoprire*.
 Discourteous, *incivile*.
 Discreet, *prudente*.
 Discreetly, *prudenteménte*.
 Discretion, *pradénza*.
 To disdain, *sprezzáre*.
 To disgrace, *infamáre*.
 To disguise, *dissimuláre*.

DO

To disgust, *sgustáre*.
 A dish, *un piátto*.
 Dishonour, *ignominia*, f.
 Dislike, *dispiacénza*, f.
 Disloyal, *feale*.
 Dismal, *hórrido*.
 To dismember, *smembráre*.
 To dismiss, *lasciar andáre*.
 To disobey, *disobedire*.
 Disobedience, *inobediénza*.
 To disoblige, *offéndere*.
 To disorder, *confúndere*.
 To disparage, *sprezzáre*.
 To dispatch, *spiciáre*.
 To dispense, *dispensáre*.
 To dispose, *dispónere*.
 To dispute, *disputáre*.
 To dissemble, *dissimuláre*.
 To dissipate, *dissipare*.
 To dissuade, *dissuádere*.
 Distance, *distanza*.
 To distill, *distilláre*.
 To distinguish, *distinguere*.
 To distribute, *distribuire*.
 To diversify, *diversificáre*.
 Divers, different, *diversi*.
 Diversity, *diversità*.
 To divert, entertain, *recreate*, *divertirsi*.
 To divide, *spartire*, *dividere*.
 Divided, *diviso*.
 Divine, *divino*.
 Divinity, *divinità*.
 Divinity, science, *teologia*.
 A divine, *teólogo*.
 To divorce, *ripudiare*.
 To divulge, *divolgáre*.
 To do, *facere*, *agere*.
 To do good, *benefácere*.
 To do service, *servire*.
 To do one wrong, *injuríare*.
 To do amiss, *erráre*.
 To do on, *induere*, *mettere addosso*, *vestire*.
 To do off, *spoliáre*.

To

D R

To do out, *estinguere*.
 To do open, *aperire*.
 To doat, *delirare*.
 Docility, *docilità*.
 A dock for ships, *pôrto*.
 A doctor, *dottore*.
 Doctrine, *dottrina*.
 A document, *documento*.
 Dogged, fullen, *morôso*, m.
 A dole, *donatione*.
 Doleful, *lúgubre*, *luttuôso*.
 Dolor, grief, *dolore*.
 A dolphin, *delfino*.
 Domestick, *doméstico*.
 To domineer, *imperare*.
 To domineer, vapour, *glori-
are*.
 A domineering humour, *insô-
lénza*.
 A Dominican fryar, *un frare
Dominicâno*.
 Dominion, *dominéo*.
 Done, *fatto*.
 A doom, *senténza*.
 A door, *porta*.
 Within doors, *di dentro*.
 Without, *di fuori*.
 Out of doors, *fuora*.
 A dormitory, *dormitorio*.
 A dozen, *una dozzena*.
 To dose, *delirare*.
 Dotage, *delirio*.
 Double, *doppio*.
 To doubt, *dubitare*.
 To be in doubt, *hesitare*.
 A doubting, *hesitatione*, f.
 To break down, *guastare*.
 To come down, *descendere*.
 He is cast down, *è degétto*.
 A dowry, *dôte*.
 A drab, lewd woman, *una put-
tâna*.
 To draggle, *sangare*.
 A dragon, *drâgo*.
 To draw, *tirare*.

D U

To draw by force, *râppere*.
 To draw breath, *spirare*.
 To draw near, *appropinquare*,
auvicinare.
 To draw back, *revocare*.
 To dress, *ornare*, *parare*.
 To dribble, *stillare*.
 To dry, *siccare*.
 To drink, *bere*.
 To drive, force, *compellere*,
forzare.
 Driven, *forzato*.
 To droop, *languire*.
 A drooping, *languore*.
 A drop, *gotta*.
 To drown, *affogare*.
 Drowned, *affogato*.
 Drowsy, *sonnolento*.
 A drum, *tambûrro*.
 Dry, *sécco*, *arido*.
 To be dry, *aver sete*.
 Dried, *seccato*.
 Dried in the smoke, *fumato*.
 Dubious, *ambiguo*, *dubiôso*.
 A duchess, *duchessa*.
 A duck, *anatra*.
 Ductil, *dúttile*.
 Dull, blunt, *ottúso*.
 Dull, heavy, *pigro*, *târdo*.
 Dumb, *muto*.
 Dung, *letame*, *stâbbio*.
 To dure, *durare*, *sopportare*.
 Durable, *stabile*.
 Duty, *dovère*.
 Duty towards God, *pietà*.
 Dutiful, *obediente*.
 A dwarf, *nâno*.
 A nimble dwarf, *nâno lésto*.
 To dwell, *dimorare*.
 A dweller, *habitante*.
 A dwelling, *casa*, *habitatione*.
 Dwelt in, *inhabitato*.
 A dyer, *tintore*.
 To dye in colours, *tingere*.
 Dying, *muorendo*.

E A

E.

E Ach, *cias che d'uno.*
 Each of two, *tutte due.*
 Each the other, *l'uno l'altro.*
 On each side, *di tutte due bandi.*
 Eager, sharp, *a cërbo.*
 Eagle, *aquila.*
 An ear, *orecchia.*
 An earwitness, *teste oricolare.*
 Early, *di buon' ora.*
 To earn, get, *buscàre, guadagnàre.*
 Earnest, vehement, *servente.*
 In good earnest, *dà dovéro.*
 The earth, *la terra.*
 An earthquake, *terremoto.*
 Earthen, made of earth, *lúteo.*
 Ease, rest, *ripòso, quiete.*
 With ease, *facilmente.*
 To ease, *relevàre.*
 Easy, *facile.*
 Easy to be born, *tollerabile.*
 Easy to be spoke with, *affabile.*
 Easy of belief, *credulo.*
 Easiness, *facilità.*
 Easiness of belief, *credulità.*
 Easiness, clearness, *perspicuità.*
 The east, *l'orientè.*
 Eastern, *orientale.*
 Easter, *Pasqua.*
 To eat, *mangiàre.*
 To eat greedily, *devoràre.*
 Eatable, *mangiabile.*
 Eaten, *mangiato.*
 Eaten into, *roso.*
 An eating-house *taberna.*
 To ebb as the sea, *recédere.*
 An ebbing, *refiússò.*
 Ebony, *ebàno.*
 Ebullition, *ebullitióne.*
 Ecclesiastical, *ecclesiástico.*
 Ecclesiasticks, *ecclesiastici.*
 An eclipse, *un eclisso.*
 Eclipsed, *oscurato.*
 An ecstacy, *estasia.*

E F

The edge of a knife, &c. *filò.*
 To set an edge, *affillàre.*
 The edge of a garment, *orlo, fimbrie.*
 The edge, border of a place, *riva, bórdo.*
 To efface, *delere.*
 To efface, disfigure, *sfiguràre.*
 To effect, *efficere, essequire.*
 An effect, *effetto.*
 To no effect, *in vano, in darno.*
 In effect, *in effetto.*
 The effect, consequence, *evento.*
 Merchants effects, *buone, facultà, ricchezze, mercantie.*
 To take effect, *succédere.*
 Effected, *effettuato.*
 Effective, *efficace.*
 Effeminate, *mólle, delicato.*
 Efficacy, of great force, *efficacità.*
 An egg, *uovo.*
 A new laid egg, *ovo frésco.*
 A poched egg, *ova affogata.*
 An addle egg, *uovo abortivo.*
 Collops and eggs, *rognóso.*
 Shaped like an egg, *ovale.*
 To egg, *stimolàre, incitàre.*
 An egging, *instigatione.*
 Egregious, *egregio.*
 Egregiously, *egregiaménte.*
 Egregiousness, *eccellénza.*
 Egrefs, *egréssò.*
 Egrimony, *egrimonia.*
 Egypt, *Egitto.*
 Eight, *otto.*
 Eight times, *ottovolte.*
 Eight days hence, *da quà in otto.*
 The eighth, *l'ottàvo.*
 Eighteen, *diecidotto.*
 The eighteenth, *decimo ottàvo.*
 Eighty, *ottànta.*
 Either, *d'òvero.*
 Either, this or that, *d'questo,*

EL

à quello ; or it may be expressed thus, *à questo, à véro quella.*

Elaborate, *elaborato, m.*

Elated, puffed up, *elato, insolente.*

Elbow, *cúbito.*

Elbow-room, *spatio, largo.*

An elder in age, *più antico.*

Elders, fathers, *antecessori, antenati.*

Elder tree, *sambuco.*

To elect, chuse, *eligere.*

The elect, *gli eletti.*

Election, *elettione.*

Elective, *elettivo.*

An elector, *elettore.*

Electoral, *elettorale.*

An electorate, *elettorato.*

Elegancy, *eleganza.*

An elephant, *elifante.*

Element, *elemento.*

Element, ground of a thing, *rudimento.*

To bray like an elephant, *barriare.*

Elevation, *elevatione, f.*

Eleven, *undeci.*

The eleventh, *undecimo.*

An elm tree, *elmo.*

Elocution, *elocutione.*

Eloquence, *eloquenza.*

Eloquent, *eloquente.*

To elucidate, *elucidare.*

To elude, *eludere.*

Evasion, *fraude.*

Emanation, *emanatione.*

To emancipate, *emancipare.*

To embark, *imbarcare.*

To embarrass, *intricare.*

An embassy, *embassie, ambas-
ciata.*

Embellishment, *adornamento.*

To emboss plate, *sculpare.*

To embrace, *abbracciare.*

EN

To embroider, *brodare.*

To embroil, *imbrogliare.*

An embryo, *embrione.*

To emburse, *refundere.*

An emerald, *smiraldo.*

Eminency, *eminenza, f.*

Eminent, *eminente.*

Emisary, *emisario.*

Emission, *emissione.*

To emit, *emittere.*

An emperor, *imperatore.*

Empress, *imperatrice.*

Empire, *imperio.*

To employ, *impiegare.*

Employment, *negotio, impiego.*

To empoison, *venenare.*

Empty, *vacuo.*

To empty, *evacuare.*

An emrose, *animone.*

To emulate, *emulare.*

Emulation, *emulatione.*

Emulated, *emulato.*

An emulator, *emulatore.*

To enable, *habilitare.*

To enact, *decretare.*

Enamoured, *inamorato.*

To enchant, *incantare.*

An enchantment, *incantatione.*

To encompass, *ambire.*

To encounter, *battere.*

To encourage, *animare.*

Encouraged, *animato.*

An end, *sine.*

An end, come off, *esito.*

An end, design, *scopo.*

To what end? *à che fine?*

For this end, *à questo fine.*

To the end that, *acciòche.*

To the end, *accio.*

To no end, *in vano.*

To set up an end, *errigere.*

To make an end, *finire, con-
chiudere, determinare.*

To endamage, *incomodare,
scomodare.*

E P

To endanger, *pericoláre*.
 To endeavour, *tentáre, aspiráre*.
 To endow, *dotáre*.
 Endowed, *dotáto*.
 An endowment, *dóte*.
 To endure, *toleráre, supportáre*.
 Endured, *sofférto*.
 Enduring, *soffréndo*.
 Endurable, *insoffribile*.
 To endure, *induráre*.
 An enemy, *inimico*.
 To engage, *obligáre*.
 To engender, *generare*.
 Engendered, *generato*.
 An engine, *máchina*.
 To enjoy, *godere*.
 Enjoyed, *godúto*.
 Enmity, *inimicitia*.
 Enormity, *inormita*.
 Enough, *básta, abbastánza*.
 To enrich, *ditare, arricchire*.
 Enriched, *arrichito*.
 To enter, *intráre*.
 To enter by violence, *invádere*.
 Entred, set down, *descritto*.
 To entertain, *trattenére, trattáre*.
 To enthrall, *emancipare*.
 An entry, *ingréssó*.
 To envy, *invidiare*.
 Envious, *invidioso*.
 To environ, *cingere*.
 Environed, *cinto*.
 An epicure, *epicúro*.
 An epigram, *epigrámma*.
 An epistle, *epístola*.
 Equal, *uguale*.
 To equal, *adeguáre*.
 Equality, parity, *parità*.
 Equity, *equita*.
 Equivalent, *equivalénte*.
 Equivocal, *equivoco*.

E R

To err, *erráre*.
 Ere, *più tosto*.
 Ere now, *prima d'hóra*.
 To erect, set up, *errigere*.
 To erect, build, *fabricare*.
 Errand, *imbasciata, servitio*.
 An errant wandering, *errándo, garrándo, vagándo*.
 An erring, *sgarraménto*.
 An error, mistake, *erróre*.
 In an error, in *errore, in colpa*.
 Erroneous, *erróneo, falláce*.
 Erroneously, *fallaceménte*.
 Erudition, *eruditióné, lèttère*.
 To escape, *scapare*.
 An escape, *scapáta*.
 To espouse, *spogare*.
 To espy, *spiorare*.
 To espy faults, *osservare*.
 To essay, try, *tentare, provare*.
 The essence, nature of a thing, *essénza, natúra*.
 To establish, *stabilire, firmáre*.
 An estate of life, *státo, m*.
 To esteem, value, *stimare*.
 Esteemable, *prezzábile*.
 Eternal, *etérno*.
 Eternally, *eternamente, adv*.
 To eternize, *immortalizzaré*.
 Ethereal, *etério*.
 Etymology, *etimologia*.
 To evacuate, *evacuare*.
 To evade, *evádere*.
 Evangelical, *evangelico*.
 An evangelist, *evangelista*.
 To evaporate, *evaporare, traspirare*.
 Eve, *vigilia*.
 Even terms, *del pari*.
 Even, *così, da véro, adv*.
 Evening, *la sera*.
 Event, *evénto*.
 Ever, *sempre*.
 If ever, *se mai*.
 As soon as ever, *subito che*.
 Whoso-

E V

Whosoever, *chiunque qualsivoglia*.

However it be, *cumunque sia*.

Now more than ever, *addeſſo più che mai*.

Everlasting, *ſempiterno*.

Every one, *ciasche d'uno*.

Every day, *giornalmente*.

Every year, *ogni anno*.

Every way, *per tutti verſi*.

Every where, *da per tutto*.

In every country, *in tutti paefi*.

On every ſide, *per tutte le bande, parte*.

Of every ſort, *d'ogni ſorte*.

At every word, *ad ogni paróla*.

Evidence, *evidenza*.

Evident, *evidente, manifeſto*.

To exact, demand, *eſigere*.

To exact, oppreſs, *opprimere*.

Exactly in time, *à punto in tempo*.

To exaggerate, *eſagerare*.

To exalt, *eſaltare*.

To examine, *eſaminare, interrogare*.

An examen, *eſame, m*.

To exasperate, *irritare*.

To exclaim, *eſclamare*.

To exclude, *eſcludere*.

Excrement, *eſcremento, m*.

To execute, perform, *eſeguire*.

To exempt, *eſentare*.

Exempt, *eſente, adj*.

To exerciſe, *eſercitare*.

To exhibit, *eſibire*.

Exhibition, *eſibitione, f*.

To exorcise, *eſorcizare*.

Experience, *eſperienza*.

To expiate, *ſodiſfare*.

To expire, *ſpirare*.

To expreſs, *eſprimere*.

To explicate, *ſpiegare*.

To extenuate, *eſtenuare*.

Exteriour, *eſteriore, adj*.

F A

To extenuate, *eſtenuare*.

To extirpate, *eſtirpare*.

Extravagance, *eſtravaganza, f*.

Extravagante, *eſtravagante, m*.

Extreme, *eſtremo, m*.

Extremely, *eſtrememente*.

Extremity, *eſtremità, miſeria*.

In all extremity, *agli ultimi ſforzi*.

Extrinfical, *eſtrinfeco*.

To exulcerate, *eſſulcerare*.

An eye, *un' occhio*.

A little eye, *occhiétto*.

The eyebrow, *ciglio*.

Before the eyes, *invista*.

A pinck eye, *occhio di ſorcio*.

A ſquint eye, *occhio guercio, or biéco*.

The eyeball, *pupilla del occhio*.

F:

A Fable, *fávola*.

Fabulous, *favolóſo, m*.

A fabrick, *fábrica*.

A face, *faccia*.

To facilitate, *facilitare*.

A fact, *un fatto, m*.

A faggot, *faſcina, f*.

To fail, diſappoint, *frustrare*.

My heart fails me, *mi manca il cuore*.

To faint, *ſvenire, venir meno*.

Faint, weak, *languido, debole*.

Fair, *bello*.

A fair day, *una bella giornata*.

Faith, *fede, f*.

Of the right faith, *otto dóſſo, m*.

Faithful, *fido*.

Faithleſs, *ſenza fide, incredulo, m*.

To fall, *cadere, caſcare*.

To falſify, *falſificare*.

To falſify, corrupt, *corrumpere*.

A falſity, *falſità*.

F E

Falſly, *faſſaménte*.
 Fame, report, *fama*, f.
 Famous, *ſamóſo*.
 Familiar, *famigliare*, adj.
 Familiarity, *famigliarità*.
 Familiar, often, *ſpéſſo*.
 Famine, *careſtia*.
 To fancy, *immaginare*.
 Far, diſtant, *lontáno*.
 How far? *quanto lontano?*
 Thus far, *fin qui*, or *quà*.
 To faſhion, ſhape, *formáre*.
 A faſhion, ſhape, *forma*.
 To faſt, *dejunare*.
 Lent faſt, *quareſima*.
 Faſt, firm, *fiſſo*, *fermo*.
 Faſt, ſwift, *velóce*.
 To faſten, *attaccare*.
 Fat, *gróſſo*.
 Father, *padre*.
 Father, mother, *parénte*.
 Father-in-law, *ſuócero*.
 A grandfather, *ávo*.
 Fatherleſs, *orphano*.
 A fault, *colpa*, *crime*.
 To find fault, *colpare*.
 To faun upon, *adulare*.
 A favour, *favóre*, *piacére*.
 To fear, *temére*.
 Fear, *paúra*, *timóre*.
 Fearful, *timeróſo*, *timido*.
 Fearfulneſs, *timidità*.
 A feaſt, banquet, *convitto*.
 Feaſt, holiday, *feſto*.
 To feaſt, revel, *ſcialáre*.
 To furniſh, *furnire*.
 A feather, *piúma*, *penna*.
 A feature, *forma*, *trátto*.
 A feaver, *febre*, f.
 Feeble, weak, *debole*, *infermo*.
 To feed, *páſcere*.
 To feed with milk, *lattare*.
 To feed, nourish, *nudrire*.
 To feel, *ſentire*, *palpáre*.
 To feel the pulſe, *taſtar il pol-
ſo*.

F I

To feign, *ſingere*.
 To feign, pretend, *diſſimulare*.
 A feigning, *ſittione*, f.
 A felon, thief, *ládro*.
 Female, *feminino*.
 Female ſex, *ſeſſo femminile*.
 A Fib, *ſabula*, *bugia*.
 Fickle, *incoſtánte*.
 Fiction, *ſittione*.
 Fierce, *fiero*, *feróce*.
 Figure, *figúra*.
 To figure, *figurare*.
 A fight, *battaglia*, *pugno*.
 To fight, *combáttere*.
 To fill, *impire*.
 Filth, dirt, *ſordidezxa*, *ſpor-
chezxa*.
 Filthy, *ſpórco*, *ſordido*.
 A Finch, bird, *ſinguella*.
 To find, *truováre*.
 To find, perceive, *percipere*.
 To find, diſcover, *detégere*.
 To find fault, *colpáre*.
 Fine, neat, *polito*.
 Fine, pure, *púro*.
 Fine, thin, *ſottile*.
 Fine, ſoft, *mólle*.
 Fine, nice, *delicáto*.
 To make fine, *ornáre*.
 A finger, *déto*.
 To finiſh, *finire*.
 Finiſhed, *ſinita*.
 Fire, *fuoco*.
 Fiery, *ignito*, adj.
 Firm, faſt, *fermo*, adj.
 The firmament, *ſermamento*.
 Firm, conſtant, *coſtante*.
 To fit, *attáre*.
 To fit out a ſhip, *armáre una
náve*.
 It is fit, *è di ragione*.
 Fixed, faſtned, *fiſſo*, *ſermato*.
 To fix, *fiſſare*, *ſiccare*.
 To fix a gun, *aſſettare un' ar-
chidúgio*.

The

FL

The gun is fixed, *l'archibuggio è assettato, piantato.*

To fix in the earth, *ficcare in terra.*

A fixing, *fissamento, ficcamento.*

A flam, idle story, *fabula.*

A flam, put off, *pretesto.*

To flam one, *decipere, ingannare.*

A flame, *fiamma.*

To flame, *fiammare.*

Flat, *piano.*

Flat and plain, *manifesto, chiaro.*

To flatter, *lusingare.*

Flax, *lino.*

Dressed flax, *stoppa.*

To flay, *pellare, pelare.*

A flea, *polce.*

Flesh, *carne.*

Full of flesh, *carnoso.*

Flegm, *flegma, m.*

A flight, escape, *fuga.*

To put to flight, *fugare.*

A fleet, *flotta, armata navale.*

To float, *fluttuare.*

A flux, *flusso.*

A forge, *fucina.*

A flower, *fiore.*

To flow, *fluere.*

Flowery, *florido.*

A fly, *mosca.*

A foe, *inimico.*

A fog, *nevola.*

Foggy, *nevoloso.*

To fold, *plicare.*

To fold in, *implicare.*

A fold, plate, *plico.*

A folding, *piegatura.*

Folded, *piegato.*

To foretel, *predicere.*

Foretold, *preditto.*

To forewarn, *ammonire.*

A forge, *incudine.*

To forget, *scordare, dimenticare.*

FO

Forgotten, *scordato, adj.*

To forgive, *pardonare.*

A fork, *forchetta.*

To form, *formare.*

A form, fashion, *forma, figura.*

Formal, *formale, adj.*

Formality, *formalità.*

Formerly, *anticamente.*

Formidable, *formidabile.*

Fornication, *fornicazione.*

To forsake, *abandonare.*

To forsake a company, *evitare.*

Forsaken, *destituito.*

To forswear, *abjurare.*

Forsworn, *spergiurato, adj.*

To fortify, *fortificare.*

A fortification, *fortificazione.*

Fortitude, *fortitudine.*

Fortune, *fortuna.*

Fortune, estate, *facoltà, benestabili.*

Fortunate, *fortunato.*

Forward, bold, *ardito.*

To forward one, *promovere.*

Foul, filthy, *sporco, adj.*

Foul, ugly, *deforme.*

Foul language, *maledicenza.*

To foul, *sporcare, fedare.*

To found a house, college, &c. *fondare, erigere.*

A founder, *fondatore.*

Foundation, *fondazione.*

A fountain, *fonte, fontana.*

Four, *quattro.*

The fourth, *il quarto.*

Fourscore, *ottanta.*

Fourteen, *quattordici.*

Foursquare, *quadrato.*

The fourth part, *la quarta parte.*

A fowl, bird, *uccello.*

A fox, *volpe.*

A fox cub, *volpaccino.*

FR

A fox-tail, *coda di volpe*.
 A foin, pole-cat, *foina*.
 A fraction, *frattione*.
 A fracture, *frattura*.
 Fragil, *fragile, debole*.
 Fragility, *fragilità*.
 Fragment, *fragmento*.
 Fresh, cool, *frésco*.
 Frank, free, *libero, franco*.
 To frame, *formare*.
 Fringe, *frangia*.
 Fraternity, *fraternità*.
 Frenetick, *frenético, m.*
 Frequent, *frequente*.
 To frequent, *frequentare*.
 A frontier, *frontiera*.
 To fructify, *fruttificare*.
 Fruit, *frutti, frutto*.
 To frustrate, *privare*.
 Fruition, *fruitione*.
 Fruitful, *fértil*.
 Fruitfulness, *fertilità*.
 Fruitless, *inutile*.
 To fry, *frigere*.
 Fried, *fritto*.
 A Fugitive, *fugitivo, disertóre, m.*
 Full, *pieno, m.*
 Full well, *assai bene*.
 A handful, *un pugno pieno*.
 Full, perfect, *perfétto*.
 To fulfil, *compire*.
 Fulfilled, *adempito*.
 Fully, *pienamente*.
 Fulness, *pienezza, f.*
 Fulsom, *schifoso, m.*
 Fulsomness, *schifézza, f.*
 To fumble, *fastare*.
 A fume, *fumo*.
 In a fume, *stizzato*: Are you angry, Sir? *è stizzato V. S.*
 Fumed, smoked, *affumato*.
 A fumigation, *fumigatione*.
 A function, *fontione*.
 The fundament, *il culo*.

FU

Fundamental, *fondamentale*.
 A funeral, *essequie*.
 A funnel, *imbottotone*.
 To tun with a funnel, *imbottare*.
 The funnel of a chimney, *cannone del camino*.
 To furbish, *polire*.
 The furies, *le furie*.
 Furiously, *furiosamente*.
 A furlong, *stadio, m.*
 A furnace, *fornace*.
 To furnish, *fornire*.
 To furnish gayly, *ornare*.
 Furnished, *ornato, parato*.
 The furniture of a room, *il paramento d'una camera*.
 Household furniture, *mobiliarie mobili*.
 A fur skin, *pellicia*.
 A furrier, *pellicciaio*.
 A furrow, *solco*.
 To make furrows, *solcare*.
 Furrowed, *solcato*.
 Further, *oltre, di più, più in là, di là*.
 Furthermore, *oltre di ciò, di più*.
 To further, *avanzare, tirar inanzi*.
 Furthered, *avanzato, adj.*
 A furthering, *avanzamento, il tiràr inanzi*.
 Fury, *furóre, smania*.
 Hair-brain'd fury, *furia spiritata*.
 Fury like, *a guisa di furia*.
 Fustian, *fofagno*.
 Fustiness, *muffo, muffa, mucedezza*.
 Fusty, *ammuffato*.
 Future, *futuro, inavvenire*.
 For the future I will do it, *la ferro in avvenire*.

G A

G.

TO gad abroad, *vagáre*,
andar rimángo.
 A Gage, *pegno*, m.
 To gage, pawn, *impegnáre.*
 A gag, *sbadáglio.*
 Gain, *guadagno.*
 To gain, *guadagnáre.*
 Gained, *guadagnáto.*
 To gainsay, *contradire.*
 The gall, *fiela.*
 Gallant, *garbáto.*
 Gallantness, *gallanteria.*
 A gallant man, *un gallant hu-*
omo.
 A gallery, *galleria.*
 A galley, *galléra.*
 A galley-slave, *sciavo, forzáto.*
 A game, *giuóco.*
 To game, *giuocare.*
 Game, hunting, *cáccia.*
 A gamester, *giuocatóre.*
 Gaming, *giuocándo.*
 A gaming-house, *ridótto.*
 A gammon of bacon, *presci-*
utto.
 A gangreen, *gangréna*, f.
 A gaol, *cárcere.*
 A gaoler, *custode, guardiano.*
 To gape, *sbadagliáre.*
 Garb, *garbo.*
 Garbage, *intestini, viscere.*
 A garden, *giardino.*
 A little garden, *giardinetto.*
 A gardener, *giardinere, giardi-*
néro.
 A garland, *ghirlanda.*
 Garlick, *aglio.*
 Garlick fauce, *agliata.*
 A head of garlick, *capo d'aglio.*
 A clove of garlick, *spicchio d'*
aglio.
 He smells of garlick, *sa dell'*
aglio.

G E

A garment, *vestito, hábito, ve-*
ste.
 An upper garment, *sopra veste.*
 To garnish, *ornáre.*
 Garnished, *imbellito.*
 A garret, *soláro.*
 A garter, *giartiera, ligáccio.*
 A gate, *porta.*
 An outward gate, *antiporta.*
 A great gate, *portóne.*
 To gather, *cogliere.*
 To gather together, *raccogli-*
ere.
 To gather in a place, *radun-*
narfi.
 Gaudy, *bravo, sferzoso.*
 Gay, *leggiadro, allegro.*
 To gaze, *baloccaré.*
 Gazed at, *badáto.*
 To stand gazing, *badar quà &*
là.
 Gazing wistly, *riguardando*
fisso.
 The geers of a horse to draw
 with, *fornimenti.*
 Geese, *ocche*, pl.
 To geld, *castráre.*
 Gelt, *castráto.*
 A gelder, *castratóre.*
 A gemm, *gemma.*
 A gender, *genere.*
 A genealogy, *genealogia, raz-*
za, sciatta, origine.
 General, *generále.*
 Generality, *generalità.*
 Generally, *generalmente.*
 To generate, *generáre.*
 Generation, *generatione*, f.
 Generosity, *generosità.*
 Generous, *generoso.*
 Genial, *geniále.*
 The genitals, *i genitáli.*
 A Gentile, Pagan, *Pagano, Et-*
nico.

Gentile,

G E

Gentile, *garbato, gentile, cortese, civile.*
 Gentilism, *gentilefimo.*
 Gentility, *gentilezza, nobiltà.*
 Genteel, *benigno, piacevole, mansueto, gentile.*
 Of genteel blood, *sangue gentile.*
 A gentleman, *gentilhuomo, cavaliere, signore.*
 Gentlemanlike, *da gentilhuomo.*
 A gentlewoman, *gentildonna, signora, damigella.*
 A little gentlewoman, *signorèzza.*
 Gently, *gentilmente, benignamente.*
 Gentry, *nobiltà.*
 Geography, *geografia.*
 A geographer, *geografo.*
 A geometrician, *geométrico.*
 Geometry, *geometria.*
 A German, *un Alemanno, Tedesco.*
 Germany, *Allemagna, la Germania.*
 Gessamine, *gelsomino.*
 A gesture, *portatura.*
 To get, *acquistare.*
 To get upon, *montar sopra.*
 To get before, *avanzare.*
 A getting, *acquistato.*
 To get privately, *buscare.*
 Ghastly, *spaventevole, adj.*
 Ghastly, *spaventevole, adv.*
 A ghost, *spirite, fantasma, larva, spirito.*
 The Holy Ghost, *lo spirito santo.*
 A giant, *gigante.*
 A young giant, *gigantino.*
 A giantsess, *gigantesse.*
 Giantlike, *da gigante.*
 A gibbet, *forca.*
 Gibles, *rigaglie.*

G I

Giddy, *balardo, stordito.*
 To be giddy, *esser stordito.*
 Giddiness, *vertigini.*
 A gift, *dono, regale, m.*
 To gild, *indorare.*
 Gilded, *indorato.*
 A gilder, *indoratore.*
 A gilding, *indoratura.*
 A gilliflower, *garofano.*
 A gimblet, *spillotto.*
 Ginger, *zenzero.*
 A gin, *laccio.*
 To gird, *cingere.*
 A girdle, *cinto, cintura.*
 A little girdle, *cinturino.*
 A girl, *fanciulla, ragazza, zitella, figlia.* All these words are equally used, and proper.
 Girt, *cinto.*
 To give, *dare, donare.*
 To give back, *rendere, ritornare.*
 To give ear, *ascoltare.*
 To give over, *tralasciare, abbandonare.*
 To give place, *cedere, far luogo.*
 He gave me place, *mi fece luogo.*
 To give one's mind, *affettionarfi.*
 To give to understand, *da radintendere, dar à conoscere.*
 Given, *dato.*
 Given back, *reso, restituito.*
 He return'd it me again, *me lo rese.*
 Given on condition, *dato à patti.*
 I will give it you on such a condition, *velo darò à un tal patto.*
 Glad, *allegro, giojoso.*
 I am glad to see you, *meneralegro di vederla.*

I am

GL

I am glad of it, *mene rallegrò, mene godo.*
 Gladdened, *rallegrato.*
 Gladly, *à càro.*
 Gladness, *allegrezza.*
 Glass, *vétro.*
 A glass window, *vetriata.*
 A looking-glass, *specchio.*
 A glass-house, *vetraia.*
 To glaze, *invetriare, vetriare.*
 A glazier, *vetraro.*
 A glaunce, *occhiata.*
 To glaunce, *addocchiare.*
 Glaunced at, *addochiato.*
 To glean, *spigolare.*
 To glean grapes, *mozzare.*
 Gleaned, *spigolato.*
 To glide, *scivolare.*
 To glimmer, *stralunare.*
 A glimpse, *barlume.*
 To glister, *lucere.*
 A glister, *servitiale.*
 To glitter, *risplendere.*
 A globe, *globo, sfera.*
 Globous, *globoso.*
 Gloomy, *oscuro.*
 Gloomy weather, *tempo oscuro, tempaccio.*
 Glory, *gloria.*
 To glorify, *glorificare.*
 Glorious, *glorioso.*
 Gloriously, *gloriosamente.*
 To glose, *glossare.*
 To gloss, *lustrare.*
 To set on a gloss, *dar il lustro.*
 Glossed, *lustrato, chiarito.*
 A glove, *guanto.*
 A glover, *guantaro.*
 A glow-worm, *lucciola.*
 Glue, *colla.*
 To glue, *colare.*
 Glued, *colato.*
 To glut, *satolare.*
 Glutted, *satollo, satollato.*
 A glutton, *crapolone, m.*

GO

Gluttony, *golosita.*
 Gluttonous, *goloso.*
 To gnash, *digrignare.*
 A gnat, *zanzara.*
 To gnaw, *rodere.*
 A gnawing, *rodimento.*
 Gnawn, *roso.*
 To go, *andare, ire, camminare.*
 To go away, *partire.*
 To go about a thing, *volere.*
 To go round about, *andare, attorno.*
 To go softly, *andar pian piano.*
 To go before, *procedere, andavananti, avanzare.*
 To go back, *ritirare.*
 To go slowly, *andar bebbello, piano, or camminare, &c.*
 To go abroad, *andar à spasso, fuori.*
 To go beyond, *trapassare.*
 To go down, *calare, andar giù, or à basso.*
 To go forth, *uscire, andar fuori.*
 Go out of my house, *uscite, or andate fuori di casa mia.*
 To go astray, *sviarsi, smarrire.*
 To go in, *entrare.*
 To go from, *scostarsi, scostare.*
 To go to bed, *andar al letto.*
 To go together, *andar insieme.*
 To go up, *salire, montare.*
 Let us go, *orsù, via.*
 A goal to run at, *meta, paglia.*
 A he goat, *caprone.*
 A she goat, *capra.*
 A young goat, *capretta.*
 Goat's leather, *marochino, cordovano.*
 A goblet, *tazza, bicchiere.*
 A great goblet, *tazone.*
 To gobble up, *inchiottire.*
 God, *Dio, Iddio.*

Godhead,

G O

Godhead, *dietà*.
 A goddess, *deésa*.
 Godly, *sànto*, *pìo*.
 Godless, *atéo*, *ateistà*.
 Godliness, *santità*.
 Gold, *òro*.
 Leaf gold, *oro mordente*.
 Spangle gold, *oro in paglia*.
 Base gold, *orpèllo*.
 Gold wire, *oro filàto*.
 A goldsmith, *oréfica*.
 A goldfiner, *raffinator d'oro*.
 Golden, *doro*, *dorato*, adj.
 Gone, *ito*, *partito*.
 Gone forward, *avanzàto*.
 Gone in, *intràto*.
 Gone from, *partito*.
 Gone astray, *suiàto*.
 Gone down, *calato*, *abasso*, giù.
 Gone up, *salito*, *montato*.
 Good, *buono*.
 To make good, *menar buono*,
imbonire.
 Thought good, *stimato bene*,
parso.
 Good-Friday, *Venerdì Santo*.
 Goods, *beni*, *facoltà*.
 Hereditary goods, *beni heredi-*
tarii, *stabili*.
 A good turn, *benfatto*.
 In a good way of doing, *con*
bel módo di fare.
 Goodliness, *gratia*, *leggiardria*,
beltà.
 A good honest man, *uomo dà*
bene.
 Goodwill, *benevolénza*.
 To bear good will, *voler bene*.
 A goose, *ócca*, *óca*.
 Gooseberry, *uva spina*.
 The gorge, gullet, *góla*, f.
 To gormandize, *ghiottonàre*.
 Gospel, *evangélo*.
 A gossip, *comàre*.
 Got, gotten, *guadagnato*, *otte-*
nuto.

G R

Gotten, begotten, *generàto*.
 To govern, *governàre*.
 Governed, *governàto*.
 Government, *governaménto*.
 Governour, *governatóre*.
 The gout, *la góttà*, *podàgra*.
 Gouty, *padagróso*.
 A gown, *veste róbba*.
 A night-gown, *veste da camera*.
 Summer-gown, *veste da state*.
 A short gown, *robbóne*.
 Grace, *gratia*, *benignità*.
 With a good grace, *con buona*
gratia.
 Without grace, *sgratiaménto*.
 To say grace, *benedir la távola*.
 A grace, privilege, *gratia*, *fa-*
vóre, *priviléggio*.
 Grace, thanksgiving, *rendi-*
ménto di gratia, *gratie*.
 To grace, adorn a thing, *gra-*
tiàre, *adornàre*.
 Graceful, *gratióso*, *leggiàdro*.
 A graceful address, *portaménto*,
gratióso.
 A graceful boldness, *ardire gra-*
tióso.
 Gracefully, *garbataménto*, *gra-*
tiosaménto, *leggiadraménto*.
 Gracefulness, *grátia*, *ornamén-*
to, *leggiadria*, *decóro*, *garba-*
tezza; and it is a hard mat-
 ter to know which of these
 words to chuse.
 Gracious, *gratióso*, *garbàto*.
 Graciously, *benignaménto*.
 Gradation, *gradatióne*.
 Gradual, *graduale*.
 Gradually, *gradualmente*.
 A graduat, *candidàto*.
 Graduated *graduàto*.
 To graft, *inéstare*.
 A graft, *inesto*.
 Grafted, *inestàto*.
 Grain, *gráno*.

G R

To reduce to grain, *granul-
lâre, ridurre in grâno.*
Reduced to grain, *granulâto.*
Grain colour, *color in grano.*
Grained, *granito.*
Grained wood, *legno venâto.*
Grainy, *granôso.*
Grammar, *grammatica.*
Grammarian, *grammatico.*
Grammatical, *grammaticale.*
A great-grandchild, *nipotino.*
Grandfather, *nonno, avo.*
Grandmother, *nôнна, âva.*
To grant, *concedere.*
A Grant, *cessiône.*
Granted, *concessô.*
A Grape, *uva.*
A bunch of grapes, *groppolo.*
Full of grapes, *pieno d'uva.*
To grapple, *attaccâre, allacci-
âre.*
A grapple hook, *uncino, ram-
pino.*
Grappled, *afferâto, attaccâto.*
A grappling, *attâcco.*
To grasp, *abbrancâre.*
A grasp, *abbrancamênto.*
Grasped, *abbrancâto.*
A grasping, *abbrancamento.*
Grasping, *arrappândo.*
Grass, *hërba, pâscolo.*
To feed on grass, *pascolâre.*
A grasshopper, *grillo, locûsta.*
Full of grass, *herbôso.*
To grate, *grattâre, raschiâre.*
To grate the teeth, *sgrignâre
li denti.*
Grates of wood, *sbarre, can-
cêlle.*
To grate up, *cancellâre, sbar-
râre.*
A grate of iron, *inferriâta.*
Grated, *gratâto, raschiâto.*
A grater, *raschia, raspa.*
Grateful, *grâto.*

G R

Gratefully, *gratamênte, adv.*
Gratitude, *gratitudine.*
Gratis, *in dono.*
To gratify, *ricognôscere.*
Gratified, *riconosciuto.*
Gratifying, *riconoscimento.*
A gratuity, *premio, riconitiône.*
Grave, *grâve, serio.*
A grave man, *huômo ritenûto.*
A grave, burying-place, *fôssa.*
A grave maker, *beccamôrte.*
To grave, carve, *intagliâre.*
Graved, graven, *intagliâto, in-
ciso, scolpito.*
Gravely, *congravità.*
A graver, *intagliatôre.*
Graving, *scolpendo, intâglio.*
Gravity, *gravità.*
To gravel, *arenâre.*
Gravel, *arêna, rêna.*
Gravel in the reins, *renêlla.*
Gravelled like a ship, *arenâto.*
Full of gravel, *arenôso.*
A gravel-pit, *câva.*
A grazier, *vaccinâro.*
A grazing for cattle, *pâscolo.*
Hog's grease, *strûtto, ônto.*
To grease, *ontâre, ungere.*
To grease, bribe, *corrûmpere.*
Greased, *ûnto, untâto.*
Greasy, *untôso.*
Great, *grand, mágno.*
Somewhat great, *grandiccêtto,
grandétto.*
A great deal, *assai, molto, ab-
bondânza.*
Great with child, *grávida.*
Great with young, *prégna.*
To make great, *aggrandire.*
Made great, *aggrandito.*
Greatness, *grandézza.*
Greatly, *grandemênte.*
A Grecian, *Grêco.*
A greedy-gut, *crapulône.*
To greet, *salutâre.*

Greedy,

G R

Greedy, *ingódo, golófo*.
 Greedily, *golofaménte*.
 Greediness, *ingordigia, f.*
 Green, *vérdé*.
 Green-sickness, *oppilatióne*.
 To wax green, *verdeggiáre*.
 Any sort of green herbs, *verdúra*.
 Fine green, *verdétto*.
 Sea green, *verde marino*.
 Greenness, *verdúra, verdézza, f.*
 Greenish, *verdeggiante*.
 Grey, *biggio, griggio*.
 Dapple grey, *biggio pommeláto*.
 Grey with age, *canúto*.
 Grey hairs, *cappelli canúti*.
 A greyhound, *levriére*.
 Greyish, *griggíotto*.
 Greyness, *canutézza, canizzie*.
 A Gridiron, *gratticola*.
 Grief, *dolóre, mestitia*.
 To grieve, *dolére, lamentáre, rammaricáre*.
 A grievance, *affánno, rammárico*.
 Grieved, *doloráto*.
 Exceedingly grieved, *grandeménte adolcráto*.
 Grieving, *doléndo*.
 Grievous, *dolorófo*.
 Grievously, *dolorosaménte*.
 A Griffin, *griffóne*.
 A grigg, small eel, *anguillétta*.
 A merry grigg, *compagnóne, gagliardo*.
 Grim, *sevéro, rigido*.
 To look grim, *guardàr stórtó*.
 Grimly, *stortaménte*.
 Grimness, *riggidézza, smorfia*.
 To grind, *macináre*.
 A grinding of corn, *macinaménto di gráno*.
 Toll for grinding, *macinatúra*.
 Grinding, *macinándó*.

G R

A grinding-stone, *macina*.
 To grin, *grignáre, sprignáre*.
 A grin, *prignaménto*.
 To gripe, hold fast, *abbrancáre*.
 Griped, cholick, *dolóri, colici*.
 A gripe, *brancata*.
 A gripe, handful, *manciáto*.
 Grist, *macinatúra*.
 A gristle, *cartilágine*.
 Grizzle, *griggio*.
 To groan, *sospiráre*.
 A groan, *gémito, m.*
 A grocer, *drogista*.
 Grocery ware, *drogheria*.
 The groin, *anguinágliá*.
 A groom, *sánte, staffiere*.
 A groom of the chamber, *cammariere*.
 A groom of the stable, *garzóno di stállo*.
 To grope, feel, *tastáre*.
 Groped, *tastáto*.
 Groping, *tastándó*.
 Grofs, rustick, *crossoláno, rózzo*.
 A grofs, 12 dozen, *dodici dozzine*.
 Grossly, *grossaménte*.
 Grofness, *grossézza*.
 A grot, *grótta*.
 A little grot, *grotticélla*.
 A grove, *boschétto*.
 A grove of trees cut, *boschetino*.
 Full of groves, *boscófo*.
 Ground, *macináto, part.*
 The ground, earth, *la térra*.
 The ground of any thing, *il fondaménto, la causa*.
 On the very ground, *sopra l'istéssó teréno*.
 Grounded, *fondáto*.
 Grounding, *fondándó*.
 Groundivy, *ellera*.
 To grow, *crefcére*.

G U

To grow forth, *náscere, for-
gere.*

Growing, *nascéndo, crescéndo.*

A growing, *nasciménto, cresci-
ménto.*

Grown, *náto, cresciuto*, adj.

Growth, *cresciménto.*

To grub up weeds, *fradicare
herbaccie.*

Grubbed up, *fradicáto.*

Grubs, worms, *lómbrici.*

To grudge at, *invidiáre.*

A grudge, *ódio.*

To bear a grudge, *portàr' ódio.*

Grudged at, *invidiato.*

Barley gruel, *orzáto.*

To grumble, *mormoráre.*

Grumbling, *mormorándo.*

To guard, *guardáre.*

Guard, protection, *guárdia,
protettíone.*

A guard, border, *lista.*

Guarded, *guardáto.*

A guardian, *guardiáno, custóde.*

A gudgeon, fish, *góbbio.*

To guess, *indovináre.*

By guess, *à càso, per congettúra.*

A guess, *congettúra, indivino.*

To guide, *guidáre, condurre.*

To guide unto, *ammenáre à.*

A guide, *guida, scórta.*

Guided, *guidáto, condotto.*

Ill guided, *mal guidáto.*

Gulle, *fróde, abúso.*

Guileful, *fradolénte, furbo.*

A guileful device, *rigiro.*

Guilefulness, *malitia, furbaria,*

Guilt, *colpo, diffétto.*

Guilty, *colpevole.*

A guilty person, *réo, malfat-
tore.*

A gulf, channel, *golfo, strétto.*

A swallowing gulf, *vorágine.*

Gules, red, *róscio.*

To gull, *beffeggiáre, gabbáre.*

G U

A gull, *gónzo, gnócco.*

Gulled, *burláto.*

The gullet of the throat, *góz-
zo della gola.*

The gullet of a beast, *giogáia.*

A gulling, *inganno, frode.*

A gulp of wine, *un sorso di
vino.*

At one gulp, *ad un trátto.*

To gum, *gommáre.*

Gum, *gómma.*

Gummed, *gommáto.*

The gums, *gingive.*

Gummy, *gommóso.*

A gundola, *góndola.*

A gun, *archibúgio.*

A great gun, *artiglieria.*

A gunner, *bombardiere.*

A master gunner, *capo bombár-
dierè.*

Gunpowder, *polvere d' archi-
bugio.*

A gunshot, *archibuggiáta.*

To gush out, *sbocáre schiz-
záre.*

A gushing out, *schizzaménto.*

The gullet of a shirt, *gheróne.*

A gust of wind, *boffáta, sbos-
fáta.*

A gut, *budéllo.*

The long gut, *budéllo, longo.*

Guts in general, *panciútto.*

Greedy-guts, *ghiottóne.*

The small guts, *intestini.*

A gutter, *canále, fogna, scola-
tóio, chiávica.*

Full of gutters, *tutto sibanel-
láto.*

To gutter, *scanelláre.*

A gutter between, *grondaia.*

Guttered, *scanellato*, adj.

To guzzle, *stravizzáre.*

H A

H.

A Haberdasher of hats, *capelláro*.
 A habit, custom, *habito, costúme*.
 To breed a habit, *accostumáre, habituáre, avvezzáre, praticáre*.
 Habituated, *habituáto*.
 An habit, suit of clothes, *vestito*.
 Habitable, *habitábile*.
 An habitation, *habitatione, dimóra, stanza*.
 Come to my house, *venite alla mia habitatione, casa*.
 I know not where he lives, *non so dove egli dimóra*.
 I will wait upon you to-morrow at your chamber, *vi verrò trovare domani, alla vostra stanza*.
 Habitual, *habituále*.
 Habituated, *habituáto*.
 To hack in pieces, *tritáre minutaménte, sminuzzáre*.
 A hackney horse, *cavallo da vettura*.
 A hackney whore, *puttána sbordelláto*.
 Had, *havúto*.
 A haft, *manico, pugno*.
 Hagard, *ritróso, áspro, brusco, acérbo*.
 A toothless hag, *stréga dentata*.
 To haggle, *spicciáre*.
 Hail, *grándine, gragnuolo*.
 To hail, *tempestáre*.
 Hail, all hail, *salve, ave*.
 It hailleth, *tempésta*.
 The hair, *capegli, péli*.
 A little hair, *pelúccio*.

H A

A bush of hair, *ciuffo di capegli*.
 The hair of the eye-lids, *capitelli, peli*.
 The downy hair of youths face, *lanúgine, prima bárba*.
 A hair cloth, *cilicio*.
 Grey hairs, *canegli canúti, bárba biánca*.
 To pull off the hairs, *pelláre*.
 False hair, *capegli postici*.
 A hair lace, *camágliá*.
 Hairless, *calvo, peláto, senza péli*.
 Full of hair, *pelóso*.
 A halberd, *libárdo, alabarda*.
 A halberdier, *albardiere*.
 An halcion, *alcione*.
 To hale, *tirráre, attirráre, strascináre*.
 Haled, *stracináto*.
 Half, *mezzo, mettà*.
 Half part, *mezza parte*.
 To divide into halves, *spartire per mézzo*.
 A hall, *salá*.
 A large hall, *salóne*.
 A town common hall, *pedestaria*.
 To hallow, *santificáre, consagrare*.
 Hallowed, *consacrato*.
 To halt, *zoppicáre*.
 A halter, *copéstro, cavezza*.
 Haltered, *capestráto*.
 A hammer, *martéllo, máglio*.
 A mason's hammer, *martéllo da muratóre*.
 A little hammer, *martellétta*.
 To hammer, *martelláre, batter col martéllo*.
 A hamper, *paniére, césto*.
 A hand, *mano*.
 The right hand, *mandritto*.

H A

The left hand, *man sinistra*,
man manco.

A child's hand, *manino*.

At hand, *alla mano*, *vicino*.

The hand of a clock, *indice*.

Under-hand, *sottomano*.

Before-hand, *d'avanzo*.

To give in hand, *dar' in mano*.

At no hand, *nullamente*, adv.
incóntonissuno.

Out of hand, *présto*.

A hand at cards, *la mano*.

A steddý hand, *man ferma*.

A hand-basket, *spórtá*.

A handful, *manciata*.

A handkerchief, *fazzolétto*.

A handmaid, *cammeriéra*.

A hand-saw, *fega à mano*.

A hand-vice, *tenaglia à vite*.

Left-handed, *mancino*.

To handle, *maneggiare*, *ta-
stare*.

A handle to any instrument,
manico.

A little handle, *manicuccio*.

Handled, *maneggiato*.

Sorely handled, *strapazzato*.

Handsel, *mancia*.

To handsel, *dar la mancia*.

Handsome, *bello*, *garbato*, *leg-
giadro*.

To make handsome, *abbellire*,
ornare.

Handsomly, *politamente*, *come
si deve*.

Handsomefess, *bellezza*, *beltà*,
gratia.

To hang, *appicare*, *impicare*.

Hanged, *appicato*, *impicato*.

To hang with tapestry, *tapez-
zare*, *ornare*, *contapizzerie*.

Sword hangers, *pendoni*, *arma
coli*.

Hanging, *impicando*.

H A

Hangings, *tapezzarie*.

A hangman, *un boia*, *varnesce*,
manigoldo.

To happen, *accadere*, *intrave-
nire*.

Happened, *accaduto*, *intrave-
nuto*.

Happy, *felice*, *beato*, *fortunato*.

To make happy, *felicitare*.

Happily, *felicamente*.

Happiness, *felicità*, *beatitudine*.

To harbour, *albergare*.

An harbour for ships, *pòrta*.

Hard, *dúro*, *árduo*, *difficile*.

To wax hard, *indurare*, *dive-
nir duro*.

Hard of hearing, *sordo*.

Hard skin'd, *coloso*.

Hard by, *quivicino*.

To harden, *indurare*.

Hardened, *indurato*.

Hard hearted, *crudèle*, *spietato*.

Hardly, *à pena*, *à gran pena*.

Hardness, *durezza*, *durità*.

Hardness of skin, *calosità*.

Hardy, *ardito*, *audace*.

An hare, *un lepre*, f.

A young hare, *leprétto*.

A hare's form, *covile*.

Harebrain'd, *cervellaccio*.

A harlot, *meretrice*, *putana*.

Harm, *danno*, *male*.

Great harm, *gran danno*.

To harm, hurt, *danneggiare*,
offendere, *nuocere*.

Harmless, *innocente*, *semplice*.

Harmony, *armonia*.

Harmonious, *armonioso*.

A harp, *bárpa*.

To harrow, *erpicare*.

Harsh, *rozzo*.

Harshly, *duramente*.

Harshness, *durezza*.

A hart, stag, *cervo*.

Harts-horn, *corni di cervo*.

H A

Harts-tongue, *lingua cervina di cervo*.
 Harvest, *raccólta, messe, séga*.
 To make harvest, *far la raccólta, miéttere*.
 A hash, *minuzzáta, guazzáta*.
 A hasp, *ancino, rámpino*.
 To hasp, *attaccáre, appiccáre*.
 Hasped, *attaccáto, appiccáto*.
 Hasté, *préscia, frétta, prestezza*.
 Hastened, *affrettáto, accelleráto*.
 Hasty, *frettoloso, solecito*.
 Hastily, *frettolosamente*.
 An hastlet, hog's hastlet, *coratella di porco, coráta*.
 To hatch, *cováre*.
 The hatch of a door, *cancello*.
 Hatched, *cováto*.
 A hatchet, *acciá, accétta*.
 A hatching of chickens, *covátúra*.
 To hate, *odiáre, haver ódio*.
 Hate, *odio, sdegno*.
 Full of hate, *pizen' d'odio*.
 Mortal hate, *odio mortále*.
 Hated, *odiáto*.
 Hateful, *odiósó, sdegnósó*.
 A hat, *capéllo*.
 A little hat, *capellaccio*.
 A hatband, *cordone di capéllo*.
 A hatter, *capelláro, capellaio*.
 To have, *havére*.
 A haven, *pórto, ricóvero*.
 Haughty, *altiéro, sdegnósó*.
 Haughtily, *fieramente*.
 Haughtiness, *alteriggia*.
 A haunch, *anca*.
 To haunt, *frequentáre, praticcáre*.
 Haunted, *pratticáto, frequentáto*.
 A harock, *sconquássó*.

H E

A hawk, *falcóne*.
 To hawk, *cacciar l'uccelli*.
 A hawk's nose, *nosó acquilino*.
 Hay, *fieno*.
 To make into hay, *affenire*.
 Full of hay, *fienósó*.
 A hay-stack, *mucchio di fieno*.
 Hazard, *rischio, ventúra, fortuna, sorte*.
 A hazle nut, *nocchia, nocciúola*.
 A hazle tree, *nocciúolo, avellána*.
 He, *egli, esso, lui*.
 He did me the favour, *egli mi fece quel favóre*.
 He went with me, *andó esso meco, or con me*.
 I had it from him, *l' hò havúto da lui*.
 A head, *testa, capo*.
 A little head, *testuccia, testina*.
 To put into ones head, *mettere in testa*.
 A head well furnished, *testa ben guarrita*.
 Drawn to a head, *tirato à capo*.
 An addle head, *testa vuota*.
 A light head, *testa leggiera*.
 A headband, *bénda fascia*.
 The forehead, *frónte*.
 The head of a lute or viol, *manico*.
 The head of a fountain, *origine, canáte, sorsó*.
 To give a horse his head, *sciogliere la briglia*.
 Headiness, *ossinatióne, perfidia, capriccio*.
 Headlong, *precipitosamente, à precipitio, à rompicóllo*.
 To cast headlong down, *precipitáre*.
 Cast down headlong, *precipitato*.

H E

A headpiece, *celáto, elmo*.
 A headstall, *capéstro*.
 Headstrong, *testardo, capriccioso, ostinato, perfidioso*.
 To be headstrong, *ostinarsi, incappriciarsi*.
 To heal, *curare, guarire sanare*.
 To heal thoroughly, *guarir affatto*.
 Healed, *guarito, sanato*.
 Health, *sanità*.
 Healthy, *sano*.
 An heap, *mucchio, montone, massa*.
 A little heap, *mucchiétto*.
 To heap up, *accumulare, ammassare*.
 Heard, *audito, sentito, inteso*.
 To hear, *udire, sentire, ascoltare*.
 Hearing, *udendo, sentendo, ascoltando*.
 A hearing, *audiénza*.
 Thick of hearing, *sordo*.
 To hearken, *ascoltare*.
 Harkened, *ascoltato*.
 By hearsay, *d'udito*.
 A hearse, *cattafálco*.
 A hearse cloth, *drappo mortorio*.
 The heart, *il cuore*.
 A great heart, *gran cuore*.
 Full of heart, *piendi cuore*.
 To have a heart for any thing, *bastar l'animo*.
 To say by heart, *dir a mente*.
 Sick at heart, *accuorato*.
 Out of heart, *avvilito*.
 A sweetheart, *innamorato*.
 My sweetheart, *cuor mio, ben mio*.
 A young sweetheart, *innamoratina*.
 Heart-grief, *cordoglio, crepa cuore*.

H E

Heartless, vile, *codardo, abjétto*.
 The heartstrings, *le precórdie*.
 Stouthearted, *coraggioso, animoso*.
 To hearten, *animare*.
 Heartned, *anemato*.
 Hearty, kind, *affettuosso, cordiale*.
 Heartily, *cordialmente*.
 An hearth for fire, *focolare*.
 Heat, *caldo, calore, ardore*.
 To heat, *scandare*.
 Heated, *scaldato*.
 A heathen, *pagano, gentile, etnico*.
 Heathenism, *paganesimo*.
 To heave up, *levare, alzare*.
 Heaved, lifted up, *alzato, levato, sollevato*.
 Heaven, *cielo*.
 Heavy, *grave, pesante*.
 Heavily, *gravemente*.
 Heaviness, *gravezza, peso, dolore, tristitia*.
 To be heavy, sorrowful, *pieno di dolore esser tristo*.
 An hecatomb, *hecatomba*.
 A hedge, *siepe*.
 To hedge, *siepare*.
 To hedge in, *insiepare*.
 A quickset hedge, *siepe viva*.
 A hedgehog, *porco spinoso*.
 Hedge trees, *piante, d'arbore da siepe*.
 Hedged, *siepato*.
 Hedged in, *insiepato*.
 Heed, care, *guardia, cura, cautela, avverténza*.
 To take heed of, *guardarsi di*.
 Take heed of such an one, *guardatevi d'un tale*.
 Take heed, care, *guarda, scanzatevi, a loro, a voi*.
 To heed, mind, *asservare, riguardare*.

H E

The heel, *calcagno, talone*.
 A heifer, *giovenca*.
 Height, *altézza, altitudine*.
 Heinous, *odióso, capitale*.
 A heinous offence, *crime capitale, colpa gráve inórme*.
 To make more heinous, *aggraváre*.
 Heineously, *odiosaménte*.
 An heir, *herede*.
 Heirdom, *heredità*.
 Held, *tenúto, ligáto*.
 Held up, *sostenúto, sospeso*.
 Hell, *inférno*.
 Hellish, *infernale*.
 The helm of a ship, *timóne*.
 Help, *ajúto, soccórso, aiúta*.
 To help, *ajutáre, assistere, soccorrere*.
 Helped, *ajutáto, soccórso*.
 Helping, *ajutándo, soccorendo, assistendo*.
 The hemorrhoids, *le morici, le morroidi*.
 Hemlock, *ciúta*.
 The hem of a garment, *órlo fimbria*.
 To hem, *orláre*.
 Hemed, *orláto*.
 Hemp, *cánape*.
 Hemp seed, *sème di cánape*.
 A hen, *gallina*.
 A small hen, *gallinétta*.
 A moor-hen, *fólica*.
 A pea-hen, *paóna*.
 A turkey-hen, *gallina d'indie, gallinácia*.
 A hen-roost, *pollato*.
 Hence, *di quà, di qui, indi*.
 Henceforth, *per l'avvenire*.
 Heraldry, *araldria*.
 A herald, *aráldo*.
 An herb, *hérba, piánta*.
 Potherbs, *herbúccie*.
 Herbage, *herbággio*.

H I

An herbal, *herbalista*.
 Full of herbs, *herbóso*.
 An herb-seller, *herbaruolo*.
 A herd of cattle, *bráncó, gregge di bestiami*.
 A swine herd, *gregge di pórci*.
 A sheep herd, *gregge di péccore*.
 A chief herdsman, *vaccináro, capo pastóre*.
 Here, *qui, quà*.
 Here and there, *quà è là*.
 Heretofore, *à tempi andáti, per l'inzázi, altri voltre*.
 Hereditable, *hereditabile*.
 Hereditary, *hereditário*.
 Heresy, *heresia*.
 An heretick, *herético*.
 Heritage, *heretággio, heredità, possessione*.
 An hermitage, *romittággio*.
 An hermit, *cromita, rómita*.
 An hero, *heróe*.
 Heroical, *heroico*.
 A heron or hern, *airone*.
 A young hern, *aironcéllo*.
 A dwarf hern, *aironcellúccio*.
 A herring, *arrénga, rénga*.
 A red herring, *arrénga affumicata*.
 The herring-season, *stagione d'arreghe*.
 An hesitation, *hesitatione, f.*
 To hew, *tagliáre*.
 The hickough, *singhiozzo*.
 A hide, *skin, pelle, cuoio*.
 To hide, *nascondere, occultáre*.
 Hid, hidden, *nascósto, occultáto*.
 A hiding, *nascondeménto*.
 A hiding place, *nascondiglio*.
 Hideous, *órrido, orribile, spaventévole*.
 Hideously, *horridaménte*.
 Hideousness, *orridézza, spavénto*.
 An

H I

An hierarchy, *hierarchia*.
 High, *alto, sublime*.
 On high, *di sopra*.
 High minded, *altiero, superbo, ambizioso*.
 Highly, *altamente*.
 Highness, *altézza, serenità*.
 A hill, *collina, monticello*.
 The hilt of a sword, *guardia di spada*.
 A hind, *cerva*.
 The hind deck of a ship, *poppa*.
 To hinder, *impedire*.
 The hindmost, *l'ultimo*.
 The hinges of a door, *gangeri*.
 The hip, *chiappa, anca*.
 Great hipped, *ancuto*.
 To hire, *luocare, noleggiare, affittare, appigionare*.
 Hire, *nolo, fitto, piggióne*.
 To hire out, *luocare, allocare*.
 A hired horse, *cavallo di vettura*.
 An hireling, *mercenario*.
 His, *suo, sua*.
 To hiss, *sibilare*.
 Hissing, *sibillando*.
 An history, *historia, storia*.
 Historical, *historico*.
 Hither, *quà, qui*.
 Hitherto, *fin qui, fin quà*.
 Hither and thither, *quà è là*.
 Hitherwards, *all' in quà*.
 To hit, *toccare, ferrire, dare*.
 Hit, *toccato, tocco*.
 To hit against, *urtare*.
 Hitting, *urtando*.
 A beehive, *alveario, arnia*.
 Ho! oh! oh!
 Ho! ho there! *holla di casa!*
 Hoary, *canuto*.
 To grow hoary, *molto, ammuffirsi*.

H O

Hoarse, *arrochito, raffreddato*.
 Hoarseness, *raffreddatura*.
 An host, *armata, esercito*.
 The heavenly host, *militia celeste*.
 A hobby, *piva*.
 A hodgepodge, *quaxzabuglio*.
 A hog, *porco*.
 A young hog, *porcino*.
 Hog-like, *da porco*.
 A harrow hog, *porco castrato*.
 A hog badger, *fasso porcino*.
 Hog's grease, *sóngia di porco*.
 A hog heard, *porcàro, porcaio*.
 A hogsty, *porcile*.
 Hogs foot, *pie di porco*.
 Hogs hasslet, *coratella di porco*.
 Hogwash, *cibi de' porci*.
 A hedge-hog, *riccio, porco spinoso*.
 A sea hog, *porco marino*.
 Hogs bread, *pan porcino*.
 Hogs mushroom, *taratuffalo*.
 To hold, *tenere, cãpere*.
 To hold back, *ritinere, detenerè*.
 To hold in, *continere, tener in briglia*.
 To hold off, *scanzare, star alla larga*.
 To hold one's tongue, *tacere, star zitto*.
 To uphold, *softenere, appoggiare*.
 A hold, *presa, appoggio*.
 Holden, as held, *tenuto*.
 A hole, *bùco, apertura, spiraglio*.
 A lurking hole, *nascondiglio*.
 A touch-hole, *polverino*.
 Full of holes, *bucato, piendi buchi*.
 The hole in a prison, *camerotto, segréta*.
 To make a hole, *bucare, forare*.

H O

A holiday, *feſta*.
 Holily, *ſantaménte*.
 Holineſs, *ſantità*.
 Holland, cloth, *tela d' Hollanda*.
 A Hollander, *un Hollandefe*.
 The holly tree, *ſcopa*.
 Hollow, *cávo, vácuo*.
 To make hollow, *ſcaváre*.
 The hollow of a hand, *pálma*.
 Made hollow, *caváto*.
 Hollowneſs, *cavitá ſcannella-
túra*.
 The holm tree, *agrifoglio*.
 A holm oak, *elcie*.
 Holy, *ſanto, ſacra, benedétto*.
 To make holy, *ſantificáre*.
 A holy man, *ſanto, beato*.
 Holy writ, *ſacra ſcrittúra*.
 Holy water, *acqua ſanta, bene-
detta*.
 Homage, *omággio*.
 Home, *à caſa, dimóra*.
 Go you home, *andate à caſa*.
 Home bred, *caſarèccio, di caſa*.
 Homelineſs, *ſemplicità*.
 An homicide, *homicida*.
 An homily, *homilia*.
 Honeſty, *honeſtà*.
 An honeſt man, *buomo dà bene*.
 An honeſt woman, *dónna da
bene*.
 Honeſtly, *honeſtaménte*.
 Honey, *miele*.
 Virgins honey, *melvergine*.
 A honey-comb, *favo di miele*.
 Honeyſuckle, *madriſelva*.
 Honour, *honóre, decoro*.
 To honour, *honoráre, riverire,
veneráre*.
 Greedy of honour, *ingórdo
d'onóre*.
 Honourable, *honore vole, hono-
rabilé*.
 Honourably, *honore volménte*.
 Honoured, *honoráto*.
 A hood, *capúccie*.

H O

The hood of a cloak, *bávero*.
 A ridinghood, *capóttà*.
 To hoodwink, *incapucciáre,
bendáre*.
 A hoof, *ungbia, taccóne*.
 A horſe's hoof, *ungbia di cavallo*.
 Hoofed, *unghiuto*.
 A hook, *uncino, rampino*.
 A fiſh-hook, *bámo*.
 A bill-hook, *ſtanga, uncináccio*.
 A ſheep-hook, *paſtorale*.
 A tenter-hook, *ancino*.
 A weeding-hook, *roncóne da
ſarpáre*.
 To hook, grapple, *aggrappáre*.
 By hook or crook, *par torto
raggióne*.
 Pot-hooks, *catena del focoláre*.
 Hooks of a door, *gángerhi*.
 A hoop, *circhio, círculo*.
 To hoop, *circhiáre, circoláre*.
 To hoop, hallow, *ſtrilláre, gri-
dáre*.
 Hooped, *cerchiato*.
 A hoard, *múchio, máſſa*.
 To hoard up together, *am-
maſſáre, accumuláre*.
 Hootings, *ſtilli, gridi*.
 To hope, *ſperáre*.
 Hope, *ſperánza, ſpeme*.
 Hoped, *ſperáto*.
 To hop, *calzoppáre*.
 A hop, *paſſa da calzóppe*.
 Hops, *lúpari, lupoli*.
 The horizon, *l'horizónte*.
 Horn, *corno*.
 A horn, *un corno*.
 To wind a horn, *ſuonàr il
corno*.
 A little horn, *cornétto*.
 An inkhorn, *calamáro*.
 To but with horns, *cozzáre*.
 Horned, *cornúto*.
 A hornet, *moſcône*.
 Horoſcope, *oroſcôpa*.
 Horrible,

HO

Horrible, *horribile, spaventé-vole.*
 Horribly, *horribilménte.*
 Horrid, *horrido.*
 Horrour, *horróre, spavénto.*
 To have in horrour, *abborire.*
 A horse, *cavállo.*
 An ambling horse, *cavallo da portánte.*
 A Barbary horse, *Bárbaro.*
 A pack horse, *somáro, cavállo da sóma.*
 A running horse, *cavallo corritóre,*
 A hackney horse, *cavallo da vettúra.*
 A post horse, *cavallo di posta.*
 A saddle horse, *cavallo da sella.*
 A stone horse, *stallóne.*
 To horse one, *metter à cavallo.*
 A horse boat, *barca, fiumaro.*
 A horse breaker, *cozzóne.*
 A horse comb, *striglia.*
 A horse collar, *colláre.*
 A horse keeper, *mozzo di stalló, palafarniére.*
 A horseload, *sóma.*
 A horsefitter, *litiga.*
 A horseman in war, *cavallo leggiere.*
 A light horse, *corrázza.*
 A horseshoe, *férro di cavallo.*
 A horse-race, *corso di cavalli, carriera.*
 Horse trappings, *barde, forniture, bardatura.*
 A horse leech, *sanguisuga.*
 A hose, *calza, calzone, calzétta.*
 A hosier, *calzettáro.*
 An hospital, *hospitále, spedále.*
 Hospitable, *hospitábile, caritativo, benifico.*
 Hospitality, *hospitalita, cavita, beneficenza.*
 An hostage, *ostaggio.*

HO

An host, inn-keeper, *hóste.*
 An host, army, *essercito.*
 Hostile, *hostile.*
 Hostility, *hostilità.*
 An hostler, *stalláro, mozzo di stalla.*
 Hot, *caldo, fervénte.*
 Hotly, *caldaménte.*
 Hotness, *caldézza.*
 A hound, *cane da caccia.*
 A greyhound, *véltro.*
 A bloodhound, *brácco.*
 An hour, *hóra.*
 Come betimes, *venite a buon hora.*
 An hour-glass, *horologio, à polvere.*
 Hourly, *d'ora in ora, agni hora.*
 A house, *cása.*
 A summer-house, *villa.*
 A little house, *casetta, casuccia, casupola.*
 A prince's house, *pallázze, réggia.*
 A house of office, *segréto, cesso, latrine.*
 Store-house, *magazino.*
 To house ones self, *metterfi à copérta.*
 To house, give house-room, *dar ricétto, accogliere in casa.*
 To keep open house, *tener corte bandita.*
 A household, *famiglia.*
 Household business, *negotio di casa.*
 Household bread, *pan casareccia.*
 Household fare, *magnar casareccio.*
 A housekeeper, *padre di famiglia.*
 An housewife, *buona casarina.*
 How? *come?*
 How then? *è poi? pure?*
 How so? *come così?*

How

H U

How many? *quanti? quante?*
 How much? *quanto?*
 How be it, *benche? tutto che ancorche?*
 How now? *come à dire? cosa è questo? dove siàmo?*
 To howl, *ululàre.*
 A howling, *urlaménto.*
 Howling, *urlàndo.*
 An howlet, *civetta, nòttola.*
 Howsoever, *com'unque sisia, in ogni modo.*
 An huckster, *venderuólo.*
 To huddle things together, *imbrogliàre.*
 In a huddle, *confusamente, adv.*
 Huddled together, *rimischiato.*
 Huge, *grande, smisurato.*
 Hugely, *grandemente, smisuratamente.*
 Hugeness, *grandezza, smisuratézza.*
 To hug, *carrezzàre, stringere.*
 Hugged, *accarezzàto.*
 In hugger mugger, *di nascosto, segretamente.*
 A hugging, *accarezzamente.*
 Huganots, *hugonotti.*
 A hulk, *úrca, bárca.*
 The hull of beans, *coccia, scorza.*
 Human, *humàno.*
 Humanly, *humanamente.*
 Humanity, *umanità.*
 The humble bee, *vespòne.*
 To humble, *humiliàre.*
 Humble, *humile.*
 Humbled, *humiliàto.*
 Humbleness, *humiltà.*
 Humbly, *humilménte.*
 Humid, *humido.*
 Humidity, *humidezza, humidità.*
 To hum, *susurràre, rombàre, ronzáre.*
 Hummed, *susurràto, ronzáto.*

H U

Humming, *susurràndo.*
 Humour, *humóre.*
 The radical humour, *humor eradicàle.*
 Of a good humour, *di buon' humóre.*
 An humour, *humóre, capriccio.*
 To humour, *dar nel humóre, andar à seconda.*
 Humourous, *cappricióso.*
 A hunch in the back, *gobba.*
 Hunchy, *gobbóso.*
 A hunch, *gobbézza.*
 By hundreds, *à centinàia.*
 The hundredth, *centésimo.*
 Hung, *appésso, appiccàto.*
 Hunger, *fàme.*
 Pinched with hunger, *affamato, famélico.*
 Extreme hunger, *grand fàme.*
 To be hungry, *affamàre.*
 To hunt, *cacciàre.*
 To hunt out, *procacciàre.*
 Hunted, *cacciàto.*
 A huntsman, *cacciàtore.*
 A hunting, *caccia, cacciamentó.*
 A hunting staff or pole, *pertica dà cacciàtore.*
 A hurdle, *graticcia, caniccia.*
 Hurdles, *palchi.*
 To hurl, *gettàre, buttàre.*
 To hurl a dart, *saettàre, tirar un dardo.*
 An hurl, *tiro, gétto.*
 Hurled, *tiràto, gettato, saettàto.*
 A hurly burly, *garbúglio.*
 To hurry, *affrettàre, precipitàre.*
 A hurry, *precipitió.*
 Hurried, *affrettàto.*
 To hurt, *far màle, ferrire, nuocere, offendere.*
 A hurt, *male, ferita, nuocuménto, offeso.*

Hurt,

J A

Hurt, *ferito, offeso*.
 Hurtful, *noioso, nuocevole, of-
 fensivo*.
 Hurtlefs, *innocente, senza male*.
 An husband, *marito*.
 A sister's husband, *cognato*.
 To husband, *governare, risp-
 armiare*.
 A husbandman, *contadino, vil-
 lano*.
 Husbandry, *agricoltura*.
 Good husbandry, *parsimonia,
 risparmio*.
 Hush, *zitto*.
 An-hutch, *madia*.
 The hyacinth, *giacinto*.
 Hypocriſy, *ipocrisia*.
 An hypocrite, *ipocrita*.
 Hypocritical, *ipocritico*.

I.

I *Io*.
 It is I, *sono, or sonio*.
 I myself, *io medesimo, io stesso*.
 A jack, *girarosto, tornorosto*.
 Jack, John, *Giovannino, Gian-
 nino*.
 A jackanapes, *scimia, bertuccia,
 babuino*.
 A jackdaw, *gazzza, pica*.
 A jacket, *giubbone, cassacca*.
 A Jacobin fryar, *Dominicano*.
 A jade, *rozza*.
 A poor jade, *rozza, carónna*.
 James, *Giàcomo*.
 January, *Gennaro, Genajo*.
 To jangle, *cicalare, ciarlare*.
 A jangler, *ciarlatore*.
 A jangling, *ciarla*.
 To jar, *scordare, sconcertare*.
 A jar, *discordia, concerto*.
 A jar for oil, *olla, vaso*.
 Jarring, *scordando*.
 A jasper stone, *diaspro*.
 A javelin, *chiavarina*.

J E

The jaw, *mascella, gonascia*.
 The jaws, *fauci*.
 A jail, *carcere, prigione*.
 A jaylor, *guardiano, custode di
 carcere*.
 Ice, *ghiaccio, giaccio*.
 Icy, *ghiacciato*.
 An idea, *idea*.
 An ideot, *idiota, ignorante,
 goffo*.
 An idiom, *idiomma*.
 Idle, *ozioso, negligente, trascu-
 rato*.
 An idle fellow, *poltrone*.
 To grow idle, *diventar ozioso*.
 Idle pranks, *minchionerie*.
 Idle discourse, *raggionamento
 spropositato*.
 Idleness, *negligenza, trascura-
 gine, otio*.
 Idly, *osiosamente*.
 An idolater, *idolatra*.
 Idolatry, *idolatria*.
 An idol, *idolo*.
 Jealous, *geloso*.
 Jealousy, *gelosia*.
 To jeer, *dar la burla*.
 Jelly, *gelatina*.
 Jenny, *Giovannina, Giannina*.
 A jerkin, *cassacca, giubone*.
 A loose jerkin, *giubbone volan-
 te*.
 To jest, *scherzare, motteggi-
 are, beffare*.
 A jest, *burla, scherzo*.
 A jester, *buffone*.
 Jesting, *burlando*.
 A Jew, *Giudeo, Hebreo*.
 A jewel, *gioia, gioello*.
 A jeweller, *giuelliere*.
 If, *se, dato che*.
 Ignoble, *ignobile, villano*.
 Ignominy, *ignominia, vituperio*.
 Ignominious, *ignominioso, infā-
 me*.

Igno-

IL

Ignominiously, *ignominiosamente*, adv.
 Ignorance, *ignoranza*, *ciecagine*.
 Ignorant, *ignorante*, *animalaccio*, *pezzo d'asino*.
 Ignorantly, *ignorantemente*, adv.
 Ill, *male*, *tristo*, *cattivo*.
 Ill favoured, *bruto*, *difforme*.
 Ill-will, *mala voglia*.
 To bear ill-will, *odiare*, *mal volere*, *haver in odio*.
 Illegal, *illegale*, *illegittimo*.
 Illegality, *illegalità*.
 Illiterate, *illiterato*.
 To illuminate, *illuminare*, *chiarire*.
 An illumination, *illuminatione*.
 An illusion, *illusione*.
 Illusory, *illusorio*, *inganevole*.
 To illustrate, *illustrare*.
 Illustrated, *illustrato*, *chiarito*.
 Most illustrious, *illustrissimo*.
 An image, *immagine*, *figura*, *effigie*.
 An image maker, *statuario*.
 A little image, *figurina*.
 Imaginary, *imaginario*.
 Imagination, *imaginatione*, *opinione*, *credenza*.
 Imaginative, *imaginativa*.
 To imagine, *immaginare*, *pensare*, *studiare*.
 Imagined, *immaginato*, *pensato*.
 An imbargo, *imbargo di vascelli*.
 To embark, *imbarcare*.
 Embarked, *imbarcato*.
 An embarking, *imbarcamento*.
 To imbalm, *imbalmare*.
 Imbalmmed, *imbalmato*.
 Imbecility, *imbecillità*.
 To imbellish, *abbellire*, *ornare*, *parare*.
 Imbellished, *ornato*, *parato*, *abbellito*.

IM

An imbellishing, *paramento*, *ornamento*.
 To imbezel, *destruere*, *mal applicare*, *spendere profusamente li beni*.
 To imbolden, *dar' animo*.
 To imitate, *imitare*, *far il simile*.
 An imitation, *imitazione*.
 Immaculate, *immacolato*.
 Immediate, *immediato*.
 Immediately, *immediatamente*.
 Immense, *immenso*, *smisurato*, *fuor di modo*.
 Immensity, *immensità*, *smisuratezza*.
 Immoderate, *immoderato*, *fuor di modo*.
 Immoderately, *immoderatamente*, *smisuratamente*.
 Immoderation, *immoderazione*, *smisuratezza*.
 Immodest, *immodesto*, *svergognoso*, *sfrontato*.
 Immodesty, *immodestia*, *impudicizia*.
 Immodestly, *immodestamente*, *svergognatamente*.
 Immortal, *immortale*.
 Immortally, *immortalmente*.
 Immortality, *immortalità*.
 To immortalize, *immortalizzare*, *render immortale*.
 Immovable, *immobile*.
 Immovably, *immobilmente*.
 Immunity, *immunità*, *franchigia*.
 To immure, *murare serrar con muro*.
 Immutability, *immutabilità*.
 Immutable, *immutabile*.
 Immutably, *immutabilmente*.
 To impair, *levare*, *minuire*, *peggiorare*.

Impaired,

I M

Impaired, *leváto, sminuito, peg-
gioráto.*
 To impale, *palificáre.*
 Impaled, *palificáto, ferráto con
pali.*
 Impaled grounds, *parchi.*
 Imperative, *imperativo.*
 To impart, *communicáre, distri-
buire, dar páte.*
 Impartial, *impartiále, giusto.*
 Impartially, *impartialménte.*
 Impartiality, *impartialità, gi-
ustizia.*
 Impatience, *impatiénza, furia.*
 Impatient, *impatiente.*
 Impatiently, *impatienteménte.*
 To impeach, *accusáre.*
 Impeached, *accusáto.*
 Impeachment, *accúsa.*
 An impediment, *impedimento.*
 Impenetrable, *impenetrabile.*
 Impenitent, *impeniténte.*
 Impenitence, *impeniténza.*
 Imperceptible, *imperceptibile,
che non si può conoscere.*
 Imperfect, *imperfétto.*
 Imperfection, *imperfettióne, dif-
fétto.*
 Imperial, *imperiale.*
 Imperious, *imperióso.*
 Impersonal, *impersonále.*
 Impersonally, *impersonalménte.*
 Impertinency, *impertinenza,
spropósito.*
 Impertinent, *impertinente, spro-
positáto.*
 Impetuosity, *impetuositá, vio-
lenza, sfórza.*
 Impetuous, *impetuóso.*
 Impiety, *impietà, mal vaggia,
tristitia.*
 Impious, *émpio, triste, malvag-
gio.*
 Impiously, *impiamente, trista-
ménte.*

I M

Implacable, *implacabile.*
 To implant, *impiantáre.*
 Implements, tools, *ordégni, stro-
ménti.*
 Implicite, *implicito.*
 Implicitly, *implicitaménte.*
 To implore, *imploráre, suppli-
cáre.*
 Implored, *imploráto, supplicáto.*
 To imply, *inferrire.*
 Implied, *inferrito.*
 To import, *importáre.*
 Importance, *importanza.*
 Important, *importanté.*
 Importunate, *importuno, fasti-
dióso.*
 To importune, *importunáre,
infastidire.*
 Importuned, *fastidito.*
 Importunity, *importunitá, fa-
stidio.*
 To impose, *impónere, impórre.*
 To impose or cheat one, *in-
ganáre, gabbáre.*
 Imposed, *impósto.*
 Imposed on, cheated, *gabbato,
ingannáto.*
 Imposition, *impositióne, gabbel-
la, tássa, gravézza.*
 Impossibility, *impossibilitá.*
 Impossible, *impossibile.*
 It is a thing impossible to be
done, *è cosa impossibile à farsi.*
 An impostor, *impostóre, ciarla-
táno.*
 Imposthume, *postéma.*
 Impotency, *impoténza, inabil-
tà.*
 Impotent, *impoténte, inábile.*
 To impoverish, *impoverire, di-
ventar póvero.*
 Impoverished, *impoverito, de-
venuto póvero.*
 Imprecation, *imprecatióne.*
 Impregnable, *impregnabile.*
 Impres-

I M

Impression, *impressione, stampa.*
 To imprint, *imprimere, stampare.*
 Imprinted, *impresso, stampato.*
 Imprinting, *imprimendo, stampando.*
 To imprison, *incarcerare, imprigionare.*
 Imprisoned, *carcerato.*
 An imprisonment, *prigionia.*
 Improbability, *improbabilità.*
 Improbable, *improbabile.*
 Improper, *improprio, inetto.*
 Improperly, *inettamente, impropriamente.*
 To impropriate, *impropriare.*
 Impropriation, *impropriatione.*
 To improve, *migliorare, avanzare.*
 Improved, *migliorato, avanzato.*
 Improvement, *miglioramento.*
 Imprudent, *imprudente.*
 Impudent, *impudente, sfacciato.*
 An impudent fellow, *un sfacciato.*
 Impudently, *sfacciatamente.*
 To impugn, *impugnare, resistere.*
 Impugned, *impugnato.*
 Impulsion, *impulsione.*
 Impulsive, *impulsivo.*
 Impunity, *impunità.*
 Impure, *impuro, sporco, immondo.*
 Impurely, *sporcamente.*
 Imputeness, *impurità, sporcchezza.*
 Imputation, *imputazione.*
 A forged imputation, *callonia, f.*
 To impute, *imputare, ascrivere.*
 Imputed, *imputato.*
 In, *in, nel, dentro.*

I N

Inasmuch as, *in tanto che.*
 In the, *nello, nella, nelli, nelle, ne' nei.*
 Inaccessible, *inaccessibile.*
 To incamp, *incampare.*
 Incamped, *incampato.*
 Incantation, *incantazione.*
 Incapacity, *incapacità.*
 Incapable, *incapace.*
 To incarnate, *incarnare.*
 An incarnation, *incarnazione.*
 Incendiary, *incendiario.*
 Incense, *incenso.*
 To incense, *anger, incensare, provocare, fluzzicare.*
 Incensed, *fluzzicato, provocato.*
 Incentive, *incentivo.*
 Incessantly, *incessantemente.*
 Incest, *incesto.*
 Incestuous, *incestuoso.*
 To incircle, *incerchiare.*
 Incircled, *incerchiato.*
 Incision, *incisione.*
 To make an Incision, *incidere.*
 To incite, *incitare.*
 Incited, *incitato.*
 Incitement, *incisamento.*
 Incivil, *incivile, scortese.*
 Incivility, *inciviltà, scortesia.*
 Inclination, *inclinazione.*
 To incline, *inclinare.*
 Inclined, *inclinato.*
 Inclining, *inclinando.*
 To inclose, *inchiudere.*
 Inclosed, *chiuso.*
 An inclosure, *parco.*
 To include, *inchiudere.*
 Incombustible, *incumbustibile.*
 Incommodious, *scommodo, inutile.*
 Incommodity, *incomodità, inutilità.*
 Incomparable, *incomparabile.*
 Incompatible, *incompatibile.*
 Incom-

I N

Incompetency, *incompeténza*.
 Incompetent, *incompetente*.
 Incomprehensible, *incomprehen-
 sibile*.
 Incongruity, *incongruità*.
 Incongruous, *incongrúo*.
 Inconsiderate, *inconsiderato*.
 Inconstancy, *incoſtánza*.
 Inconstant, *incoſtante*.
 Incontinency, *incontinénza, mo-
 litie*.
 Incontinent, *incontinente, molle*.
 Incontinently, *difſolutaménte*.
 Inconvenience, *incommodità*.
 Inconvenient, *incómmo, ſcóm-
 modo*.
 To incorporate, *incorporáre*.
 Incorporated, *incorporáto*.
 Incorrect, *ſcorréto*.
 Incorrectly, *ſcorrettaménte*.
 Incorrigible, *incorrigibile*.
 Incorruptible, *incorrottibile*.
 To increaſe, *augmentáre*.
 Increased, *accreſciúto*.
 Increasing, *accreſcendo*.
 Incredible, *incredibile*.
 Incredibly, *incredibilmente*.
 Incredulity, *incredulità*.
 Incredulous, *incrédulo*.
 To incroach upon, *uſurpáre*.
 Incroached, *uſurpáto*.
 To inculcate, *inculcáre*.
 Inculcated, *inculcáto*.
 To inculpate, *inculpáre*.
 To incumber, *ingombráre*.
 An incumbrance, *impedimento*.
 Incumbred, *impedito*.
 Incurable, *incurábile*.
 To incur, *incórrere*.
 Incurred, *incorſo*.
 Incurſion, *incorſione*.
 To indamage, *danneggiáre*.
 Indamaged, *danneggiáto*.
 Indebted, *indebitáto*.
 Indeed, *in verità, dà vero*.

I N

Indemnity, *indennita*.
 To indent, *indentáre*.
 Indented, *indentáto*.
 Indenture, *accódo*.
 Index, *indice, távola*.
 An Indian, *Indiáno*.
 To indict, *accuſáre*.
 Indicted, *accuſáto*.
 An indictment, *accuſa crimi-
 nale*.
 Indigent, *indigente, biſognoſo*.
 Indifferent, *indifferente, neútro*.
 Indifferently, *indifferentemente*.
 Indigence, *indigénza, biſogno*.
 Indigested, *crúdo*.
 Indignation, *indignatióne, ſdég-
 no*.
 Indignity, *indignità*.
 Indirect, *indirétto*.
 Indirectly, *indirettaménte*.
 Indiscreet, *indifcreto*.
 Indiscretion, *indifcretiόne*.
 Indiſtinct, *indiſtinto*.
 Individual, *individuále*.
 Indivisible, *indiviſibile*.
 To induce, *indurre*.
 Induced, *indutto*.
 Inducement, *motivo*.
 Induction, *induttiόne*.
 Indulgence, *indulgénza*.
 Indulgent, *indulgénte*.
 Industry, *induftria*.
 Industrious, *ingegnóſo*.
 Ineſtimable, *ineſtimabile*.
 Inevitable, *inevitábile*.
 Inexorable, *ineſſorabile*.
 Infallibility, *infallibilità*.
 Infallible, *infallibile*.
 Infamy, *infámia*.
 Infamous, *infáme*.
 Infancy, *infantia*.
 From his infancy, *da fanciullo*.
 An infant, *fanciullo, infante*.
 The infantry, *fanteria*.
 Indefatigable, *indeſeſſo*.

To

IN

To infatuate, *infatuáre*.
 Infatuated, *infatuáto*.
 To infect, *infettáre*.
 Infection, *infettióne*.
 Infected, *infetto*.
 Infectious, *infettúoso*.
 To infeeble, *indebolire*.
 Infelicity, *infelicità*.
 Inference, *inferenza*.
 Inferiour, *inferiore*.
 Infernal, *infernàle*.
 To infer, *inferire*.
 Inferred, *inferito*.
 To infest, *infestáre*.
 Infested, *infestáto*.
 An infidel, *infedéle*.
 Infidelity, *infedeltà*.
 Infinity, *infinità*.
 Infinitely, *infinitaménte*.
 Infirm, *infermo*.
 Infirmary, *infirmità*.
 To inflame, *inflamáre*.
 Inflamed, *inflamáto*.
 Inflammation, *inflamatióne*.
 Inflation, *gonfiézza*.
 Inflexible, *inflessibile*.
 To inflict, *infligere*.
 Inflicted, *inflitto*.
 Infliction, *infittióne*.
 Inflictive, *inflittivo*.
 An influence, *inflúenza*.
 To inforce, *sforzáre*.
 Inforced, *sforzáto*.
 Information, *informatióne*.
 To inform, *informáre*.
 To inform against, *accusáre*,
citáre.
 Informer, *spia*.
 Infortunate, *infortunato*.
 To infringe, *infringere*.
 To infuse, *infondere*.
 Infused, *infúso*.
 Infusion, *infusióne*.
 Ingenious, *ingenióso*.
 Ingenuity, *ingenuità*.

IN

Inglorious, *vile*.
 An ingot of gold, *verga d'oro*.
 To ingraft, *innestáre*.
 Ingrafted, *innestáto*.
 Ingrateful, *ingrátò*.
 Ingratitude, *ingrati tudine*.
 To ingrave, *scolpire*.
 Ingraven, *scolpito*.
 Ingraver, *scoltóre*.
 Ingredient, *ingredientè*.
 Ingress, *ingresso*.
 To ingross, *copiáre*.
 To inhabit, *inhabitáre*.
 Inhabited, *habitáto*.
 Inheritance, *heredità*.
 To inherit, *hereditáre*.
 Inherited, *hereditáto*.
 To inhibit, *inhibire*.
 Inhibited, *prohibito*.
 Inhibition, *inhibitione*.
 Inhuman, *inhumano*, *crudele*, *fi-
 ero*.
 Inhumanly, *crudelménte*, *inhu-
 manita*.
 To injoin, *ordináre*.
 Iniquity, *iniquità*.
 To initiate, *iniziáre*.
 Initiated, *iniziáto*.
 To injure, *ingiuriáre*.
 Injured, *ingiuriáto*.
 Injury, *ingiúria*.
 Injustice, *ingiustitia*.
 Ink, *inchiústro*.
 An inkhorn, *calamáro*.
 To enlarge, *allargáre*.
 Enlarged, *allargáto*.
 To inlay, *interfiare*.
 To enlighten, *illumináre*.
 An inn, *hosteria*.
 An inn-keeper, *hóste*.
 Innocency, *innocénza*.
 Innocent, *innocénte*.
 To innovate, *innováre*.
 Innovation, *novità*.
 Innumerable, *innumerábile*.

IN

Inordinate, *inordinato*.
 To inquire, *dimandare*.
 Inquiry, *dimanda*.
 To inrage, *arrabbiare*.
 Inraged, *rabbiato*.
 To inroll, *arrollare*.
 Inrolled, *arrollato*.
 Insatiable, *insatiabile*.
 To inscribe, *inscrivere*.
 Inscribed, *inscritto*.
 To insert, *infernire*.
 Inserted, *inserito*.
 The inside, *il di dentro*.
 An insight, *notitia*.
 To insinuate, *insinuare*.
 To insist upon, *urgere*.
 To insnare, *allacciare*.
 Insolent, *insolente*.
 Insolency, *insolenza*.
 To inspire, *inspirare*.
 Inspired, *inspirato*.
 Instability, *instabilita*.
 To install, *istallare*.
 Installation, *installazione*.
 Instance, *istanza*.
 Instant, *istante*.
 Instantly, *subito*.
 The instep, *collo del piede*.
 To instigate, *istigare*.
 To instil, *instillare*.
 Instinct, *istinto*.
 To institute, *istituire*.
 Instituted, *istituito*.
 Instrument, *strumento*.
 Instrumental, *strumentale*.
 Insufficient, *incapace*.
 To insult, *bravare*.
 Intail, *heredita perpetuo*.
 To intangle, *intricare*.
 Intangled, *intricato*.
 Integrity, *integrita*.
 The intellect, *l'intelletto*.
 Intellectual, *intellettuale*.
 Intelligence, *intelligenza*.
 Intelligible, *intelligibile*.

IN

Intemperance, *disordine*.
 Intemperate, *intemperato*.
 To intend, *desegnare*.
 Intended, *desegnato*.
 Intent, *intentione*.
 To intercept, *intercettare*.
 Intercession, *intercessione*.
 To interdict, *interdire*.
 Interdicted, *interdetto*.
 Interdiction, *interdittione*.
 Interest, *interesse*.
 Interiour, *interiore*.
 To interline, *intralignare*.
 To intermeddle, *impacciarsi*.
 To intermit, *intermettere*.
 Intermitted, *intermesso*.
 Internal, *interno*.
 To inter, bury, *sotterrare*.
 An interment, *sepoltura*.
 To interrupt, *interrompere*.
 Interrupted, *interrutto*.
 Interruption, *interrottione*.
 To intice, *allettare*.
 Inticed, *allettato*.
 Inticement, *induttione*.
 Inticing, *allettando*.
 To intimate, *intimare*.
 Intimated, *intimato*.
 Intimation, *mostra*.
 Intire, *intero, intiero*.
 Intirely, *interamente*.
 Intitled, *intitolato*.
 Intolerable, *intolerabile*.
 To intomb, *sotterrare*.
 Intombed, *sepolto*.
 To intrap, *ingannare*.
 Intricate, *intricato*.
 Intrinsical, *intrinseco*.
 To introduce, *introdurre*.
 Introduced, *introdotto*.
 To intrude, *intrudere*.
 An intruder, *ingeritore*.
 To invade, *invadere*.
 Invasion, *invasione*.
 To inveigle, *allettare*.

J O

Inveigled, *lusingáto*.
 To invent, *inventáre*.
 Invention, *inventiône*.
 To invest, *investire*.
 Invested, *investito*.
 Inveterate, *ostináto*.
 Invincible, *invinsibile*.
 Inviolable, *inviolabile*.
 Inviolate, *invioláto*.
 Invisible, *invisibile*.
 To invite, *invitáre*.
 Invited, *invitáto*.
 To invoke, *invocáre*.
 To involve, *involvere*.
 Involved, *implicáto*.
 To inure, *avvezzáre*.
 Invulnerable, *invulnerábile*.
 Inward, *déntro*.
 John, *Giovánne*.
 To join together, *attaccáre*,
congiungere.
 Joined unto, *attacáto*.
 A joiner, *falegnáme*.
 A joint, *giuntúra*, *nódo*.
 A joint of meat, *lachétta*.
 A joint of veal, *lachétta di vi-
 télla*.
 To put out of joint, *slocáre*.
 Jolly, *allégro*.
 A jot, *jóta*, *pónto*.
 Every jot of it, *tutto quánto*.
 Jovial, *gioviale*, *allégro*.
 To jolt, *scóttare*.
 A jolt, *scóssò*.
 A journal, *giornále*.
 A journey, *viággio*.
 Joy, *allegrezza*.
 Joyful, *allégro*.
 Joyfully, *allegraménte*.
 Iron, *férro*.
 Iron wire, *fil di férro*.
 Irregular, *irreguláre*.
 Irregularity, *irregularità*.
 Irregularly, *irregularménte*.
 Irreligious, *irreligióso*.

J U

Irreparable, *irreparabile*.
 Irreprehensible, *irreprehensibile*.
 Irresolute, *irresolúto*.
 Irreverence, *irreverenza*.
 Irreverent, *irreverénte*.
 Irrevocable, *irrevocabile*.
 To irritate, *irritáre*.
 Irritated, *irritáto*.
 Irruption, *irrottione*.
 Is, *è*.
 Island, *isola*.
 A little island, *isoletta*.
 An islander, *isoláno*.
 Italian, *Italiano*.
 To itch, *prurire*.
 Itchy, *rognóso*.
 The itch, *roga*.
 To iterate, *iteráre*.
 Iterated, *iteráto*.
 Jubilee, *giubiléo*.
 Judaical, *giudaico*.
 To judge, *giudicáre*.
 Judgment, *giuditio*.
 Judicial, *giuditiále*.
 To juggle, *giocardimáno*.
 Juice, *suco*, *sugo*.
 A julep, *giuléppo*.
 July, *Luglio*.
 To jumble together, *misticáre*.
 To jump, *saltáre*.
 A jump, *salto*.
 Jumped, *saltáto*.
 Jumping, *saltando*.
 June, *Giugno*.
 Juniper, *ginépro*.
 Ivory, *avório*.
 Jupiter, *Gióve*.
 Jurisdiction, *giurisdittione*.
 Just, *giústo*, *honéstò*.
 Just so, *appunto così*.
 Justice, *giustitia*, *equità*.
 A justice, *giudice*.
 To justify, *giustificáre*.
 Justified by witness, *attestato*.
 Justly, *giustaménte*.
 Ivy, *ellera*.

K E

K.

K Een, *acuto*.
 Keenly, *acutamente*.
 Keeness, *acutòzza*.
 To keep, *guardare, tenere*.
 To keep neuter, *mantenersi*.
 To keep back, *trattenere*.
 To keep down, *supprimere*.
 To keep in, *tener dentro*.
 A keeper, *guardiano*.
 Keeping, *guardando*.
 A dog kennel, *canile*.
 Kept, *guardato*.
 A nut kernel, *noccinolo*.
 A fish kernel, *ghianda*.
 A kettle, *caldara*.
 A great kettle, *caldarone*.
 A key, *chiave*.
 To kick, *tirar calci*.
 A kid, *capretto*.
 A kidney, *rognone*.
 To kill, *ammazzare*.
 Killed, *ammazzato*.
 Kind, *humano, benévole*.
 Kindness, *humanità, benevolenzà, cortesia, affibilità*.
 Humankind, *genere, sorte, specie, sesso, parentela, affinità*.
 To kindle, *allumare*.
 Kindled, *allumato, appicciato*.
 Kindred, *parénti, consanguinii*.
 A king, *un rè*.
 A king at arms, *araldo, capo araldo*.
 The King's-bench, *tribunal réggio*.
 The kings-evil, *scrofale*.
 Kingly, *darè, regalmente*.
 A kingdom, *regno, reame*.
 Kindred by blood, *parentela*.
 Kindred by marriage, *affinità*.
 Kinsman, *parénte*.
 A kiss, *baccio*.

L A

To kiss, *bacciare*.
 Kissed, *bacciato*.
 A kitchen, *cucina*.
 A kite, *milvo*.
 A knave, *forfante*.
 Knavery, *forfanteria*.
 To kneel, *ingennocchiare*.
 A knee, *ginocchio*.
 A knife, *coltello*.
 A pruning knife, *roncone*.
 A knight, *cavalliere*.
 To knit, *annodare*.
 A knob, *nodo*.
 Knobby, *nodoso*.
 To knock, *picchiare, bussare*.
 To knock down, *abbattere*.
 Knocked, *piacchiato*.
 Knocking, *picchiando*.
 Knotty, *nodoso*.
 To know, *soppere, conoscere*.
 Not to know, *ignorare*.
 Knowing, *sapendo*.
 Knowledge, *sapere*.
 Known, *saputo*.

L.

L Aborious, *laborioso*.
 Labour, *fatica, lavoro*.
 To labour, *lavorare*.
 Laboured, *lavorato*.
 Labouring, *lavorando*.
 Lace, *trina*.
 Edging lace, *trinetta*.
 A bodice lace, *stringa*.
 Laced, *trinato*.
 A lacquey, *staffiere*.
 A lad, *ragazzo, giovane*.
 A ladder, *scala*.
 To lade, *caricare*.
 A lady, *dama, signora*.
 A ladle, *mezzola, cazzule*.
 A layman, *laico*.
 A lake, *laco, lago*.
 A lamb, *agnello*.

L A.

Lamb-stones, *animelle*.
 Lame, *stroppiàto*.
 To lame, *stroppiàre*.
 Lameness, *stroppiatura*.
 To lament, *dolere*.
 Lamentable, *lamentévole*.
 Lamentation, *queréla*.
 Lamented, *lamentàto*.
 Lamenting, *lamentàndo*.
 A lamp, *lampada*.
 The wick of a lamp, *stoppino*.
 A lamprey, *lampreda*.
 A lance, *lancia*.
 A surgeon's lance, *lancétta*.
 Land, *térra, terréno*.
 Landlord, *padróne di casa*.
 To land, go a-shore, *sbarcàre*.
 A lane, *vicolo*.
 A language, *linguaggio, lingua*.
 A landskip, *paesaggi, gratteschi*.
 To languish, *languire*.
 A lantern, *lantérna*.
 A lantern of a tower, *fanàle*.
 A lapidary, *lapidàrio*.
 Lard, *lardo*.
 To lard, *lardàre*.
 Larded, *lardàto*.
 A larding needle, *lardarùolo*.
 Large, *largo, capéce, ampio*.
 Largely, *largaménte*.
 Largeness, *largézza*.
 A lark, *lodola*.
 Lascivious, *lascivo*.
 To lash, *frustàre*.
 A lash, *frustàto*.
 Lashed, *frustàto*.
 Last, *ultimo*.
 At last, *all' ultimo*.
 Shoemaker's last, *fórma*.
 To last, endure, *duràre, continuàre*.
 Lasted, *duràto*.
 A latch of a door, *saliscéndolo*.
 Late, *tàrdo*.

LA

Of late, *nuovaménte, da poco in quà*.
 Lately, *ultimamente*.
 Later, *più tardi*.
 A lath, *lata*.
 Latitude, *latitudine*.
 A lattice of a window, *gelosia*.
 Laudable, *laudabile*.
 Laudanum, *lódano*.
 Lavender, *spica, spiga*.
 Roman lavender, *spica Romana*.
 To laugh, *ridere*.
 To laugh in one's sleeve, *forridere*.
 Laughed, *riso*.
 Laughing, *ridendo*.
 Laughter, *risàto*.
 Lavish, *prédico*.
 To lavish, *spregàre*.
 Lavished, *spregàto*.
 To launce, *lanciàre*.
 Launced, *lanciàto*.
 A laundress, *lavandàra*.
 A laundry, *lavanderia*.
 A lawrel, *lauro*.
 Law, *legge*.
 The civil law, *jusse civile*.
 The canon law, *jusse canonico*.
 Lawful, *lécito, legitimo, legàle*.
 Lawfully, *legittimaménte*.
 Lawn, *tela sottile*.
 A lawyer, *legista, giurista, avvocato*.
 Laxative, *lassativo*.
 To lay about one, *menar le mani*.
 To lay an egg, *far l'uovo*.
 To lay under, *sottomettere*.
 To lay a wager, *scommettere*.
 Layed against, *opposto*.
 Layed down, *deposto*.
 Lazy, *singàrdo, negligénte, poltróne*.

To

LE

To grow lazy, *impoltronire*.
 Laziness, *poltroneria*.
 Leachery, *lussuria*.
 Leacherous, *lussurioso, impudico*.
 Lead, *piombo*.
 Black lead, *toccalápis*.
 White lead, *cerússa*.
 Red lead, *minio*.
 Lead colour, *piombino*.
 Leaded, *piombato*.
 Leaden, *piombino, di piombo*.
 To lead, *menare, condurre*.
 To lead aside, *menar in disparte*.
 To lead away, *sviare, deviare*.
 To lead back, *rimanere, ricondurre*.
 To lead in, *introdurre*.
 To lead the way, *guidare*.
 A leader, *duce, guida*.
 Leading, *menando, conducendo, guidando*.
 A leaf, *foglia*.
 Leaf tin, *orpello*.
 The leaf of a book, *foglio*.
 A leaf of paper, sheet, *foglio di carta*.
 Leaf-work, *fogliatura*.
 A league, 3 miles, *légua*.
 League, confederacy, *lega*.
 In league together, *collegato, confederato*.
 To make a league, *far lega*.
 To leak, *scolare, far danno*.
 Lean, *magro, asciutto*.
 To become lean, *smagrire*.
 To lean upon, *appoggiare*.
 A leaning-stock, *appoggio*.
 To leap, *saltare*.
 A leap, *salto*.
 Leaped, *saltato*.
 Leaping, *saltando*.
 To learn, *imparare, apprendere*.

LE

Apt to learn, *dócile*.
 Learned, *imparato*.
 Learnedly, *letteratamente*.
 Learning, *eruditione, subit*.
 Learning, *principiante, part*.
 A lease, *obligo, stromento, ferma*.
 To lease out, *allocare, affittare, appaltare*.
 The least, *al meno, al manco*.
 Lest that, *di paura che*.
 Leather, *cuóio, corame*.
 Spanish leather, *marochino*.
 To leave, *lasciare*.
 To leave off, *tralasciare*.
 To leave at random, *lasciar in abbandono*.
 To leave utterly, *lasciar affatto*.
 To leave undone, *omettere*.
 Leave, *licenza, permissióne, congedo*.
 To leave, forsake, *abandonare*.
 By your leave, *con licenza*.
 A leek, *porro*.
 To leer, *strolunare*.
 Lees, *seccia*.
 Legal, *legale, giusto*.
 A legacy, *legato*.
 A legate, *legato*.
 A legend, *legenda*.
 The leg, *la gamba*.
 A little leg, *gambetta*.
 A leg of mutton, *cosciotto di castrato*.
 Legible, *legibile*.
 A legion, *legione*.
 Legitimate, *legitimo*.
 Leisure, *aggio, conjuntura, tempo*.
 At leisure, *commodo, à tempo*.
 Leisurely, *adaggio pian piano*.
 To lend, *imprestare*.
 Length, *longezza*.
 At length, *al lunga, andare*.

LE

To lengthen, *allongáre*.
 Lengthned, *allongáto*.
 To lenify, *lenire*.
 Lenity, *mansuetudine*.
 A lenitive, *lenetivo*.
 Lent, *prestáto*.
 Lent fast, *quaresima*.
 Lenten fare, *quaresimále*.
 A leper, *leprósa*.
 Leprosy, *lépra*.
 Leprous, *lepróso*.
 Less, *méno*, *máncó*.
 To lessen, *smiuire*.
 A lesson, *lettióné*.
 A lethargy, *letargia*.
 A let, hindrance, *impediménto*,
ostácolo.
 A letter of attorney, *lettera di*
procúra.
 Letters of exchange, *polize di*
cámbo.
 Lettered, learned, *litteráto*.
 Lettuce, *lattúca*.
 Cabbage lettuce, *lattuca capu-*
cina.
 To level, *spianáre*.
 Level, plain, *piano*.
 Level with, *giústo*.
 Leven, *ferméto*.
 To raise with leven, *fermen-*
táre.
 A leveret, *lepreto*, *lepróto*.
 Levied, *leváto*.
 Levity, *levità*, *leggierézza*.
 To levy, *leváre*.
 A levy, *leváta*.
 A libel, *libéllo difamatorio*, *pas-*
quináta.
 Liberality, *liberalita*.
 Liberal, *liberale*.
 Liberty, *libertà*.
 At liberty, *in liberta*, *libero*.
 A libertine, *libertino*.
 Libidinous, *libidinoso*, *lascivo*.
 A library, *biblioteca*.

LI

Lice, *pidóchi*.
 Licence, *licénza*, *permessione*,
congédo.
 To license, *licentiáre*.
 A licentiate, *licentiato*, *candi-*
dáto.
 To lick, *leccáre*.
 A lid for any pot, *copérchia*.
 An eyelid, *palpebra*.
 To lie down, *colcáre*.
 Lie made of ashes, *liscia*.
 Life, *vita*.
 To the life, *al or del naturále*.
 Full of life, *spiritoso*, *vivace*,
svegliáto.
 To lift up, *alzare*, *inalzáre*,
leváre, *sollevaré*.
 Light, *leggiéro*, *incofánté*.
 The lights, *polmoni*.
 Light, *luce*, *lume*, *chiaro*.
 Light, *lúcido*, *chiaro*, *lutente*,
adj.
 To light one, *far lume*.
 To light a candle, *appicchiare*
candéla.
 A flash of lightning, *lampo*.
 Lightly, *leggiemente*.
 Lightness, *leggierézza*.
 Like, *simile*, *pari*.
 Lightsome, *chiáro serena*.
 Like as, *si come*.
 In like manner, *pariménte*.
 To take a liking to, *amáre*,
gradire.
 Likely, *probabile*, *verosimile*,
adj.
 Likely, *probabilmente*, *adv.*
 Likelihood, *probabilità*.
 Likewise, *similménte*, *pari-*
ménte.
 A lilly, *giglio*.
 The blue lilly, *giglio celeste*.
 A limb, *membro*.
 A limbeck, *alémbico*.

LI

Limber, *fiacco, molle, pieghé-
vole.*
 Lime, *calcina.*
 Limitation, *limitatióne.*
 To limit, *limitáre, confináre.*
 To limn, *pingere, depingere.*
 A limon, *limoncello, cedriúolo.*
 To limp, *zoppicáre.*
 A line, *linéa.*
 A line, race, *rázza.*
 To linger, *tardáre.*
 To link, *cattenáre, anelláre.*
 A link, torch, *fiáccola, torcia à
vento.*
 Linnen, *biancheria.*
 A linnet, bird, *fanéllo.*
 A lion, *leone.*
 A lip, *lábbo.*
 To liquify, *squagliáre.*
 Liquid, *liquido.*
 Liquor, *licóre.*
 To liquor, *ontáre.*
 To lisp, *scilinguáre.*
 A list, catalogue, *catálogo.*
 To listen, *ascoltáre, sentire.*
 Literal, *literále.*
 Litigious, *littigióso.*
 A horse-litter, *lettiga.*
 A litter of whelps, *figliáta di
cagnuoli.*
 Little, *piccolo, sottile, minúto.*
 By little and little, *poco à poco.*
 Little more, or less, *páco più,
ò ménò.*
 A little of, *tantinetto.*
 A little while, *un tantina.*
 To live, *vivere.*
 A livery, *livrea.*
 A lizard, *lucérta.*
 A load, *sóma, càrica.*
 To load, *caricáre.*
 A loadstone, *calamita.*
 To loath, *schifáre, abhorrire,
detestáre.*
 A lobster, *gámbero, locústa.*

LO

Local, *locále.*
 A lock, *seratúra.*
 To lock, *ferráre, chiudere.*
 A padlock, *lochétto.*
 A lock-smith, *chiaváro.*
 A lock in a river or sea, *chi-
úsa.*
 Locks of hair, *fiocchétti.*
 A locust, *locústa.*
 To lodge, *alloggiáre, habitáre.*
 Lofty, *altiéro, superbo.*
 A loggerhead, *testaccio, balor-
do.*
 A logician, *logico.*
 Logick, *lógica.*
 The loin, *lonza, lombétto.*
 A loin of veal, *un lombo di vi-
tella.*
 A furloin, *cástola.*
 To loiter, *tardáre.*
 Long, *longo.*
 To long for, *apétere.*
 Of long continuance, *di gran
duráta.*
 Long ago, *molto tempo fà.*
 How long is it since you saw
him? *quant' è che lo vedesti?
or che non hai visto?*
 Not long since, *non molto fà?*
 Long before, *molto prima.*
 How long? *quanto tempo fà.*
 A long time, *un pézzo.*
 Longitude, *longhezzà.*
 A looby, *un grandóne.*
 To look, *vedere, guardáre.*
 An amorous look, *occhiáta.*
 Crabbed look, *smorfia.*
 Sour look, *ciera triste.*
 A looking-glass, *specchio.*
 A weaver's loom, *teláro.*
 Loops of lace, *ásole.*
 A loop-hole, *ásola.*
 To loose, unty, *sciogliere, sci-
órre, disfáre.*
 Loose, *sviáto, dissolúto.*

LU

To loosen, *allentâre*.
 Loosened, *allentâto*.
 Loosness, *uscita*.
 To lop trees, *diramâre*.
 Lopped, *diramâto*.
 A lord, *signôre*.
 To lord it, *signoreggiâre*.
 To lose, *perdere*.
 To lose time, *perdere il tempo*.
 Loss, *pêrdita*, danno, scapito.
 Lost, *perduto*, *pêrso*.
 Lot, *sôrte*, *fortûna*.
 To cast lots, *ballottâre*.
 To be loth, *rincrêscere*.
 I am loth to disoblige you, *mi rincresce, il dispiacervi*.
 Love, *amôre*, *affetto*, *benevolenza*.
 To love, *amâre*, *portar affetto*.
 The love of God, *amor di Dio*.
 A lubber, *buon da niente*.
 Lucifer, *Lucifero*.
 Luck, *sôrte*, *fortuna*.
 Good luck, *buona ventûra*.
 Lucky, *fortunâto*.
 Luckily, *fortunatamênte*.
 Lucre, *lucro*, *guadagno*, *interesse*.
 Luggage, *baggaglio*.
 Luke-warm, *tépido*.
 Lump, *mâssa*, *mucchio*.
 Lunacy, *frenesia*, *pazzia*.
 Lunary, *lunârio*.
 Lunatick, *lunâtico*, *pazzo*.
 The lungs, *polmôni*.
 A lurch at cards, *mârcio*.
 Lust, *concupiscénza*.
 Lustful, *lussuriôso*, *libidinôso*.
 Lustre, *lûstro*.
 Lusty, *gagliârdo*.
 Luxury, *lussuria*.
 A lye, *bugia*, *mentita*.
 A lyar, *bugiardo*, *mentitore*.

MA

M.

M Acaroons, *macarôni*, *vermigelli*, *tagliolini*.
 A mace, *mâzza*.
 A Sergeant's mace, *vêrga*.
 Mace, spice, *mâchs*.
 To macerate, *macerâre*.
 A mackrel, *sgombro*, *maccarello*.
 Mad, *matto*, *pazzo*, *arrabbiâto*.
 Madam, *madama*, *signôra*.
 A madcap, *cervellino*, *cervellaccio*.
 Made, *fatto*.
 To make much of, *accarezzâre*.
 A magazine, *magazzino*.
 A maggot, *magagna*.
 Magical, *mágico*.
 A magician, *mago*.
 Magick, *magia*.
 Magistrate, *giudice*, *magistrâto*.
 Magnanimity, *magnanimità*, *grandézza*, *d'animo*.
 Magnificent, *magnifico*.
 To magnify, *magnificâre*.
 Magnified, *magnificâto*.
 A maid, *zittella*, *virgine*.
 Majesty, *maêsta*.
 Majestical, *maestôso*, *regâlè*.
 Mail, *maglia*.
 To maim, *stroppiâre*, *mutilâre*.
 Maimed, *stroppiâto*, *mutilâto*.
 The main sea, *alto mâro*, *Paceano*.
 Might and main, *tutto pottêre*.
 By main strength, *à viva fôrza*.
 To maintain, *mantenere*, *sostenere*, *sostentâre*, *sopportâre*.
 A malady, *male*, *malatia*, *môrbo*.
 A malefactor, *rêo*, *malefattôre*.
 Malice,

M A

Malice, *malitia, tristitia, tristezza.*
 Malicious, *malizioso, tristo, furbo.*
 Malt, *orzo macerato.*
 A man, *uomo.*
 A young man, *giovane.*
 An old man, *vecchio.*
 Manacles, *manette, ferri.*
 To manage, *maneggiare.*
 Manful, *virile, da uomo.*
 Manfully, *virilmente.*
 Manger, *mangiatòia.*
 Mangy, *rognoso.*
 To mangle, *stroppazzare.*
 Manhood, *virilità.*
 Manifest, *manifesto, chiaro.*
 To manifest, *manifestare, dichiarare.*
 Mankind, *genere umano.*
 Manners, *costumi, creanze.*
 Manner, way of doing any thing, *maniera, guisa, usanza, sorte, mezzo, modo.*
 Ill manners, *cattive creanze.*
 The same manner, *l'istessa maniera.*
 Mannerly, civil, *ben creato, civile.*
 A mansion, *casa.*
 A mantle, *mantello.*
 A little mantle, cloak, *martelletto.*
 Manual, *manuale.*
 Manufacture, *manifattura.*
 To manure, till ground, *cultivare.*
 Manured, *cultivato.*
 Many, *molti, parecchie, assai.*
 How many? *quanti?*
 So many, *tanti.*
 Marble, *marmo.*
 A marble quarry, *cavadi marmo.*
 March, *Márzo.*

M A

To march, *marciare, camminare.*
 A march, *marciata.*
 A marchioness, *marchessa.*
 The night-mare, *pesaruola incubo.*
 A margin, *marginè.*
 Marriage, *matrimonio, nozze.*
 A marriage, *sposalitio, himenèo.*
 To marry, *maritare, ammogliarsi.*
 Marjoram, *margiorana.*
 Marine, *marino.*
 A mariner, *marinaro.*
 Maritime, *maritimo.*
 Markable, *osservabile.*
 A mark, sign, *segno, segnale, nota, merco.*
 A mark to shoot by, *meta, bersaglio.*
 To mark *segnare, notare.*
 One's mark, *ferma.*
 A market, *mercato, piazza.*
 Quince marmalade, *cotognato.*
 A marquis, *marchese.*
 Marquissate, *marchisato.*
 To mar, *guastare.*
 Marrow, *modella.*
 Mars, *marte.*
 A marshal, *mariscallo.*
 A marsh, *marèmma, palude.*
 Martial, *martiale.*
 A martèrn, martin, *zibellino.*
 A martin, bird, *rondone.*
 A martyr, *martire.*
 To martyrize, *martirizzare.*
 Martyrdom, *martirio.*
 Masculine, *masculino.*
 A mask, *maschera.*
 Masquerade, *mascherata, balla.*
 Masked, *mascherato.*
 A mason, *muratore.*
 To massacre, *massacrare.*
 Massacred, *massacrato.*
 The mass, *la messa.*
 A mass-book, *missale.*

Massy,

M A

Massy, *massitio*.
 A ship-mast, *arbore di nave*.
 A mastiff dog, *can mastino*.
 A match, *miccio*.
 A brimstone match, *solfarúolo*.
 A lamp match, *stoppino*.
 A match at play, *partito accor-
do*.
 A match, bargain, *pátto, ac-
córdo*.
 To match, pair, *parreggiare,
ugguagliare*.
 Matchless, *impareggiabile, in-
comparabile*.
 A mate, bird, *compagno*.
 Mate at chess, *mátto*.
 Cheek-mate, *scacco mático*.
 Material, *materiale, d'importan-
za, essentiále*.
 Maternal, *matérno*.
 Mathematical, *matematticále*.
 Mathematician, *mattemático*.
 Mathematicks, *la mattematica*.
 Mattins, *il matutino*.
 The matrix, *la matrice, la na-
tura*.
 To matriculate, *matricoláre*.
 Matrimony, *matrimónio*.
 Matrimonial, *matrimoniále*.
 A matron, *matróna*.
 A window mat, *stuóra*.
 Matted, *stuoráto*.
 Matter, corruption, *corrottio-
ne, marcezza, putredine*.
 Matter of, *suggetto, materia,
cosa*.
 It is no great matter, *poco c'im-
pórta*.
 It matters much, *l'import' as-
sai*.
 Without matter, *immateriále*.
 A mattress, quilt, *matterazzo*.
 Mature, *matúro*.
 To grow mature, *maturáre*.
 Maturely, *maturaménte*.

M E

Maturity, *maturità*.
 A maxim, *maxima*.
 May, *Mággio, Maio*; it also
signifies a maypole.
 A mayor of a city, *podésta*.
 Me, *me, mi*.
 It seems to me, *par mi, ar mi
pare*.
 A meadow, *práto, pratoria*.
 Meagre, lean, *mágro, macilén-
to*.
 Meal, *farina*.
 A meal, dinner, or supper, *pá-
sto*.
 A mean, means, *mézzo*.
 Means, goods, *facólta, beni,
ricchézze*.
 By no means, *nullaménte, in
cóntonisuno, à pattonisuno*.
 By false means, *per via indi-
rétta*.
 By some means, *in qualche mo-
do, per qualche via*.
 To mean, design, *inténdere*.
 I mean so, *così l'inténdo, voglio
così dire*.
 What mean you by that? *che
volete per ciò?*
 A means, mediator, *mezzano,
stroménto, mezzo termine*.
 Meanness, *bassèzza*.
 A meanness of spirit, *bassèz-
za d'animo*.
 A meaning, *parére, opinione*.
 That was my meaning, *quel
fù il parer mio*.
 I always was of that opinion,
*fui sempre di quell' opini-
óne*.
 A measure, *misúra*.
 Right measure, *misúra giusta*.
 To measure, *misuráre*.
 Beyond all measure, *oltre ma-
do, di là da' termini*.
 Measured, *misuráto*.

ME

A rod to measure with, *pértica*.
 Meat, *vivánda, nutrimento*.
 Roast meat, *arrósto*.
 Boil'd meat, *aleſſo, leſſo bollito*.
 Dainty meats, *delitie, delicatézze*.
 White meats, *latticinii*.
 To meaw as a cat, *miagoláre*.
 Mechanical, *mecanico*.
 A medal, *medaglia*.
 Old medals, *medaglie, antiche, anticaglie*.
 Mediation, *mediatione*.
 Mediator, *mediatóre, mezzáno*.
 Mediators in cauſes, *árbitri*.
 A medicament, *medicaménto, medicina*.
 Mediocrity, *mediocrità*.
 To meditate, *meditáre*.
 Meditation, *meditatióne*.
 The Mediterranean, *mediterráneo*.
 A medler, *neſpola*.
 A medler tree, *néſpolo*.
 To meddle with, *impacciáre, intricáſi*.
 Meek, *manſueto, piacevole*.
 Meekly, *manſuetemente*.
 Meekneſs, *manſuetúdine, piacevolézza*.
 Meet, *átto, convenevóle*.
 It is meet, *conviene*.
 To meet with, *incontráre*.
 A meeting, *incóntro*.
 The megrim, *la migrania*.
 Melancholy, *maninconia*.
 Mellefluus, *melliſſuo*.
 Melody, *melodia, armonia*.
 Melodious, *melodioſo, muſicale, armonioſo*.
 A melon, *melóne*.
 Mellow, *matúro, fáttö*.
 To melt, *fóndere*.
 Melted, *fuſo, ſquagliáto*.

MI

A member, *mémbro*.
 The privy members, *le vergogne, genetáli*.
 Memorable, *memorable*.
 A memorandum, *raccórda avviſo*.
 A memorial, *memoriále*.
 The memory, *la memória*.
 To mend, *corréggere*.
 Mental, *mentále*.
 Mention, *mentióne*.
 Mercenary, *mercenário, intereſſato*.
 Merchandife, *mercantia*.
 A poor merchant, *mercantuccio*.
 A merchant, *mercánte*.
 Merciful, *pietóſo*.
 Mercy, *miſericordia*.
 Mere, *mero*.
 Merely, *ſolaménte*.
 To merit, *meritáre*.
 Merit, *merito*.
 Meritorious, *meritorio*.
 A mermaid, *ſiréna*.
 Merry, *allegro*.
 A merry grig, *un compagnóne, un burlóne*.
 Merrily, *allegraménte*.
 A meſſage, *ambafciata*.
 A meſſenger, *meſſo*.
 Metal, *metállo*.
 Mid-day, *mezzo di*.
 Mice, *ſorci*.
 The middle, *il mézzo*.
 Midwife, *mammana*.
 Might, *póttenza, potere*.
 Mighty, *poténte*.
 Milk, *látte*.
 Mild, *benigno, manſueto*.
 Mildneſs, *benignitá*.
 A mile, *miglio*.
 Military, *militáre, martiale*.
 To milk, *móngere*.
 A milk-maid, *lattiéra*.
 A mill, *molino*.

M I

A windmill, *molino à vento*.
 A miller, *molináro*.
 A million, *millione*.
 A mill-stone, *móla*.
 The mind, *la mente*.
 Of one mind, *unánimo*.
 High minded, *altiéro, superbo*.
 Mine, *mio*.
 A mine, *mina, miniéra*.
 Mineral, *minerále*.
 To mingle, *mescoláre*.
 Mingled, *mischíáto*.
 A minister, *ministro*.
 Mint, *mentuccia*.
 The mint, *zécca*.
 A minute, *minúto, momento*.
 Miracle, *mirácolo*.
 Miraculous, *miracolófo*.
 Mire, *fángo, fánga*.
 To miscarry, *fallire, mancáre*.
 Miscarried, *fallito, mancáto*.
 A mischance, *disgratia*.
 Miserable, *miserábile, misero*.
 Misery, *miséria, calamità, disgratia*.
 To mislead, *sviáre*.
 Misled, *sviáto, sedótto*.
 To misle, *pioveggiáre*.
 To mispend, *spregáre*.
 Mispent, *spregáto*.
 To miss, *fallire*.
 Missed, *mancáto*.
 A mist, *nebbia, nuvólo*.
 To mistake, *sbagliáre*.
 Mistaken, *sbagliáto*.
 A mistake, *sbaglio, erróre*.
 To mistrust, *disfidáre*.
 Mistrusted, *dubitáto*.
 To misuse, *strapazzáre*.
 A mitre, *mitra*.
 To mitigate, *mitigáre*.
 A mitigation, *mitigatióne*.
 To mix, *mescoláre*.
 Mixed, *misticáto*.
 Mocked, *burláto*.

M O

To mock, *deridere, minchiônáre, coglionáre*; but this last word is seldom used by the better sort.
 A model, *modélllo, schizzo, sbózzo*.
 Moderate, *moderáto*.
 To moderate, *moderáre*.
 Moderately, *moderataménte*.
 Modern, *modérno*.
 Modest, *modesto*.
 A modest woman, *donna modesta*.
 Modesty, *modestia*.
 Moist, *humido*.
 To moisten, *inhumidire*.
 Moisture, *humidità*.
 A mole, *talpa*.
 A mole hill, *topinára*.
 To molest, *molestáre*.
 Molested, *molestáto*.
 To mollify, *mollificáre, ammolire*.
 A moment, *momento*.
 A monarch, *monárca*.
 Monarchy, *monarchia*.
 Monastery, *monastéro*.
 Monastical, *monastico*.
 Monday, *Lunedí*.
 A month, *mese*.
 Monthly, *di mese, in mese*.
 Money, *denári, monéta, quattrini*.
 To coin money, *bátter monéta*.
 Ready money, *contanti*.
 A monk, *mónaco*.

This name monk is only proper to such religious as live immediately under Abbots, tho' we often meet with *Dominican, Franciscan*, and even *Capucin* monks, by several modern writers; the houses of these monks are called *Monasteries*, and the houses

M O

houses of other religious,
for the most part, Convents,
and their subjects, Fryars;
except the *Jesuits*, who
have their own denomina-
tion, and their houses are
Colleges; all religious hou-
ses also of women are cal-
led Monasteries, from their
strict enclosure.

A monkey, *scimia, berta*.
A monster, *môstro*.
Monstrous, *monstruôso*.
A monument, *monumento, de-
pósito, tomba, sepólcro*.
Moral, *morâle*.
Morally, *moralmente*.
Mordacity, *mordacità*.
More, *più*.
No more, *non più, basta*.
Moreover, *di più, altre di che*.
The morning, *la mattina, la
matinata*.
Morose, *bisbetico*.
To-morrow, *domani*.
A morsel, *boccóne*.
Mortal, *mortale*.
Mortally, *mortalmente*.
Mortality, *mortalità*.
A mortar, *mortâro, mortaio*.
Morter, *câlce, calcina*.
To mortgage, *impegnâre*.
To mortify, *mortificâre*.
Mortified, *mortificâto*.
Mortuary, *mortuario*.
Moss, *móscalo*.
Mossy, *moscolôsa*.
The most, *il più*.
For the most part, *per lo più*.
At the most, *al più*.
A moth, *târma, tigna*.
Moth-eaten, *tarmâto*.
Mother, *mâdre*.
Mother-in-law, *suocéra*.
Step-mother, *matrêgna*.

M U

Grandmother, *âvola, nonna*.
Godmother, *sântola*.
Motion, *motiône*.
To motion, *muóvere*.
Motive, *motivo*.
A motto, *impresa, divisa*.
To move, *muóvere*.
Moveable, *mobile*.
Moved, *móssô*.
A mould, *forma, modêllo*.
To mould, *ammuffire*.
Mouldy bread, *pan ammuffito*.
Mouldy, *muffâso*.
Mountain, *mônte, montâgna*.
Mountebank, *ciarlatâno*.
To mourn, *deplorâre, lamen-
târe, dolere*.
Mournful, *lamentévole, dolênte*.
Mouse, *scorcio*.
Mouth, *bócca*.
Much, *molto, assai*.
How much? *quanto?*
So much, *tânto*.
As much as may be, *quanto
mai si può*.
Too much, *troppo*.
Muckhill, *letame*.
Muck, *see Dung*.
Mud, *fanga*.
Munificence, *munificenza*.
Munition, *munitiône*.
To murmur, *mormorâre*.
Murmur, *mormorio*.
Murther, *homicidio*.
To murther, *occidere*.
A muscle, *móscolo*.
A muse, *musa*.
To muse, *pensâre*.
Musing, *pensâdo*.
Musical, *musicâle*.
Musician, *músico*.
Musick, *música*.
A mushroom, *songo*.
Musk, *muschio*.
Must, *bisôgna*.

N A

I must go to-morrow, *bisogna
che vadi dimàni, mi convie-
ne, &c.*
Mustard, *mostarda.*
Mutable, *mutabile.*
A mute, *musa.*
To mutter, *borbottàre.*
Mutton, *castrato.*
Mutual, *mutuale.*
Mutually, *mutualmènte.*

N.

A Nail, *chiodo.*
To nail, *chiodàre.*
Nailed, *chiodato.*
Naked, *núdo, ignúdo.*
Nakedness, *nudità.*
A name, *nóme.*
Sur-name, *cognóme.*
To name, *nominàre, nomàre.*
Named, *nomato.*
A napkin, *salviétta.*
A nap, *sgnétto.*
A narrative, *narrativo.*
Narrow, *strétto.*
Narrowly, *strettamènte.*
Nasty, *spórco.*
Natural, *naturále.*
Nativity, *natività.*
To naturalize, *naturalizzàre.*
Naturally, *naturalmènte.*
Nature, *natúra.*
The navel, *ombellico.*
A navy of ships, *flotta, arma-
ta.*
To navigate, *navigàre.*
Navigation, *navigatione.*
Navigable, *navigabile.*
Naughty, *cattivo.*
Near, *préssò, vicino.*
Near, niggard, *tirato, strétto,
lesinànte.*
To make neat, clean, *polire,
nettàre.*

N E

Neatly, *nettamènte.*
Neatness, *nettèzza.*
Necessary, *necessário.*
Necessity, *necessità, bisogno.*
Necessitous, *bisognóso.*
The neck, *il collo.*
A wry neck, *collo tórto.*
This word is also commonly
made use of by the *Italians*
for a hypocrite, or any o-
ther dissembler.
A necklace, *vèzzo.*
Nectar, *nettere.*
Need, *necessità.*
A needle, *aco, ago.*
To neglect, *negligere.*
Neglect, *negligenza.*
Neighbour, *vicino.*
Neither, *ne.*
Neither this nor that, *nè que-
sto nè quello.*
A nest, *nido.*
A nest full, *nidata.*
A net, *ragna, rete.*
A partridge net, *tramaglia.*
A nettle, *ortica.*
Never, *giammai, mai.*
Never after, *mai più.*
Nevertheless, *nulladiméno, non
astànte.*
Neutrality, *neutralità.*
New, *novo, moderno.*
Newly, *novamènte.*
News, *nove.*
Niece, *nipôte, nipotina.*
Nigh, *préssò, vicino.*
Night, *nótte.*
Night-cap, *berettino.*
By night, *di notte.*
A nightingale, *rossignuolo.*
Nimble, *lesto, attivo.*
Nine, *nove.*
Nineteen, *dieci nóve.*
Ninety, *nonánta.*
The ninth, *nóno.*

N O

A ninny, *merlòtto*.
 A nip, *pizzicàta*.
 To nip, *pizzicàre*.
 To nip, bite, *morzeccàre*.
 A nit, *lendine*.
 Nitre, *nitro*.
 Nitrous, *nitroso*.
 Nitty, *lendinoso*.
 No, *no, non*.
 By no means, *in conto nissuno*.
 No body, *niuno, nissuno*.
 Nobility, *nobilità*.
 Noble, *nobile, generoso*.
 Nobly, *nobilmente*.
 A noise, *strépito*.
 To nominate, *nominare*.
 Nominated, *nominato, nomato*.
 Nonage, *minorita*.
 None, *nulla*.
 Noon, *mezzo di*.
 Nor, *nè*.
 The north wind, *la tramontàna*.
 The nose, *il naso*.
 A great nose, *naso aquilino*.
 Nosegay, *mazzo di fiori*.
 The nostrils, *nàrici*.
 Not, *non, no*.
 Not at all, *pònto, nullamente*.
 Not so, *non già così*.
 Not any, *nè pùr uno*.
 Not yet, *non ancora*.
 Notable, *notabile*.
 Notably, *notabilmente*.
 Notary, *notaro*.
 A note, *nota, biglietto, cédola*.
 To note, *segnare*.
 Nothing, *niente*.
 Native, *nativo, natio*.
 To notify, *notificare*.
 Notified, *intimato*.
 A notion, *notione*.
 Notorious, *infame*.
 Notwithstanding, *nalla di meno, nonostante*.

O A

A novel, *novella*.
 Novelty, *novità*.
 November, *novembre*.
 Novice, *novitio*.
 To nourish, *nudrire*.
 Nourished, *nudrito*.
 Now, *hora, adesso, mo*; this last is mostly used amongst the *Neapolitans*, whose dialect is scarce to be understood even by the *Italians* themselves.
 Now and then, *delle volte*.
 Nullity, *nullità*.
 A number, *numero*.
 Numerous, *numeroso*.
 A nuncio, *nuntio*.
 A nun, *monaca*.
 Nuptial, *nuttiàle*.
 A nurse, *baglia*.
 A nut, *noce*.

O.

AN oak, *quercia*.
 An oar to row, *remo*.
 Oats, *biada, avena*.
 Oatmeal, *fior d'avena*.
 An oath, *giuramento*.
 To obey, *ubbidire*.
 Obeyed, *ubbidito*.
 An object, *oggetto*.
 An objection, *oggettione*.
 An obligation, *obligo*.
 To oblige, *obligare*.
 Oblique, *storto*.
 Obscure, *oscuro*.
 Obscurity, *oscurita*.
 Observance, *osservanza*.
 Observant, *osservante*.
 To observe, *osservare*.
 An obstacle, *ostacolo*.
 Obstinate, *ostinato*.
 To obtain by request, *impetrare*.

Obtained,

O C

Obtained, *ottenúto*.
 To obtest, *ottestàre*.
 Obtuse, *ottúso*.
 Occasion, *occasione*.
 Occasioned, *caggionáto*.
 To occupy, *occupàre*.
 Occupied, *occupáto*.
 To occur, *occorrere*.
 The ocean, *oceáno*.
 October, *Ottóbre*.
 Ocular, *oculàre*.
 Odd, *spáro, dispáro*.
 An odd man, *huomo stravagánte*.
 Odious, *odióso*.
 Odour, *odóre, sentore*.
 Oeconomy, *economia*.
 An offence, *offesa*.
 To offend, *offendere*.
 Offended, *offeso*.
 Offensive, *offensivo*.
 To offer, *offrire*.
 An offer, *offerta*.
 An office, *ufficio, càrico*.
 Officers, *sergenti, sbirri*.
 Officious, *officióso, cortése*.
 Often, *spéssò*.
 How often, *quanto spesso*.
 Not often, *di rárdo*.
 Oil, *oglio*.
 An oil-man, *ogliáro*.
 Oiled, *onto con ooglio*.
 Ointment, *unguénto*.
 Old, *vecchio, antico*.
 Old age, *vecchiézza*.
 To grow old, *invecchiàre*.
 An olive, *uliva*.
 An olive tree, *ulivo*.
 Ominous, *portentóso*.
 An omission, *omissione*.
 To omit, *trascuràre*.
 Omitted, *neglétto, trascurato*.
 Omnipotent, *omnipoténte*.
 Once, *una volta*.
 One, *uno, una*.
 One another, *l'un, l'altro*.

O P

The only, *l'único*.
 An onion, *cipólla*.
 An onyx, *onice*.
 Open, *aperto*.
 Opened, *apérto*.
 Openly, *apertaménte*.
 To operate, *operàre*.
 Opinion, *opinione, parére*.
 Opium, *opio*.
 To oppose, *oppórre, resistere*.
 Opposed, *oppósto*.
 Opposite, *opposito*.
 To oppress, *opprimere*.
 Opulent, *oppulénto*.
 Or else, *overo*.
 An oracle, *orácolo*.
 An orange, *merángola*.
 An oration, *oratione*.
 An orator, *oratóre*.
 To ordain, *ordinàre*.
 Ordained, *ordináto*.
 Order, *ordine*.
 To order, *ordinàre*.
 Ordered, *regoláto*.
 Ordure, *ordúra*.
 An organ, *órgano*.
 Organs, *órgani*.
 An organist, *organista*.
 Oriental, *orientále*.
 Original, *originále*.
 An ornament, *ornaménto*.
 An orphan, *orfano*.
 Orthodox, *ortodossò*.
 An ostridge, *strúzzo*.
 Otherwise, *altriménte*.
 Oval, *ovale*.
 An oven, *forno*.
 Over against, *infáccia, dirrim-
pétto*.
 To overcloud, *annuvolàre*.
 To overcome, *superàre*.
 Overcome, *vinto*.
 To overflow, *traboccàre*.
 Overflown, *traboccáto*.
 To overgo, *trapassàre*.

Over-

P A

Overgone, *trapassato*.
 To oversee, *rivedere*.
 To overwhelm, *opprimere*.
 Overwhelmed, *oppresso*.
 Our, *nostro*.
 Out, *fuori*.
 To outgo, *trapassare*.
 Outgone, *trapassato*.
 Outlandish, *forastiero*, *fuor-
 lócco*: Which last word is
 frequently made use of by
 the greatest part of the com-
 mon sort, who setting too
 great a value upon their own
 countrey, call all such as
 come into it, let the occa-
 sion be what it will, *fuor-
 locchi*, out of contempt as
 they imagine.
 Outlawed, *bandito*, *proscritto*.
 An outrage, *oltraggio*.
 To outrage, *oltraggiare*.
 An owl, *civetta*.
 To owe, *dovere*.
 An ox, *bove*.
 An oyster, *ostrica*.

P.

A Pace, *pázzo*.
 To pacify, *pacificare*.
 Pacifick, *pacifico*.
 Pacified, *pacificato*.
 To pack up, *imballare*.
 Packthread, *spágo*.
 A packhorse, *somáro*.
 A padlock, *lochétto*.
 A Pagan, *Pagáno*.
 A page, *pággio*.
 A pail, *secchia*.
 A pain, *dolóre*, *doglia*, *péna*,
mále.
 To take pains, *affaticare*, *la-
 vorare*.
 Painful, *fatticoso*.

P A

Pale, *pallido*.
 To grow pale, *impallidire*.
 Paleness, *pallidezza*.
 To palliate, *palliare*.
 Palpable, *palpabile*.
 The palsey, *paralisiá*.
 A pamphlet, *libello*.
 A pancake, *frittata*.
 A panch, *pancina*.
 A pan, *padella*.
 To pant, *anhelare*.
 A pantry, *credenza*, *botteglie-
 ria*.
 Papal, *papale*.
 Paper, *carta*.
 Waste paper, *carta straccia*.
 Papist, *papista*: The *Italians*
 never make use of this
 name, and take it as a great
 affront, to be call'd so, tho'
 they live immediately under
 the pope, and all of them
 profess the Roman Catho-
 lick religion.
 A parable, *parábola*.
 Paradise, *paradiso*.
 Paragraph, *paragrafo*.
 Parallel, *parallelo*.
 A parasite, *serócco*.
 To parboil, *sobbollire*.
 Parchment, *pergameno*.
 Pardon, *pardóno*.
 To pardon, *perdonare*.
 Pardoned, *perdonato*.
 Partition, *separazione*.
 Partition wall, *tramezzo*.
 Partly, *in parte*.
 A partner, *compagno*.
 A partridge, *pernice*.
 A young partridge, *pernicciotto*.
 Passable, *passabile*.
 Passage, *passaggio*.
 To pass, *passare*.
 To pass over, *trappassare*.
 To bring to pass, *effettuare*.

P A

To come to pass, *avvenire*.
 A passport, *passa pórtó*.
 Passed, *passáto*.
 Passing, *passando*.
 Passion, *passióne*.
 Passionate, *colérico, sdegnáto*.
 Passive, *passivo*.
 Past, *passáto, andáto*.
 Paste, dough, *pásta*.
 To past on, *incoláre*.
 Pastry, *pasticcieria*.
 A pasty, *pasticcio*.
 A pastime, *passatempo*.
 A pastor, *pastóre*.
 Pastoral, *pastorále*.
 Pasturage, *pastúra*.
 To pasture, *pascoláre*.
 An old patch, *pezza*.
 To patch, *rappezzáre*.
 Patched, *pezzáto*.
 A patent, *paténte*.
 A path, *sentiéro*.
 Patience, *patienza*.
 Patient, *patiente*.
 Patiently, *patientemente*.
 A patriarch, *patriárca*.
 Patrimonial, *patrimoniale*.
 Patrimony, *património*.
 A patron, *patrone; protettore*.
 Patronage, *protettione*.
 To patronize, *protéggere*.
 A pattern, *móstra*.
 To pave, *lastricáre*.
 Paved, *mattonáto*.
 A pavement, *selciata*.
 To pause, *rispiráre*.
 To pause upon, *rumináre*.
 A paw, *zampa*.
 The lion's paw, *zámpa del le-
one*.
 To pawn, *impegnáre*.
 A pawn, *pégno*.
 Pawned, *impegnáto*.
 To pay, *pagáre*.
 To pay back, *ristituire*.

P E

Payed, *pagáto*.
 Peace, *pace*.
 To make peace, *far pace*.
 Peace, be silent, *zitto*.
 Peaceable, *pacífico, benigno,
tranquillo, quieto, mansueto*.
 A peach, *pérfico*.
 A peacock, *pavóne*.
 A pear, *pera*.
 A pear tree, *péro*.
 A musk pear, *muscarúola*.
 A pearl, *pérla*.
 Peas, *piselli*.
 To peck, *beccáre*.
 Pecked, *beccáto*.
 Pectoral, *pettorále*.
 Peculiar, *peculiáre*.
 Pedigree, *genealogia*.
 A peel, *pala, scorza*.
 Peer, nobleman, *pari, nobile*.
 A peg of wood, *caviglia*.
 A pelican, *pellicano*.
 Penal, *penale*.
 A penalty, *pena*.
 A pencil, *pennello*.
 A pendant, *orrécchino*.
 To penetrate, *penetrare*.
 Penitence, *penitenza*.
 Penitent, *penitente*.
 A pen, *pénna*.
 A pen-case, *pennaruolo*.
 A penknife, *temperino*.
 A penny, *baiocco*.
 A pension, *pensione, stipendio*.
 Penfive, *pensóso, sospeso*.
 Penury, *penúria, carestia*.
 Penurious, *indigénte*.
 People, *popolo, gente*.
 Peopled, *popolato*.
 Pepper, *pepe, pévere*.
 Peradventure, *forfi*.
 To perceive, *accorgére*.
 Perceived, *accórto*.
 Perdition, *perditióne*.
 Perfect, *perfétto*.

Perfectly,

P E

Perfectly, *perfettamente*.
 Perfidious, *perfidioso*.
 Performance, *fatto, effetto*.
 To perform, *effeguire, effettuare*.
 Perfume, *profumo*.
 Perfumed, *profumato*.
 Peril, *pericolo, periglio, rischio*.
 Perillous, *pericoloso*.
 A period, *periodo*.
 To perish, *perire*.
 To perjure, *spergiurare*.
 Perjured, *spergiurato*.
 A Perriwig, *peruca*.
 Perriwig-maker, *perucchiere*.
 Permanent, *stabile*.
 Permission, *licenza*.
 To permit, *permettere, tollerare*.
 Permitted, *permesso*.
 Pernicious, *dannoso*.
 Perpetual, *perpetuo*.
 Perpetually, *perpetuamente*.
 To perpetuate, *perpetuare*.
 To perplex, *molestare*.
 To persecute, *persequitare*.
 Persecution, *persecutione*.
 To persevere, *perseverare*.
 To persist, *persistere*.
 Perseverance, *perseveranza*.
 A person, *persona*.
 A personage, *personaggio*.
 Personal, *personale, in persona*.
 Personally, *personalmente*.
 Perspicuous, *perspicuo, chiaro*.
 To persuade, *persuadere*.
 Perturbation, *perturbazione*.
 Perverse, *perverso, protervo*.
 Perversity, *perversità*.
 To pervert, *corrompere*.
 To peruse, *essaminare*.
 Pestiferous, *pestifero*.
 Pestilence, *contaggio*.
 Peter, *Pietro*.
 Petticoat, *gonnella*.
 A petty, paltry fellow, *un mis-*

P I

chino, disgratiato, huomo, da niente.
 To petition, *supplicare*.
 A pew, seat in the church, *sedia, banco*.
 Pewter, *stagno*.
 A pewterer, *stagnaro*.
 A pheasant, *faggiàno*.
 A philosopher, *filosofo*.
 Philosophy, *filosofia*.
 Physick, *medicina*.
 A physician, *medico*.
 Physiognomy, *fisionomia*.
 Phlegmattick, *flemmatico*.
 A pickax, *zappone*.
 A mason's pickax, *piccone*.
 To pick, beck at, *beccare*.
 To pick and chuse, *cappare*.
 To pick up together, *raccogliere*.
 To pick a quarrel, *attaccarelle*.
 Pickle, *salamàia*.
 To pickle, *insalare, marinare*.
 A pickled herring, *arringa affumicata*.
 A picture, *pittura, quadro, imagine, effigie, ritratto*.
 A Pie, *pasty, pasticcio*.
 A piece, *pezzo*.
 All of a piece, *tutto d'un pezzo*.
 To piece, *pezzare, rappezzare*.
 To pull to pieces, *disfare*.
 Pieced, *rappezzato*.
 Piecemeal, *a minazzuoli*.
 To pierce, *forare, penetrare*.
 Piety, *pietà*.
 Pious, *pio*.
 A pigeon, *piggione, piccione, colombo*.
 A young pigeon, *piggioncino*.
 A flight of pigeons, *volata di piggioni or colombi*.
 A pike, *lucio*.

P I

A pig, *porchetto*.
 A soldier's pike, *pica*.
 To pile, *pontellare*.
 A pile, heap, *mucchio, montone*.
 A pile of wood, *catàsta di leg-
no*.
 To pilfer, *rubbare*.
 A pilgrim, *peligrino, pellerino*.
 To pillage, *saccheggiare*.
 A pillar, *pilastrò, colonna*.
 A pillow, *guanciale*.
 A pillowber, *foàrétta*.
 A pilot, *pilota, nocchiero*.
 A pimple, *bolla*.
 A pinnacle, *pinacolo, campanile*.
 A pinch, *pizzicata, pizzico*.
 To pinch, *pizzicare*.
 Pinched, *pizzicato*.
 Pinchers, *tenàghe*.
 A pine tree, *pino*.
 A pine-apple, *pina*.
 To pine, languish, *languire*.
 A pink, small boat, *fusta*.
 A pin, *spilla, spillo*.
 To pin, *attaccare*.
 A pint, *pinta*.
 Pious, *pìo, divòto*.
 A pipkin, *pila*.
 A pirate, *corsaro*.
 A pismire, *formica*.
 To piss, *orinare, pisciare*.
 Piss, *urina, piscio*.
 A pisspot, *orinale*.
 To pitch a ship, *palmare, &c.*
 To pitch a tent, *piantare*.
 A pitcher of earth, *bròcca*.
 A pitchfork, *fòrca*.
 Piteous, *miserabile*.
 Pity, *pietà*.
 A place, *luògo, loco*.
 To place, *locare, mettere, po-
sare*.
 Plain, *piàno, chiàro*.
 To make plain, *spianare*.
 A plaister, *impiastrò*.

P L

To plait, fold, *piegare*.
 Plaited, *piegato*.
 A planet, *pianeta*.
 A plank, *tàvola, àsse*.
 A plant, *pianta*.
 To plant, *piantare*.
 Planted, *piantato*.
 Plate, silver, *argentar. i.*
 A platform, *modello, esemplare*.
 A play, game, *giuoco*.
 To play, *giuocare*.
 A stage-play, *comedia*.
 A stage-player, *comediante*.
 To plead, *litigare*.
 Plead, *litigato*.
 Pleasant, *piacevole, dilettevole,
allégo*.
 A pleasant fellow, *huomo, gus-
toso, piacevole*.
 To please, *piacere, contentare*.
 Pleas'd, *sadisfatto, contento*.
 Pleasure, *piacere, gusto*.
 A pledge, *pégno*.
 To pledge, *impegnare*.
 To pledge a health, *far rag-
gióne*.
 Plentiful, *abondante, copioso*.
 Plenty, *abondanza, copia*.
 A plurisy, *plurisia, mal di pón-
to*.
 A plot, *cogiurare, cospirare*.
 A plover, *piviere, piviaro*.
 A plough, *cràtro*.
 A ploughman, *bisòlco*.
 To pluck up, *tirarsù*.
 To pluck from, *svellere*.
 To pluck up by the root, *fra-
dicare*.
 To pluck down, *abbassare*.
 A plume of feathers, *pennac-
chio*.
 A plum, *prúna, brúgna*.
 A damask plum, *pruna damas-
céna*.
 A plum tree, *prugnúola*.

P O

A plumber, *piombáro.*
 A plummet, *piombino.*
 To plunge, *tuffáre.*
 Plunged, *tuffáto.*
 Plunging, *tuffándo.*
 Plurality, *pluralità.*
 Plush, *felpa.*
 To poch, *affogáre.*
 Poched eggs, *uova affogata.*
 The small-pox, *morbighioni.*
 A pocket, *saccóccia, scarfella.*
 A poem, *poéma.*
 A poet, *poéta.*
 A point, *pónto.*
 Poison, *veléno.*
 To poison, *velenáre.*
 Poisoned, *velenáto.*
 A pole, *pertica.*
 Pole money, *tássá.*
 Policy, *politica.*
 Polygamy, *poligamia.*
 To polish, *polire.*
 Polished, *polito.*
 Polite, *polito, gentile, garbáto.*
 Politick, *politico.*
 A pole-ax, *mazza.*
 To pollute, *infettáre.*
 Polluted, *contaminato.*
 A pomgranate, *mela granáta.*
 Pomp, *pómpa.*
 Pompous, *pompóso.*
 Pompously, *pompofaménte.*
 A pond, *stágno.*
 A fish-pond, *vivaio.*
 A pond to water cattle, *abbeveratoio.*
 To ponder, *ponderáre.*
 Ponderous, *ponderóso, grave.*
 A ponyard, *pugnále.*
 To ponyard, stab, *pugnaláre.*
 A standing pool, *palude.*
 The poop of a ship, *póppa.*
 Poor, *póvero.*
 Poorly, *poveramente.*
 The pope, *il papa, il pontéffice.*

P O

The popedom, *il papáto.*
 Poppy, *papavero.*
 Popular, *popoláre, vulgáre.*
 Populous, *popolóso.*
 A porch, *pórtico.*
 A porcupine, *porcospinóso.*
 A pore, *póro.*
 Pork, *pórco.*
 Porphyry, *pórfido.*
 Porridge, *minéstra.*
 Portage, *pórtó.*
 A port, haven, *porto di mare.*
 A porter at a gate, *portináro, portinaio.*
 A labouring porter, *facchino.*
 A portion, *portióne.*
 A posy, *mátto.*
 To possess, *possedere, godere.*
 Possessed, *possedúto.*
 Possession, *posseffióne.*
 Possible, *possibile.*
 Possibility, *possibilità.*
 Posteriour, *posteriore.*
 Posterity, *posterità.*
 A pot, *boccale.*
 Potent, *poténte.*
 Poverty, *povertà.*
 A poulterer, *pollaruola.*
 Poultry, *polláme.*
 To pour, *versáre.*
 Poured, *versáto.*
 Poundage, *gabbélla.*
 A pound weight, *libra di peso.*
 To pound in a mortar, *pistáre.*
 Pounded, *pistato.*
 Powder, *pólvore.*
 Power, *potere.*
 Powerful, *habile, potente.*
 To pray, *pregáre.*
 To practise, *pratticáre.*
 A practice, *práttica.*
 Prayer, *oratione, preghiéra.*
 To praise, *lodáre.*
 Praise, *lode.*

P R

Praised, *lodato*.
 To prate, prattle, *ciarlâre, ci-
calâre*.
 A prawn, *gamberello*.
 To preach, *predicâre*.
 A preacher, *predicatôre*.
 A prebend, *canonico*.
 To precede, *precedere*.
 Preceded, *preceduto*.
 Precedence, *precedenza*.
 Precedent, *precedente*.
 Precept, *precetto*.
 Precinct, *precinto*.
 Precious, *pretioso*.
 A precipice, *precipitio*.
 To precipitate, *precipitare*.
 Precipitation, *precipitatione*.
 Precise, *preciso, puntuale*.
 Predecessor, *predecessore*.
 To predestinate, *predestinare*.
 Predestination, *predestinatione*.
 A prediction, *predittione*.
 A prefect, *presidente, prefetto*.
 Preferment, *promotione*.
 Preferable, *preferibile*.
 To prefer, *preferire*.
 To prefix, *prefigere*.
 To prejudice, *impedire*.
 A prelate, *prelato*.
 A prelude, *preludio*.
 To premeditate, *premeditare*.
 To premonish, *premonire*.
 To preoccupate, *preoccupare*.
 To prepare, *preparare*.
 A preposition, *preposizione*.
 Prerogative, *privilegio*.
 A presage, *presaggio*.
 To prescribe, *prescrivere*.
 Presence, *presenza*.
 Present in person, *presente*.
 A present, *regalo, dono*.
 To present, *offrire*.
 Present money, *contanti*.
 Presently, *subito, hor hora, ad-
esso adesso, quanto prima*.
 A preservative, *preservativo*.

P R

Preservation, *preservatione*.
 To preserve, *preservare, con-
servare*.
 To preside, *presidere*.
 To press, *premere*.
 A press for clothes, *armario*.
 A press for books, *scrinio*.
 To presume, *presumere, ardire,
osare*.
 Presumption, *presuntione*.
 Presumptuous, *presuntuoso*.
 To presuppose, *presupporre*.
 A pretence, *pretesto*.
 To pretend, *pretendere*.
 To pretermitt, *omettere*.
 Pretty, *gentile, grazioso, leggi-
adro, garbato*.
 To prevail, *prevalere*.
 To prevaricate, *prevaricare*.
 To prevent, *prevenire*.
 A price, *prezzo, voluta*.
 To prick, *pungere*.
 Pride, *superbia, orgoglio*.
 A priest, *sacerdote*.
 A priesthood, *sacerdotio*.
 A prince, *principe*.
 A princess, *principessa*.
 Principal, *principale*.
 Principle, *principio, assioma,
massima*.
 To print, *stampare*.
 Printed, *stampato*.
 A printer, *stampatore*.
 A prior, *priore*.
 A prioress, *prioressa*.
 Priority, *priorità, precedenza*.
 To prise, esteem, *stimare, prez-
zare*.
 A prison, *carcere, prigione*.
 A prisoner, *carcerato, piggione*.
 Private, *privato, solo*.
 Privilege, *privilegio*.
 Probation, *probatione*.
 Probable, *probabile*.
 Probability, *probabilità*.

P R

A problem, *problema*.
 To proceed, *procedere*.
 Process, suit at law, *lite*.
 A proclamation, *bando, editto*.
 To proclaim, *proclamare*.
 A proctor, *avvocato*.
 To procure, *procurare*.
 Prodigal, *prodigo*.
 A prodigy, *prodiggio*.
 To produce, *produrre*.
 To profess, *professare*.
 Profitable, *utile, giovévole*.
 To prognosticate, *predire*.
 To prohibit, *prohibire*.
 A project, *machina, rigiro*.
 To project, *macchinare*.
 A prologue, *prólogo*.
 To prolong, *prolongare*.
 To promise, *promettere*.
 A promise, *promessa*.
 To promote, *promovére*.
 Prompt, *pronto, lesto*.
 To pronounce, *pronuntiare*.
 A propension, *propensione*.
 Proper, *proprio*.
 Properly, *propriamente*.
 Property, *proprietà*.
 Profane, *profano*.
 To profane, *profanare*.
 To prophesy, *profetizzare*.
 A prophecy, *profetia*.
 A prophet, *profeta*.
 Prophetic, *profetico*.
 A proportion, *proportione*.
 To propose, *proporre*.
 To prop, *pontellare*.
 A prop, *pontello*.
 Propped, *pontellato, sostenuto, appoggiato*.
 Propriety, *proprietà*.
 To prorogue, *prorogare*.
 To proscribe, *bandire*.
 To prosecute, *prosequire*.
 Prosecution, *prosequimento*.
 A proselyte, *proselita*.

P U

Prospect, *prospettiva*.
 Prosperity, *prosperità*.
 Prosperous, *prospero, felice*.
 To prostitute, *prostituire*.
 A prostitute, *puttana, donna di piaceri*.
 To protect, *proteggere*.
 Protection, *protezione*.
 A protestant, *protestante*.
 To protract, *differrire, prorogare*.
 Proud, *superbo, orgoglioso, altiero*.
 Provender, *forraggio*.
 Proverb, *proverbio*.
 To provide, *fornire*.
 Providence, *providenza*.
 Provident, *providente*.
 Province, *provincia*.
 To provoke, *incitare, provocare*.
 A provost, *bargello*.
 Prudence, *prudenza*.
 Prudent, *prudente, accorto*.
 Prudently, *prudentemente*.
 Publican, *publicano*.
 Publick, *noto*.
 To publish, *publicare*.
 To puff up, *gonfiare*.
 A pug, *scimiotto*.
 To pull, *tirare*.
 A pull, *tiro, tirata*.
 A pullet, *pollastro*.
 A pulley, *girella*.
 The pulp, *pólpa*.
 A pulpit, *palpito*.
 A pumice-stone, *pomice*.
 A pump, *tromba*.
 A pumpkin, *cocúzza, zucca*.
 To punch, *puncicare*.
 Punctual, *puntuale*.
 To punish, *punire*.
 A pupil, *pupillo*.
 A puppet, *bamboccia*.
 A puppy, *cagnolino*.

QU

To purchase, *acquistare*.
 A purchase, *acquisto*.
 Pure, *puro, schietto, sincero*.
 Purely, *puramente*.
 Purgatory, *purgatorio*.
 To purge, *purgare*.
 To purify, *purificare*.
 A puritan, *hipocrita, santone, picchia-petto, mantellaccio*:
 These three last words are only the superlative of the former; for as that sort of profession is wholly unknown to the *Italians*, and as they imagine, quite opposite to their principles, they even grudge them the very name of Hypocrite without an addition.
 Purple, *porpora*.
 Purple colour, *pavonazzo*.
 Purpose, *propósito*.
 To purpose, *proporre*.
 A purse, *borsa*.
 Purflane, *porcellana*.
 To push, *spingere*.
 A push, *spinta, urto*.
 To put, *mettere*.
 To put up, *riporre*.
 Put off, *differito*.
 Put away, *scacciato*.
 A pyramid, *piramide*.

Q

A Quadrangle, *quadrangolo*.
 A quadrant, *quadro*.
 A quail, *quaglia*.
 Quaint, *bisbetico*.
 To qualify, *qualificare*.
 A quality, *qualità, conditione, stato*.
 Quality, degree, *grado*.
 Qualities, customs, *costumi, creanze*.
 Quantity, *quantità*.
 To quarrel, *litigare*.

RA

A quarry of stone, *cava di pietre*.
 A quartan ague, *febre quartana*.
 Quarter, *quartiere*.
 A quarter, fourth part, *quarta parte*.
 A quarterstaff, *mezza pica*.
 To quarter, *squartare*.
 A queen, *regina*.
 To quell, *reprimere*.
 To quench, *smorzare*.
 Quiet, *quieto*.
 To be at quiet, *riposarsi*.
 Quietness, *quiete, pace*.
 A quill, *penna*.
 A quilt, *matrazzo*.
 A quince, *cotagna*.
 A quintail, *quintale, cento libre*.
 A quintan, *quintana*.
 A quire of paper, *quinterno di carta*.
 Quite, *affatto*.
 I quite ended it, *lo fini affatto*.
 A quoit, *piastrella*.
 Quotations, *citationi, note*.
 To quote, *allegare, citare, addurre*.

R

A Rabbit, *coniglio*.
 A race, *linea, linaggio, discendenza, ceppo, sangue*.
 A running race, *corso*.
 A hay rack, *rastello*.
 A racket, *rachetta*.
 Radical, *radicale*.
 A radish, *radice*.
 Rage, *robbia, furia*.
 A rag, *straccio*.
 Rags, *stracci*.
 A rail, *sbarra*.
 Wooden or iron rails, *cancelli*.
 To rail, scold, *sgridare*.
 Raiment, *habito, vestito*.
 Rain, *pioggia, acqua*.

To

R A

To rain, *pióvere*.
 To raise, *alzàre, levàre*.
 A rakehell, *sviato, baróne*.
 A ram, *ariete*.
 To ramp, *rampicàre*.
 At random, *à tutto fúria*.
 A rank smell, *rancido*.
 A rank, order, *ordine*.
 To rank, *ordinàre, dispórre*.
 To ranfack, *saccheggiàre*.
 A ransom, *riscàtto*.
 Rapacity, *rapacità*.
 Rape seed, *semente di rapa*.
 To commit a rape, *sforzàre*.
 A rape, *rátto*.
 Rapine, *rapina*.
 Rare, *ràro, scerso*.
 Rarely, *raramente*.
 Rarity, *scarfezza*.
 Rascals, *canoglia*.
 Rash, *temerario*.
 Rashness, *temerità*.
 A rasp, *raschiatóia*.
 Rough, *ruvido, rozzo*.
 A rat, *topo*.
 Ratbane, *sublimàto*.
 Rather, *più tosto, anzi*.
 To ratify, *confirmàre*.
 To rave, *smaniàre, deliràre*.
 A raven, *corbo, corvo*.
 Ravenous, *rapàce, ingordo*.
 To ravish, *sforzàre*.
 Ravished, *rapito*.
 Raw, *crúdo*.
 Rawness, *crudità, crudézza*.
 A ray, *rággio, rágia*.
 A razor, *rafoio*.
 To read, *leggere*.
 Read, *letto*.
 Ready, *prontro*.
 Readily, *prontamente*.
 Readiness, *prontézza*.
 Real, *reale*.
 Really, *realménte*.
 A realm, kingdom, *reàme, reg-*
no.

R E

To reap, *miettere, segare, ra-*
cogliere.
 Reason, *raggióne*.
 To reason, *raggionàre*.
 Reasonable, *raggionevole*.
 To rebel, *ribellàre, sollevarsi,*
rivoltarsi.
 Rebellion, *ribellione*.
 To rebound, *rimbalzàre*.
 To rebuke, *riprendere*.
 To recall, *richiamàre*.
 To recant, *rittrattàre, disderfi*.
 To receive, *ricévere*.
 Recent, *recénte*.
 Reciprocal, *reciproco, mutuo*.
 Recital, *ragguaglio, relatióne*.
 To reclaim, *richiamàre*.
 A recluse, *un monacho, fratre,*
or monaca.
 To recoil, *rinculare*.
 To recommend, *raccommedàre*.
 A recompence, *ricompénsa*.
 To reconcile, *riconciliàre*.
 A record, *ricordo, rôllo*.
 To recover, *ricuperàre, riha-*
vére.
 To recreate, *ricreàre, solaggi-*
àre.
 To rectify, *rettificàre*.
 A rector, *rettóre*.
 Red, *róssò*.
 Redness, *rossezza, rossore*.
 To redeem, *redimere, riscat-*
tàre.
 A redeemer, *redentóre*.
 To redress, *rimediàre*.
 A redress, *rimedio, ripieg*.
 To reduce, *ridúrre*.
 A reed, *canna*.
 A reed plat, *cannéto*.
 To reel, stagger, *vacillàre*.
 Refection, *risfettióne*.
 A refectory, *risettorio*.
 To refer, *riserrire*.
 Referred, *riserita*.

To

R E

To refine, *raffinâre*.
 To reflect, *riflettete*.
 To reform, *riformâre*.
 Reformation, *riforma*.
 To refrain, *raffranâre*.
 To refresh, *rinfrêscâre*.
 Cold refreshments, *rinfrêschî*.
 A refuge, *rifûgio*.
 A place of refuge, *asilo, rifûgio*.
 To refuse, *ricusâre*.
 To refute, *confutâre*.
 Regal, *regale, reale*.
 Regally, *regalmênte*.
 To regard, *riguardâre*.
 A regent, *regênte*.
 A regiment, *regimênto*.
 A region, *regiâne*.
 Register, *registro*.
 Regular, *regolâre*.
 To reject, *ributtâre*.
 To reign, *regnâre*.
 A reign, *regno, govérno*.
 A rein or bridle, *rédiîni*.
 The reins of the body, *le réîni*.
 To rejoice, *ralleggrâre*.
 To relapse, *ricâdere, ricascâre*.
 A relapse, *ricadûta*.
 To relate, *rifferire, narrâre*.
 To release, *rilasciâre*.
 To relieve, *soccorrere, sollevâre, ajutâre*.
 To relent, *rallentâre*.
 Relicks, *reliquie*.
 Religion, *religione, culto, rito*.
 Religious, *religiôso, divoto, santo, pio*.
 The Italians are of opinion, that those who are not truly devout, holy, and pious, cannot be styled religious.
 To relinquish, *lasciâre, abbandonâre*.
 To relish, *gustâre*.
 Of a good relish, *di buon gûsto*.

R E

To remain, *rimanêre, restâre*.
 Remained, *rimâso*.
 Remarkable, *notabile*.
 To remark, *osservâre, notâre*.
 Remedy, *rimêdio*.
 To remedy, *rimediâre*.
 To remember, *ricordâre*.
 Remiss, *târdo, pigro*.
 Remission, *remissióne, pardono*.
 To remit, *rimettere, perdonâre*.
 A remnant, *scampolo, resto, avanzo*.
 Remorse of conscience, *stimolo di coscienza*.
 Remote, *rimôto*.
 To remove, *rimovêre*.
 To render, *restituire*.
 A rendezvous, *rassegna*.
 To renew, *rinovâre*.
 Renown, *nôme, rinôme*.
 To renounce, *rinontîare, ricusâre*.
 Rent, *fitto, piggiône*.
 A rent roll, *libro delle rendite*.
 To repay, *ripagâre*.
 To repair, *riparâre*.
 A repast, *pasto, rifettione*.
 A repeal, *rappellere*.
 To repeal, *rivocatiône*.
 To repeat, *repettere, reiterare, ridire, tornar à dire, replicâre*.
 To repel, *ripellere, ributtâre*.
 To repent, *pentirsi, disdirsi*.
 Repentance, *penitenza, dolore*.
 Repented, *pentito*.
 To repeople, *ripopolâre*.
 A reply, *replica*.
 To report, *raggugliâre, sparger voce*.
 To repose, *riposâre*.
 To reprehend, *riprêndere, corregere*.
 Reprehended, *coretto, ripefo*.
 To represent, *rappresentâre, mostrâre*.

To

R E

To repress, *riprimere*.
 Reprisal, *represaglie*.
 To reprieve from death, *indugiare*.
 A reprieve, *indulto*.
 A reprobate, *réprobo*.
 A reproach, *vituperio, obbrobrio, villania*.
 To reproach, *vituperare, ingiuriare*.
 Reproachful terms, *ingiurie*.
 A reproof, *ripresa, riprentione*.
 To reprove, *riprendere, correggere*.
 To repudiate, *ripudiare*.
 Repugnance, *repugnanza*.
 To repulse, *ripellere, ributtare*.
 A repulse, *ripulsa*.
 Reputation, *reputazione*.
 To repute, *riputare, stimare*.
 To request, *chiedere, pregare*.
 A request, *richiesta, supplica, memoriale*.
 Requested, *chiesto, pregato*.
 Requisite, *requisito, necessario, spediente*.
 A requital, *ricompensa, ritribuzione*.
 To requite, *compensare, ritribuire*.
 To rescue, *liberare*.
 To resemble, *rassomigliare*.
 Resemblance, *rassomiglianza*.
 To reserve, *riservare*.
 Residence, *residenza*.
 To reside, *residere, rimanere, dimorare*.
 A place of residence, *di mora*.
 To resign, *resignare, cedere*.
 Resigned, *resignato, ceduto*.
 To resist, *resistere, opporere*.
 To resolve, *risolvere*.
 Resolution, *risoluzione*.
 To respect, *rispettare, riverire*.

R I

To respire, *respirare*.
 Restitution, *restituzione*.
 Rest, *riposo, quiete*.
 To restore, *ristorare, rimettere, riparare, ristabilire*.
 To restore health, *rimetterfi, ritornar in forze*.
 To restrain, *restringere, raffrenare, reprimere*.
 To resume, *resumere*.
 To retain, *ritenere*.
 To retire, *retirare*.
 To retort, *ributtare*.
 To revenge, *vendicarsi*.
 Revenge, *vendetta*.
 Reverence, *riverenza*.
 To reverence, *riverire, onorare*.
 To reverse, *annullare*.
 A review, *revista*.
 To revile, *ingiuriare, oltraggiare, strapazzare*.
 To revive, *ravvivare*.
 To revoke, *rivocare*.
 To revolt, *rivoltare, ribellare*.
 To reward, *premiare, rimunerare, regalare*.
 A rheum, *catarro*.
 Rheumatick, *catarròso*.
 Rhubarb, *rabarbero*.
 A ribband, *fettuccia, nastro*.
 A rib, *costa*.
 Rice, *riso*.
 Rich, *ricco*.
 Riches, *ricchezze, facoltà*.
 Richly, *riccamente*.
 A very rich man, *riccone*.
 A riddance, *spaccio, spedizione*.
 A riddle, *enigma*.
 To ride, *cavalcare*.
 Ridiculously, *redicolosamente*.
 A riding, *cavalcata*.
 The ridge of a house, *tetto*.
 The ridge of a hill, *lima, sommità del monte*.

The

R I

The ridge bone of the back, *schiena*.
 A ridge of land, *solco*.
 To turn into ridges, *solcare*.
 To rifle, *raffare*.
 Rifled, *raffato*.
 A rifling, *raffamento*.
 Rifling, *raffando*.
 Right, *dritto*, *giustitia*, *dovere*.
 Right against, *infaccia*, *dirimpetto*.
 Righteous, *giusto*.
 Rigorous, *rigoroso*, *rigido*, *severo*, *austero*.
 Rigour, *rigore*, *rigidezza*, *severità*.
 A rime, *rima*.
 A rind, *caccia*, *scorza*.
 A ring, *anello*.
 An ear-ring, *orecchino*.
 To riot, *baccanare*.
 A riot, *baccano*.
 Ripe, *maturo*, *fatto*.
 To ripen, *maturare*.
 Ripeness, *maturezza*, *maturità*.
 To rip, *scusire*.
 Ripped, torn, *scuscito*.
 A rite, *rito*, *cerimonia*.
 A river, *fiume*, *riviera*.
 A rival, *rivale*.
 To rivet, *chiavellare*.
 A road for ships, *spaggia*.
 A common road, *strada maestra*, *commune*.
 To roam, *vagare*.
 To roar, *ruggire*, *strillare*.
 To roast, *arrostitire*.
 Roast meat, *arrosto*.
 To rob, *rubbare*.
 Robbed, *rubbato*.
 A robber, *ladro*, *furbo*.
 A robe, *veste*, *vestimento*.
 A robin-red-breast, *pettorosso*.
 A roch, *lascia*.

R O

A bishop's rochet, *rochetto*.
 A rock, *scoglia*, *rupe*, *rocca*.
 To rock a child, *cullare*.
 A rod, *verga*.
 The soft roe of fish, *latte*.
 The hard roe, *uova*.
 A rogue, *furfante*, *tristo*, *mariuolo*, *furbo*, *monello*.
 A lazy rogue, *birbante*, *cattante*, *furbaccio*, *pezzente*, *vagabondo*. All these names are given by the Italians to beggars and idle people, who might and will not get their living in an honest way.
 Roguery, *furfanteria*.
 A roll, *rotolo*, *lista*, *catalogo*, *inventario*.
 The rolls, *gli archivi*.
 A rolling-stone, *ruolo*.
 A rolling-pin, *spinatofo*.
 A roof, *soffitto*.
 The roof of the mouth, *palato*.
 Room, *luogo*, *spazio*.
 A room, chamber, *camera*, *stanza*.
 A root, *radice*, *radica*.
 A small root, *radicella*.
 Rooted, *radicato*.
 To root out, *stradicare*, *stirpare*, *spiantare*.
 A rope, *corda*, *fune*.
 A rope of onions, *serpa di cipolla*.
 A rope maker, *cordaro*.
 A rose, *rosa*.
 Rosemary, *rammarino*.
 Rosin, *resina*, *pece*.
 By rote, *senza regola*.
 Rotten, *marcio*.
 To rove, *vagare*.
 A rover, *vagabondo*.
 A sea rover, *pirata*, *corsaro*.
 Round, *tondo*.

R U

A round, *giro*.
 Let us take a round, *facciamo, una giráta*.
 To row with oars, *remáre, vogare*.
 To row up, *destáre*.
 Royal, *reále*.
 Royalty, *realtà*.
 Rubbers at play, *partita, ribavúta*.
 A ruby, *rubino*.
 Rubrick, *rubrica*.
 Rude, *rózza*.
 A ruffian, *ruffiano, mezzáno d'amóre*.
 To ruin, *ruináre, precipitáre*.
 Ruined, *ruináto*.
 To rule, *signoreggiáre, reggere, governáre*.
 A rule, *régola*.
 Ruler to rule with, *riga*.
 To run, *córrere*.
 Rural, *rustico*.
 A rush, *gionco*.
 Sea rush, *gionco marino*.
 Rust, *rugine*.
 To rust, *arruginire*.
 Rye, corn, *segala*.

S.

THE Sabbath-day, *Domenica*.
 Sable, *nero*.
 A sack, *facco*.
 A sack-cloth, *ciliccio*.
 To sack a town, *saccheggiáre*.
 A sacrament, *sacramento*.
 Sacred, *sacro, sacrato, beato, santo*.
 A sacrifice, *sacrificia, sagraficio, hostia, immolatione*.
 To sacrifice, *sagraficare*.
 Sacrilege, *sacrilegio*.
 Sacrilegious, *sacrilego*.

S A

Sad, *penoso*.
 Sadness, *melancolia, tristezza, affanno*.
 A saddle, *sella*.
 A sadler, *selláro*.
 Safe, *salvo, sicura*.
 Safety, *salute, salvezza, sicurezza*.
 Saffron, *saffráno, zaffráno*.
 Sage, *salvia*.
 To say, *dire, parláre*.
 To sail, *navigáre, far vela*.
 A sail, *vela*.
 Sailed, *navigáto*.
 A sailor, *marináro*.
 A saint, *santo*.
 A she saint, *santa*.
 For my sake, *per amor mio*.
 For your sake, *per amor vostro*.
 For his sake, *per amor suo*.
 Saleable, *vendibile*.
 A salad, *fallet, insalata*.
 Salary, *salario, mercede*.
 A sally, *sortita*.
 Salmon, *salmóne*.
 Salt, *sale*.
 Bay salt, *sal nero*.
 To salt, *staggionáre*.
 Salted, *salato, salito*.
 Salty, *saliccio*.
 Salvation, *salúte*.
 A salve, *unguento*.
 To salve, *ontáre, medicáre*.
 To salute, *salutare, riverire, inchináre*.
 Saluted, *salutato, rinerito*.
 The same, *il medeme, lo stesso*.
 A sample, *móstra, esemplare*.
 To sanctify, *santificáre*.
 Sanctity, *santità, beatitudine*.
 Sand, *arena*.
 A sandal, *sandalo, zóccolo*.
 Sanguine, *sanguigno*.
 Sap, *suco, humáre*.
 Sappy, *sucoso, humido*.

To

S C

To satiate, *satiàre, satollare.*
 Satiety, *satieta.*
 Satin, *ràsò.*
 Satisfaction, *sadisfattione.*
 To satisfy, *sadisfàre, appagàre.*
 Saturday, *sàbbato.*
 A satyr, *sàtiro, satira.*
 Satyrical, *satirico.*
 Savage, *salvático.*
 Sauce, *salsa, intingolo.*
 Saufrage, *salsiccia.*
 To save, *salvare, preservare, conservare, riporre.*
 A saw, *séga.*
 To saw, *segàre.*
 Saw-dust, *segatúra.*
 To say, *dire, parlàre.*
 To gainsay, *contradire.*
 A scab, *scabbia, cròsta.*
 Scabby, *rognoso.*
 Scabbard of a sword, *fòdro.*
 A scaffold, *pàlio.*
 A scale, *scàla.*
 A scandal, *scàndolo.*
 To scandalize, *scandalizzàre.*
 Scandalous, *scandalóso.*
 Scanty, *scàrso.*
 Scarcity, *scarrezza.*
 To scape, *scappàre scampàre, fuggire.*
 Scarce, *apèna.*
 Scarlet, *scarletto.*
 A scar, *cicatrice.*
 To scatter, *spàrgere, dissipàre.*
 A scavenger, *fognàro.*
 A scene, *scena.*
 A scepter, *scéttro.*
 A schedule, *cedola, pòliza.*
 Schism, *scisma.*
 A schismatick, *scismático.*
 A scholar, *letteràto, huomo dotto.*
 A school, *scuola.*
 The sciatica, *la sciática.*
 Science, *scienza, sappère.*

S E

To scoff at, *burlàre, beffarè.*
 A scoff, *burla.*
 A score, *cònto, taglia.*
 To score, *segnàre.*
 To scorn, *sdegnàre, schernire, deridere.*
 Scornful, *sdegnóso, orgoglioso.*
 A scorpion, *scorpione.*
 A Scotchman, *Scoccése.*
 To scold, *sgridàre.*
 To scour, *nettàre, polire.*
 To scourge, *sfezzàre, frustàre.*
 A scout, *sentinella, spia.*
 To scrape, *grattàre, raschiàre.*
 Scraps of victuals, *avvanzi, tozzi.*
 To scratch, *sgraffignàre, graffiare.*
 A fire screen, *pare fuoco.*
 A screech-owl, *nottola.*
 A scrivener, *scrivano.*
 A scruple, *scrupolo.*
 Scrupulous, *scrupolóso.*
 A scrutiny, *scrutinio, ricerca.*
 To scum, *sciumàre.*
 A scummer, *méstola.*
 A scutcheon, *scudo, arma, impresa.*
 The sea, *il màre.*
 A seal, *figillo, bolla.*
 To seal, *figillàre, bollàre.*
 A seam in work, *cucitúra.*
 To search, *cercàre, ricercare.*
 A search, *cerca, ricerca, scrutinio.*
 A season, *stagione.*
 To season, *condire.*
 Seasonably, *opportunamente.*
 Seasonable, *a proposito.*
 To seat, *locàre.*
 A seat, *sedia, sito.*
 A countrey seat, *sito di campagna.*
 A seat of justice, *tribunàle.*

Secluded,

S H

Secluded, *secluso, separato, sciaciato*.

A second, *secóndo*.

To second, *secondáre*.

Secret, *secreto, segreto, nascosto, celato*.

To keep secret, *celáre*.

A secretary, *secretário*.

Secretly, *secretaménte*.

A sect, *setta*.

A section, *settióne*.

Secure, *sicuro*.

To seduce, *sedurre, sviáre*.

Sedulous, *sedolo, leslo*.

To see, *vedére*.

Seed, *seme*.

To seek, *cercáre, ricercáre*.

To seem, *parere*.

It seems so to me, *mi páre così, par mi così*: This last is the best and most elegant way of expressing, which is scarce known to the common sort of those delightful countreys.

Seldom, *di rado, rare volte*.

To sell, *véndere*.

A seminary, *seminario*.

To send, *mandáre*.

Sensual, *sensuále, brutále, bestiale*.

Shackles, *ferri, ceppi*.

A shade, *ómbra*.

To shake, *scuótere*.

A sheep, *pecora*.

Sheep, *pécure*.

A sheep's pluck, *coratella di castrato*.

A pair of sheers, *forbice*.

A bed sheet, *lenzuolo*.

A sheet of paper, *foglio*.

A shepherd, *pastóre*.

To shew, *monstráre*.

A ship, *náve, vascélla*.

A shire, *provincia*.

S I

A shirt, *camiscia*.

To go to stool, *andar del corpo*.

A shoar, *ripa, spónda*.

A shoe, *scarpa*.

A wooden shoe, *zóccolo*.

To shoot, *tiráre*.

A shop, *bottéga*.

A shopkeeper, *bolegáro*.

A shot, *tiro, sparáta, colpa, tiráta*.

The shoulder, *spalla*.

A shout, *grido, strillo*.

To shred, *sminuzzáre*.

To shriek, *gridáre, strilláre*.

To shuffle, *mescoláre*.

To shun, *evitáre, schifáre, sfuggire*.

To shut out, *esclúdere*.

To shut up, *chiudere, fermare, ferrare*.

Sick, *ammaláto*.

To fall sick, *ammalarsi*.

Sickness, *malatia, mórbo*.

A fickle, *fálce*.

A fide, *lato, costa, banda, parte*.

A siege, *assedía*.

To sift, *crivelláre*.

To sigh, *sospiráre*.

To sign, *segnáre, notáre, mercáre*.

A signet, *sigillo, bollétta*.

To signify, *significáre, intimáre, notificare*.

Silk, *séta, séda*.

A silkman, *setaiólo*.

A silkworm, *cavaliére*.

Silver, *argénto*.

Simony, *simonia*.

Simple, *semplice*.

Since, *da poi, da quel tempo in quà*.

Sincere, *sincéro, cordiále, schiétto*.

Sincerity, *sincerità, cordialità, schiettézza*.

S L

To sing, *cantâre*.
 Singular, *singolare*; *solo*.
 A sin, *peccâto*.
 A sinner, *peccatôre*.
 A sister, *forëlla*.
 A syrup, *scirôppo*, *cilôppo*.
 A skin, *pelle*.
 To slabber, *paciuccâre*.
 Slack, *lento*, *târdo*, *pigro*, *rimesso*.
 To slacken, *rallentâre*, *rillassâre*, *ritardâre*.
 To slander, *callonniâre*.
 A slave, *schiaâva*.
 A slaughter, *macello*.
 To sleep, *dormire*.
 Sleepy, *sonnolenta*.
 A slice, *fëtta*.
 To slice, *tagliar in fëtte*.
 To slide, *scivolâre*, *sâruciolâre*.
 Slime, *vischio*, *mocco*, *côla*.
 Slimy, *viscosa*.
 Slight, *distrëzza*.
 A slipper, *piannella*.
 A slit, *fëssura*, *fëssô*, *taglio*.
 Sloth, *pigritia*, *otio*, *dappocaggine*.
 To slumber, *sonnacchiâre*.
 Sluice, *chiûsa*.
 A slut *spôrca*.
 Small, *piccola*, *sottile*.
 To cut small, *trittâre*, *sminazzâre*.
 To smell, *odorâre*, *sentire*.
 A smell, *odôrare*, *sentire*.
 To smile, *sorridere*.
 A smile, *sorriso*.
 A black-smith, *mariscâlco*.
 A gold-smith, *orefice*, *argentire*.
 A lock-smith, *magnano*.
 Smoke, *fûmo*.
 To smoke, *fumâre*.
 Smoky, *fumôso*.
 Smooth, *liscio*, *polito*, *netto*.
 To smooth, *lisciâre*.

S O

Smoothly, *nettamente*; *politamente*.
 To smother, *soffocâre*, *affogâre*, *strozzâre*, *strangolâre*.
 A snail, *lumâca*.
 A snake, *vipera*, *serpe*.
 To snap at, *beccâre*.
 A snare, *laccia*, *trama*.
 To snarle, *rignâre*.
 To sneeze, *sternutâre*.
 A snipe, *peccacina*.
 To snore, *ronfâre*.
 A snout, *muso*.
 To snow, *nevigâre*, *fioccare*.
 Snow, *neve*, *nieve*.
 To take snuff, *pigliar ombra*.
 To snuff a candle, *smocolare la candela*.
 So, *così*, *à quel modo*.
 So that, *sì che*, *di modo che*.
 So be it, *così sia*.
 So so, *così così*.
 To soak, *ammollâre*, *inzuppâre*.
 To sob, *singhiottire*.
 Sober, *sobria*.
 Sobriety, *sobrietà*, *temperanza*.
 Sociable, *sociabile*.
 A society, *società*, *compagnia*.
 A sock, *scalpino*.
 Sodomy, *sodomia*.
 A sodomite, *sodomita*.
 Soft, *môlle*, *delicâto*.
 To soften, *mollificâre*.
 Fair and softly, *bel bello*.
 To soil, *sporcâre*, *solamente*.
 Solemnity, *solemnità*.
 To solemnize, *sollenizzâre*.
 To solicit, *sollicitâre*.
 Solicitous, *solécito*.
 Solicitude, *sollicitudine*.
 Solid, *solido*, *sodo*.
 Solidity, *solidëzza*.
 Solitary, *solitârio*.
 A solution, *soluzione*.

Some,

S O

Some, *parte, qualche, alcuno.*
 Somebody, *qualche d'uno.*
 Something, *qualche cosa.*
 Somewhere, *in qualche luogo.*
 Somewhere else, *altrove, al-
 tronde.*
 Some time, *alcuna volta.*
 In some sort, *in qualche módo.*
 A son, *figlio.*
 Soon, *presto, quanto prima.*
 Very soon, *ben tosto.*
 Soot, *fuligine.*
 Soap, *sápone.*
 A sop, *suppa, zuppétta.*
 To sop, *zuppáre, intingnere.*
 A forcerer, *stregóne.*
 A forcerefs, *strega.*
 Sorcery, *stregheria.*
 A sore, *piaga, ulcere.*
 Sorrow, *dolóre, affánno.*
 Sorrowful, *dolénte, doloróso, af-
 fannato.*
 A sort, *sorte, maniera, modo,
 mezzo.*
 A sot, *sciocco, góffo, gnocco,
 stolto, minchióne, balordo.*
 The soul, *l'anima.*
 A sound, *suono, streppito.*
 Sour, *agro, acerbo, forte, brúf-
 co.*
 To sow, *semináre.*
 To sew with thread, *cuscire.*
 A space, *spatio.*
 Space between, *intervállo.*
 A space of distance, *distanza.*
 Spacious, *spatióso.*
 A spade, *zappá, vanga.*
 To spare, *sparagnáre, rispar-
 miare.*
 A sparrow, *passáro.*
 Spacious, *spatióso.*
 To speak, *parlare.*
 To specify, *specificáre.*
 To speculate, *speculáre.*
 To speed, *spacciare, riufcire.*

S P

To spell, *compitáre.*
 To spend, *spéndere.*
 To spew, *vomitáre.*
 To spice, season with spice,
condire conspetie.
 A spider, *ragno, aragno.*
 To spy, *spiare, scuoprire, pene-
 tráre.*
 To spite, *far dispetto.*
 In spite of you, *al dispetto vo-
 stro.*
 To split asunder, *spaccáre,
 fendere.*
 To sport, *giuocáre, scherzáre.*
 To spot, *macchiáre.*
 To spread, *distendere, allar-
 gáre.*
 A sprat, *olice.*
 To spring out, *sörgere.*
 To sprinkle, *aspergere, spruz-
 záre.*
 Spruce, genteel, *garbáto.*
 A sponge, *sponga.*
 To spur, *spronáre, spignere.*
 To spurt out, *spontáre, sörgere.*
 To squander away, *spregáre,
 butar a male.*
 To squát, *apiattáre.*
 To squeak, squeal, *strilláre,
 gridáre.*
 To squeeze, *sprémere.*
 Squeezed, *spremúto.*
 A squirrel, *scióttolo.*
 To squirt, *schizzáre.*
 To stab, *pugnaláre, ferir di
 pugnale.* Many of the wiser
 sort have been at a loss to
 find out a proper Term to
 exprefs this horrid but com-
 mon Crime; which jars not
 only with all the common
 Rules of Christianity, but
 even Good breeding itself;
 upon which they so much
 value themselves.

S T

To stagger, *vaccillâre, barcollâre.*
 To stain, *macchiâre, imbrattâre.*
 A stain, *macchia.*
 To stammer, *tartagliâre, sei-linguâre.*
 To stammer at, *hesitâre.*
 To stamp, pound, *pestâre, pestâre, maccâre.*
 To stamp, print, *stampâre.*
 To stanch, *stagnâre.*
 To stand, *stâre.*
 To stand to it, *star saldo.*
 To make a stand, *far' alto.*
 To starch, *inamitâre.*
 To stare about, *stralunâre.*
 To starve, *affamâre, farmorir di fame.*
 A statue, *statua, figura.*
 To stay, *fermâre, trattener, tardâre.*
 To stay for, *aspettâre.*
 To stay back, *rittenêre.*
 To steal, *rubbâre.*
 To steal away, *andârse ne viâ.*
 To step, *passâre, marciâre.*
 To step back, *ritirârsi.*
 Steril, *sterile.*
 A steward, *maggior domo, maestro di casa.*
 To stew, *stuffâre.*
 To stick to, *attaccâre, adherire.*
 To stick in, *ficcâre dentro.*
 To stick at, *star sospeso.*
 To stiffen, *indurarsi.*
 To stifle, *soffocâre, strozzare, strangolâre.*
 To sting, *stimolâre.*
 To stink, *puzzâre.*
 To stint, *risfrignere.*
 To stipulate, *stipulâre.*
 To stir, *muovete.*
 A stone, *pietra, sassu.*
 A load-stone, *calamità.*

S U

To stone, *lapidâre.*
 To stoop, *inchinâre.*
 A stop, *pausa.*
 To stop, *fermâre, impedire.*
 To stop up, *ferrâre, furâre.*
 A stop, stay, *impedimento, ostacolo, imbarazza.*
 To store, *fornire.*
 Stout, *robusto, gagliardo.*
 To straggle, *errâre, vagare.*
 To strangle, *strangulâre, strozzâre.*
 To stray, *errâre, sviâre, smarrire la strada.*
 A street, *strada.*
 To strengthen, *fortificâre.*
 To stretch, *stêndere, têndere.*
 To strike, *percuotere, ferire, dâre, colpire, cogliere.*
 To strip, *spagliâre.*
 To strive, *contêndere.*
 To strive against, *contrastâre, oppârre, ostâre, resistere.*
 Stubborn, *ostinato, ritroso.*
 Stubbornness, *ostinazione, perfidia, pertinacia.*
 To study, *studiâre.*
 To stuff, *reimpire.*
 To stumble, *inciampâre.*
 To stupify, *stordire.*
 Stupid, *stupido, grosso, gnocco, sciocco, goffo.*
 To subdue, *vincere, superâre, sottomettere.*
 To subject, *assoggettire.*
 To submit, *sottomettere.*
 To suborn, *subornâre.*
 To subscribe, *sottoscrivere, firmâre, segnâre, far la ferma.*
 To subsist, *sossistere.*
 To substitute, *sostituere.*
 To subtract, *sottrarre, didurre, levâre.*
 To subvert, *sovvertire, roversuâre.*

S U

To succeed, *succedere, riuscire.*
 To suck, *succhiare, zinnare, tettare.*
 To suckle, *allattare.*
 To suffer, *suffrire, patire, tollerare.*
 To suffocate, *suffocare.*
 To suggest, *suggerire.*
 To sully, *sporcare, imbrattare.*
 To sum up, *supputare, sommare, numerare.*
 To summons, *citare, intimare.*
 The sun, *il sole.*
 Sun set, *tramontan del sole.*
 To sup, eat a Supper, *cevare.*
 To sup up, *assorbire.*
 Supped, *cenato.*
 A supper, *cena.*
 To supplant, *spiantare, minare.*
 Supple, *pieghevole.*
 To supply, *suppeditare, supplire.*
 To support, *sostenere, sopportare, mantenere, patrocinare.*
 To suppose, *supporre, pensare.*
 To suppress, *supprimere.*
 To surmise, *immaginare.*
 To surprise, *sorprendere.*
 To surrender, *risegnere.*
 To survive, *sorvivere.*
 To suspect, *sospettare.*
 To sustain, *mantenere.*
 To swagger, *bravare, staggiare, sverzellare.*
 To swallow, *inghiottire.*
 A swan, *cigno.*
 To swear, *giurare.*
 To sweep, *scopare, nettare, spazzare, polire, rassettare.*
 To swell, *gonfiare, inflare.*
 To swerve, *sviare, deviare.*
 To swim, *natare, nuotare.*
 To swoon, *svenire, venir meno.*
 To sympathize, *simpatizzare, andar a sangue.*

T A

T.

A Table, *tavola.*
 To keep a good table, *tenir corte bandita.*
 A tablecloth, *tavaglia.*
 To hold tack, *star saldo.*
 To take, *pigliare, prendere.*
 To take away, *levare, levar via.*
 To take in hand, *intraprendere.*
 To take care, *guardarsi.*
 To take unawares, *cogliere alla sprovvista.*
 To talk, *parlare, discorrere.*
 A talkative person, *ciarlone.*
 Tame, *domestico, manso, manso, mansueto.*
 A taper, *cero, lume.*
 Tapestry, *arrazzi, tappezzeria.*
 A tap for a barrel, *spina.*
 To tattle, *ciarlare.*
 A teal, fowl, *anatra.*
 A tear, *lacrima.*
 A bed's tester, *cielo del letto.*
 To temper, *temperare, moderare, mitigare.*
 Tempestuous, *tempestuoso.*
 A temple, *tempio.*
 To tempt, *tentare, provocare.*
 To tend, *tendere, attendere.*
 To tender, *offrire, presentare.*
 A term, *termine, nome.*
 To terrify, *impaurire.*
 To testify, *testificare.*
 To thank, *ringratiare.*
 Thence, *indi, di là, di costì.*
 There, *là, lì, costì.*
 Therefore, *perciò, però.*
 Thereof, *di ciò, di quello.*
 A thicket, *boschetto.*
 To trade, *trafficare.*
 To trail, *strascinare.*

To train up, *educare, elevare.*
 To transgress, *trasgredire, of-
 fendere, violare.*
 To translate, *tradurre.*
 To transmit, *trasmettere.*
 Trash, *porcheria.*
 To treat, *trattare.*
 Trivial, *triviale.*
 To triumph, *trionfare.*
 A trout, *trotta.*
 To truck, *barrattare, scambi-
 are.*
 True, *vero.*
 It is true, *è vero.*
 Truly, *veramente, da vero.*
 A trumpet, *trombetta.*
 Truth, *verità, il vero.*
 In truth, *in verità, da vero.*
 To try, *far pruova, pruvare.*
 Tuesday, *Martedì.*
 A tuft, *fiocco, ciuffo.*
 A tun, *tonella, fatte.*
 A tunnel, funnel, *imbottatore.*
 A turd, *stronzo, merda, sterco.*
 Nor must we wonder so
 many proper Names are
 given in those Countries to
 so much Filth.
 A turkey-cock, *gallinaccio, pol-
 lo d'India.*
 To turn, *voltare.*
 To turn round, *girare.*
 A good turn, *beneficio, cortesia,
 gratia, benevolenza, ufficio.*
 Seldom put in practice in
 some parts.

V.

VAcancy, *vacatione, vacan-
 za.*
 Vacant, *vacante.*
 Vacuity, *vacuità.*
 A vagabond, *birbante, guidone.*
 Validity, *validità.*

A valley, *valle.*
 To value, *stimare.*
 Vanity, *vanità.*
 To vanquish, *vincere, soggio-
 gare.*
 Variable, *variabile.*
 To vary, *variare, mutare.*
 Variety, *varietà.*
 To vault, *voltare.*
 To vault, tumble, *volteggiare.*
 A veil, *velo.*
 To veil, *velare.*
 To venture, *rischiare.*
 To verify, *verificare.*
 Verily, *certamente, veramente,
 da vero.*
 Verity, *verità, il vero.*
 To vex, *turbare, fastidire, tur-
 bare, molestare.*
 A viol, *carraffa.*
 A vicar, *vicario.*
 Vice, *vitio, errore, colpa.*
 Victuals, *cibo, magnare, bocco-
 lica, viveri.*
 To view, *vedere, scorgere, scu-
 oprire.*
 Vigour, *vigore.*
 Vile, *vile, basso, abjetto.*
 Vileness, *viltà, bassezza.*
 Villany, *villania, sceleragine.*
 To violate, *violare.*
 Violence, *violenza, sforzo, or-
 traggio.*
 A viper, *vipera.*
 Virtue, *la virtù.*
 Virtuously, *virtuosamente.*
 To visit, *visitare, corrompere,*
 Vitious, *vitioso.*
 Unanimity, *unanimità.*
 To unbind, *slegare.*
 Unclean, *impuro.*
 Unchast, *impuro, impudico, in-
 continente.*
 Uncivil, *incivile.*
 An uncle, *zio.*

U N

W A

To uncloth, *spogliare*.
 To unclothe, *riuellare, aprire*.
 To uncover, *scoprire*.
 The undermost, *il di sotto*.
 To underprop, *pontellare*.
 To understand, *intendere, capire*.
 The understanding, *l'intelletto, intelligenza, intendimento, ragione*.
 To undertake, *intraprendere*.
 To undervalue, *avvillire, sprezzare, spreggiare*.
 To undo, *disfare, rovinare, precipitare*.
 Unfaithful, *infedele, disleale*.
 Unfit, *inetto, inidoneo*.
 It is unfit, *stà male, non stà bene, è inconveniente*.
 To unfold, *spiegare*.
 Unhappy, *infelice, sventurato*.
 Unheard of, *inaudito, novo*.
 To unhorse, *scavallare, scavalcare*.
 To unite, *unire*.
 An unity, *unità*.
 Unjust, *ingiusto*.
 To unlace, *stacciare*.
 Unlawful, *illecito*.
 Unless, *senon, se pure*.
 Unlike, *diffimile*.
 To unload, *scaricare*.
 To unmask, *smascherare*.
 Unmindful, *scordevole*.
 To unnail, *schodare*.
 To unpeople, *spopolare*.
 To unpack, *sballare*.
 To unpin, *distaccare*.
 Unpleasant, *spiacevole*.
 To unfay, *disdire*.
 To unseal, *disfigillare*.
 To unstop, *sturare*.
 To unveil, *svelare*.
 Unwholsome, *mal sano*.
 Vocal, *vocale*.

Voluptuous, *voluttuoso, vitioso*.
 To vomit, *vomitare*.
 To vouchsafe, *degnare*.
 To vow, *far vuoto, votare*.
 To rise up, *levarsi, alzarli in piedi, rizzarsi*.
 Up, *sù, ritto in piedi*.
 To go up, *salire, montare*.
 Upright, *dritto, sincero*.
 To urge, *urgere, muovere, provocare*.
 To urine, *urinare, pisciare*.
 An urinal, *urinale*.
 To usurp, *usurpare*.
 Utility, *utilità*.
 To utter, *proferrire*.
 Vulgar, *volgare*.
 A vulture, *avoltoio*.

W.

TO wade, *guadare*.
 Wadable, *guadabile*.
 A wager, *scommessa*.
 To lay a wager, *scommettere*.
 Wages, *salario*.
 A waggon, *carro*.
 To wail, *lamentare, dolere, piangere*.
 To wait for, *attendere, aspettare*.
 To wake, *svegliare, destare*.
 To walk, *spasseggiare, camminare, andar a spasso*.
 A wall, *muro, muraglia*.
 A wand, *verga*.
 To wander, *errare, andar rammingo*.
 To want, *mancare, haver bisogno*.
 Wanton, *vezzoso, vitioso, lussurioso*.
 A warehouse, *magazzino*.
 Warm, *caldo*.
 To warm, *scaldare*.

W E

To warn, *ammonire, avvisare.*
 War, *guerra.*
 A wart, *pórro.*
 Wary, *cauto, accorto, avveduto, avvisato.*
 To wash, *lavare.*
 A waip, *vespa.*
 Waspish, *stizzoso.*
 A waistcoat, *camiscivola.*
 To waste, *guastare.*
 To watch, *vigilare, spiare.*
 Watchful, *vigilante.*
 To water, *inacquare.*
 Water, *acqua.*
 To water a horse, *abbeverare un cavállo.*
 Waterish, *acquoso, acquattico.*
 To waver, *vaccillare.*
 A way, *via, strada, cammino, passo.*
 A way, passage, *passaggio.*
 A way, manner, *modo, maniera, stile.*
 A by way, *fuolta.*
 To give way, *cedere.*
 To weaken, *indebolire.*
 Weakness, *debolezza, debiltà.*
 Wealth, *oppulenze, facoltà, ricchezze, beni.*
 A weapon, *arma.*
 To wear, *portare, usare.*
 Weary, *stracco.*
 Well, *bene.*
 A week, *settimana.*
 Weekly, *ogni settimana.*
 To weep, *piangere, lacrimare.*
 To weigh, *pesare.*
 To weigh anchor, *sarpare.*
 To weigh down, *opprimere, sopprimere.*
 A welcome, *ben venuto.*
 A well, *pozzo.*
 Well born, *nobile.*
 A wesel, *donnola.*
 The West, *occidente, ponente.*

W H

Wet, *bagnato.*
 To wet, *bagnare, ammolare.*
 What, *che, quale.*
 For what? *per che?*
 Wheat, *formento.*
 A wheel, *ruota.*
 A wheel-barrow, *carrivola.*
 A whelp, *cognolino.*
 When, *quando.*
 Whence, *donde, onde.*
 Where, *dove, ove.*
 Whereas, *dove che.*
 Wherefore, *per che.*
 Wherein, *in che.*
 Whereof, *del quale, del che.*
 Wheresoever, *ovunque.*
 Whereto, *al quale.*
 Whether of the two, *qual de due.*
 To whet, *affilare, aguzzare, ruotare.*
 A whetstone, *cote.*
 Which, *quale.*
 Which way, *per qual via, per dove.*
 A great while, *un gran pezzo, assai tempo.*
 A while ago, *un pezzo fa.*
 To whip, *frustare.*
 A whirlwind, *turbine.*
 To whistle, *fischiare.*
 A whistle, *fischio.*
 White, *bianco.*
 To grow pale, *impallidire.*
 Whither, *dove, ove.*
 Who, *chi.*
 Whole, *intero, sano.*
 Whom, *il quale.*
 Whosoever, *chiunque, chiunque.*
 Why, *perche.*
 Why so, *perche cosi.*
 The wick of a candle, *soppi-*
no.
 Wicked, *cattivo, vicioso.*
 Wide,

W I

Wide, *largo, ampio*.
 A widow, *vedova*.
 A wife, *moglie, consorte*.
 The will, *volere*.
 A last will, *testamento*.
 Good will, *benevolenza*.
 Ill will, *malevolenza*.
 Wilful, *ostinato*.
 A wind, *vento*.
 Windy, *ventoso*.
 A window, *fenestra*.
 Wine, *vino*.
 A wing, *ala*.
 To wink at, *disimulare*.
 To win, *vincere*.
 Winter, *inverno*.
 To wish, *desiderare, bramare*.
 A witch, *strega*.
 To withstand, *opporre*.
 With, *con*.
 To wither, *seccare*.
 To withhold, *trattenere*.
 Within, *dentro*.
 Without, *fuori*.
 To witness, *testificare*.
 A wizard, *stregone*.
 A wolf, *lupo*.
 A woman, *femina, donna*.
 The womb, *ventre*.
 A woodcock, *beccaccia*.
 Wool, *lana*.
 Word, *parola*.
 By word of mouth, *à bocca*.
 To work, *operare, lavorare*.
 The world, *il mondo*.

Y A

Worldly, *mondano*.
 A worm, *verme*.
 A wood worm, *târlo*.
 Worm-eaten, *tarlato, tarmato*.
 Wormwood, *assentio, assenzo*.
 To worship, *riverire, honorare*.
 Worsted, *stame*.
 Worth, *valuta, pretio, preggio, valente, merito, premio*.
 A man of worth, *uomo dabbene*.
 A wound, *ferita*.

Y.

A Yard, *verga, misura di tre palmi*.
 The length of a yard, *la lunghezza d'una verga*.
 A sail yard, *antenna*.
 A yard to a house, *cortile*.
 Yarn, *filo di lana*.
 To yar like a dog, *brontolare*.
 To yawn, *sbadagliare*.
 A year, *anno*.
 Yearly, *annuale*.
 Yellow, *giallo*.
 Yesterday, *ieri*.
 Yesternight, *hier sera*.
 Yet, *ancora, anche, pure, però*.
 To yield, *cedere*.
 A youth, *giovenetto*.
 Youthful, *giovenile*.

F I N I S.

